PROPERTY OF
THE BLACK WATCH (R.H.R.) OF CANADA
REGIMENTAL MUSEUM

13-1948-2

WHEN you wish this order duplicated
ask us to repeat
NUMBER
H-202-2

C. F. Dawson Co. Limited
PRINTERS and STATIONERS

At the Sign of

The Golden Owl

387-389 Notre Dame Street, West
MONTREAL

5M-92883

AN OFFICER OF THE BLACK WATCH IN THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION

By the Rev. Percy Sumner, F.S.A., F.R.Hist.S.

About two years ago an interesting oil portrait of an officer of the 42nd Highlanders was presented by Mr. J. B. Wilkie, of Kirkintilloch, to the Scottish National Naval and Military Museum at Edinburgh Castle. Mr. Wilkie has also kindly sent us the photograph of this painting, which we reproduce on the opposite page.

The figure is 26 inches high, and represents James Stewart, of a Perthshire family, whose services are as follows: Ensign, 5th Foot, 15th August, 1775; Lieutenant, 42nd Highlanders, 7th October, 1777; Captain-Lieutenant, 24th November, 1790; Captain, 16th March, 1791; Major, 21st October, 1795; Lieut.-Colonel, 14th December, 1796. He was wounded in Egypt on 8th March, 1801, and retired as Lieut.-Colonel, 19th September, 1804. He died in 1819.[1]

The painting is of special value as evidence of the dress worn by a Black Watch officer during the campaign in America; possibly it may have been painted there. In the field, however, leather or stout linen leggings or long gaiters would be worn, also a cartouche-box or pouch on a shoulder-belt.

A somewhat similar order of dress can be seen in the painting of Lieut.-Colonel Norman Macleod of Macleod, who raised the 2nd Battalion of the 42nd in 1780. This portrait appears to have been done about that year and is attributed to Zoffany.[2] It hangs in Dunvegan Castle, I am given to understand.

Mr. J. B. Wilkie gives the colouring of Lieut. Stewart's portrait as scarlet jacket, blue facings, gold lace loops, and laced wings on the shoulders, black sword-belt with oval gilt plate bearing St. Andrew and Cross, blue bonnet with small diced border of red, green and white, ornamented with apparently four black ostrich feathers and black cockade, white waistcoat, breeches and stockings, black shoes with gilt buckles. No gorget or sash is worn; a fusil is carried, but no sword is shown.

One of the Historical Societies of New York has in its possession a small book entitled "List of the Officers of the Army serving in North America for 1783" (printed in New York). Some unknown hand at the time entered against each regiment the facing colour. Against the 42nd or 1st Bn. Royal Highland Regiment, is this note: "Scott. or Highland dress formerly. At present the same as the British regiments of Infantry that have short coats, except that they continue to wear the bonnet."

The Inspection Report, 9th June, 1784, at Halifax, N.S., says: "The 42nd could not appear in their full uniform, for want of plaids &c., which the C.O. thought proper annually to dispose of during the late war to purchase a more commodious dress for the American service, with the approbation of the Commander-in-Chief. The regiment appeared remarkably clean dressed, the men had on white strong ticken trousers, with short black cloth gaiters."

The jacket is very similar to that shown in Dayes' water-colour of an officer of the 42nd, 1780.[3] The bonnet, too, but lower. The artist has apparently made a mistake in the arrangement of the loops on the right cuff. The dress of the soldiers in the background cannot be distinguished, and is no clearer in the original painting. In conclusion, I would like to acknowledge the help given me by the late Major I.H. Mackay Scobie, F.S.A. Scot., Curator of the Scottish National Naval and Military Museum.

[1] See Army Lists, and also Major N. McMicking's "Officers of the Black Watch, 1792 to 1937."
[2] Information kindly supplied by Major I. H. Mackay Scobie.
[3] See Journal, Vol. XVII, facing page 1.

OFFICER, 42nd (ROYAL HIGHLAND) REGIMENT, 1780
(Reproduced, by kind permission, from the oil-painting now in the Scottish National Naval and Military Museum, Edinburgh Castle).

PROPERTY OF
THE BLACK WATCH (R.H.R.) OF CANADA
REGIMENTAL MUSEUM

Star - May 26/43

Kilt Will Not Come Back

Army Turns Thumbs Down on Tartans

OTTAWA, May 26 — (C.P.) — He may be a braw lad from the Highlands with the blood of Scottish kings in his veins, but he'll not wear the kilt again . . . if he's in the Canadian Army.

Defence Department officials today shook their heads over a report from London that British Tommies may be wearing the kilt once more. War Minister Shinwell announced supplies of new kilts now were sufficient to include in the normal scales of issue.

One officer, himself a member of a Canadian Highland Regiment, said the days when Canadian soldiers will go to war in the swishing tartans are over. They had ended as the Second World War began.

"Kilt cuts the heck out of your knees," said the officer. He remembered the First World War when the Canadians wore the kilt even in the trenches. "It got covered with mud and wet and then it really became uncomfortable."

Not proper dress on parade, the kilt still is being worn by some Canadian Highlanders off duty . . . that is if they buy it themselves.

Now it's the battledress for Canadians, each fighgting regiment uniform with the other. "Uniformity now is a rule in the Canadian Army," the officer added. "It was for uniformity's sake that we decided not to bring the kilt back into regulation wear."

Star — May 3/43

Black Watch Head-dress Miscalled at Parade

Sir,—In his account in The Star of April 26 of the parading Black Watch in Verdun your reporter made a very bad error in describing the headdress worn by the band as "busbies". The highlander headdress is the "feather bonnet", very light in weight and made of ostrich feathers. A "busby" is heavier, is made of fur and worn by foot guards, fusiliers and hussars. I imagine that the Black Watch members will not like the term "busby" used to describe their beloved feather bonnets.

Until 1895 the 5th Royal Scots (the regimental name at that time) wore white helmets. These were ordered to be turned into stores in order to be replaced by the very expensive feather bonnets at a cost of $15.00 per. At the Montreal Garrison review on Logan's Farm (now Parc Lafontaine) in 1896 the Royal Scots paraded in the feather bonnets and made a fine showing. The troops in the parade were: The Montreal Hussars (now the 17th), 3rd Montreal Field Battery, 2nd Regt. Montreal Garrison Artillery, 1st Battalion Prince of Wales Fusiliers, 3rd Batt. Victoria Rifles of Canada, 5th Batt. Royal Scots, 6th Batt. Fusiliers, 65th Batt. Fusiliers Mont-Royal.

The Field Battery horses were all grey except those of the officers, which were black; six guns in the battery. An exciting incident of the review was when a cavalry horse ran away and charged through the massed bands in the centre, knocking bandsmen over like nine pins. Incidentally the 6th Fusiliers had a good band under Bandmaster Knowles, every man a native born Englishman, the Scots a good band under Bandmaster Cooke, the 65th Bandmaster was Picard. The 45-piece Victoria Rifles Band under Edouard Quivron was the finest in Canada east of Ottawa.

The 85th Regiment being a rural corps did not parade. It was, however, probably the finest rural infantry battalion in Canada: one of the few that always went to camp at full strength on short notice when not undergoing its annual camp training, for instance when it paraded in Quebec on short notice in 1901 before the Duke of York.

A great peace-time event in the Black Watch history was when it paraded 450 strong before President Taft at Plattsburg, N.Y., during the Lake Champlain Tercentenery celebration. Headed by its white coated band, its march past was the highlight of the review.

I wonder how many of your readers remember the events I have described? And how will the officers of the Black Watch enjoy having some of their regimental history recalled by a former member of their greatest rivals in efficiency contests, the Victoria Rifles? But it was a friendly rivalry even if we did win the Sir Donald A. Smith trophy six years in succession. It is in the "Vics" regimental museum.

A. S. McCormick, M.D.,
Former captain, Victoria Rifles of Canada
Akron, Ohio.

Macdonald Clan Holds Nova Scotia Meeting

St. Ann's, N.S., July 29.—(C—The Macdonalds, oldest and one of the most famous Scottish clans, gathered in this Highland community today to honor their chieftain, Lord Macdonald, of Macdonald.

It was the second day of the 10th annual Gaelic mod and upwards of 3,500 persons sat in a blazing sun to hear clan dignitaries call for preservation of Scottish customs in Canada.

Feature event of the day was an address to his clansmen by Lord Macdonald. He was introduced by Premier Angus L. Maconald who said he hoped the custom of having a clan chieftain to Cape Breton each year would become perpetuous.

Lord Macdonald, said he said "has every reason to be proud of our past and our history reaches a long way back."

Gaelic Mod Opens in N.S.

Star — July 29/43

Lord Macdonald Opens Annual Festival

ST. ANN'S, N.S.—July 28 — (C.P.) — The highlight of the year for new world families boasting Celtic blood, the 1948 Gaelic mod opened here yesterday with a display of all things Scottish—plaids, pipers, kilts and sword dancers.

A setting of mist-topped mountains and valleys and pounding ocean surf provided the perfect replica of the Highlands for Gaelic hearts enjoying the festival of Scottish culture and folklore.

"There's more enthusiasm for things Highland here in Canada than in the Highlands itself," said Lord Macdonald of Macdonald, Chief of Clan Donald, as he opened the celebration.

"We Gaels with our common tongue and customs can play a big part in strengthening the bulwark of the British Empire and building a bond of mutual defence and support," he told 2,000 spectators.

Lord Macdonald and Lady Ann, Premier Angus L. Macdonald and Lieutenant-Governor and Mrs. J. A. McCurdy were honor guests.

The musical numbers presented prior to the competitions included a Highland dance by Donna McLeod, Winnipeg, and Gaelic solos by Jock Macdonald, Ottawa.

JANUARY COVER PHOTO

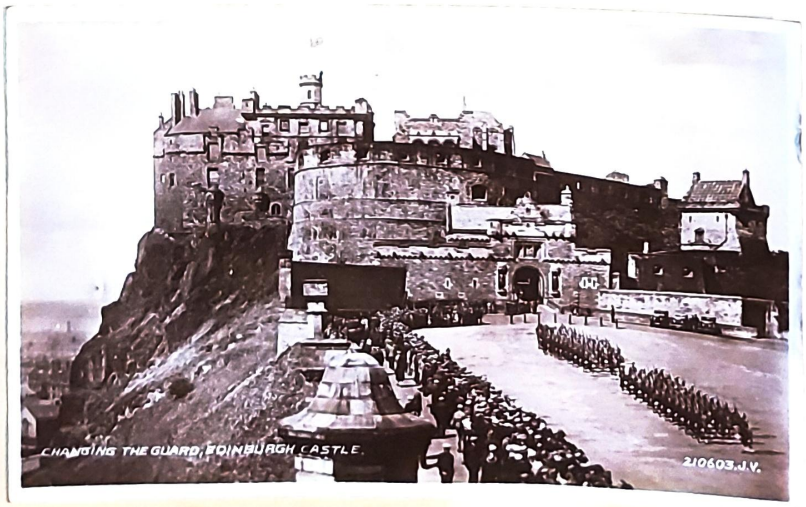
Editor, The Legionary:—

Your January cover picture has been the "talk of the town" so far as World War I veterans here are concerned. It was grand. Could you let us know who the doughty Canadian soldier is?

—*Alistair Mackenzie*, Toronto.

● *The caption for this official war photograph reads*: "132660 *Pte.*

Donald Johnston McKinnon of t 73rd Battalion, C.E.F., on the bert-Bapaume road during the b tles of the Somme, 1916."—Edito



The Church of St. Andrew and St. Paul

(*Presbyterian Church in Canada*)

Corner of Sherbrooke and Redpath Streets

MONTREAL

Rudolph John Berlis, Minister

Kenneth Meek, Organist and Choir Director

Mary Jane Young, Director of Religious Education

FRIEND

YOU enter this Church . . . not as a stranger, but as a guest of God. He is your Heavenly Father. Come, then, with joy in your heart and thanks on your lips into His presence, offering Him your love and service. Be grateful to the strong and loyal men who in the name of Jesus Christ builded this place of worship, and to all who have beautified it and hallowed it with their prayers and praises. Beseech His blessing on those who love this home of faith as the inspiration of their labour, rejoicing in the power of the Holy Spirit, and may that blessing rest on you, both on your going out and your coming in.

— Copied from a little twelfth-century Church standing on a quiet hill in Boldre Hampshire.

Unveiling Ceremony Set

Star May 13/43

Plaque Will Honor Late Lt.-Col. S. Cantlie

The memory of a former commanding officer of The Black Watch (R.H.R.) of Canada will be honored on Sunday afternoon when a bronze plaque will be unveiled in the Church of St. Andrew and St Paul to Lt.-Col. Stuart S. T. Cantlie, E.D., Croix de Guerre, who was killed in action while leading the 1st Battalion at St. Andre sur Orne, during the Battle of Normandy.

Colonel Cantlie, a member of one of Canada's most prominent military families, was the third Cantlie to command The Black Watch. His father, Lt.-Col. James Cantlie, was a commanding officer of the Cameron Highlanders of Winnipeg during the First Great War. An uncle, Lt.-Col. George S. Cantlie, who joined The Black Watch in 1885, commanded the 42nd Battalion, and a cousin, Lt.-Col. Stephen Cantlie, took command of the 1st Battalion in December, 1941.

He was a graduate of Royal Military College, and won the Sword of Honor in 1929. He went overseas with his unit as captain and adjutant in 1940, returned to Canada for a brief time as an instructor at R.M.C. in 1941, and went overseas again in 1942. For a time he served at headquarters of the Third and then the Fourth Canadian Divisions, and was at Canadian Army headquarters before taking over command of his old battalion in April, 1944.

The unveiling ceremony will take place at 4.30 o'clock and will be performed by Rev. R. J. Berlis, minister of the church, and a chaplain with the regiment overseas. All former comrades-in-arms of Colonel Cantlie, and friends of the family are invited to attend.

Memory of Lt.-Col. Stuart Cantlie Will Be Honored by Bronze Plaque

Gazette May 13/43

A bronze plaque in memory of the late Lt.-Col. Stuart S. T. Cantlie, E.D., Croix de Guerre,, former officer commanding the First Battalion, the Black Watch (R.H.R.), who was killed in action at St. Andre, France, in July 1944, will be unveiled in the Church of St. Andrew and St. Paul, Sherbrooke street, on Sunday at 4.30 p.m.

Lt.-Col. Cantlie was a son of one of Canada's most prominent military families, and the third of his family to command the Black Watch. His father, Lt.-Col. James Cantlie, commanded the Cameron Highlanders of Winnipeg during the First World War, and his uncle, Lt.-Col. George S. Cantlie, who joined the Black Watch in 1885, commanded the 42nd Battalion. One of his cousins took command of the First Battalion in December, 1941.

LATE LT.-COL. STUART CANTLIE

Lt.-Col. Stuart Cantlie graduated from the Royal Military College as a holder of the Sword of Honor in 1929 and went overseas with the regiment as captain and adjutant in the summer of 194... He returned to Canada as an instructor at the R.M.C. in 194... went overseas again in 1942, and served for a time at headquarters with the Third and Fourth Divisions and at Canadian Army Headquarters before being posted to command the First Battalion in April, 1944.

Sunday's unveiling ceremony will be performed by Rev. R. ... Berlis, minister of the Church of St. Andrew and St. Paul. ... former comrades-in-arms of Lt.-Col. Cantlie and friends of the family are invited to be present.

Five Nines and Whiz Bangs

By The Orderly Sergeant

THIS discourse, gents, is going to be about recollections. I think it was Tennyson who chirped that "Sorrow's crown of sorrow is remembering happier days." Personally, I think Alfred *had* something there! But again, dear old Algernon Charles Swinburne comments that "Time remembered is grief forgotten." So, you pays your money an' you takes your choice.

However, 'twas five years on the 10th July that our First Division stormed ashore on the beaches of Sicily; and, so far as I can see, not a paper in the country thought it worth while remembering it. But that's neither here nor there. My own reflections went back to a day about 20 years ago when I was visiting at Crown Point, in Northern New York State. My host drove me over to the battlefield of Fort Ticonderoga, just at the head of Lake Champlain; and there I saw what amounted to a "corner of a foreign field that is forever — Scotland."

• • •

A hundred and ninety-years ago — the 8th July, 1758, to be exact, the Black Watch fought their first battle in North America at Ticonderoga; and I wish I had time to tell you the story of it. Maybe I was reminded of it at first by seeing a recent picture which brought Mr. Gary Cooper into a peculiarly gruesome association with the Black Watch. The kilted warriors apparently thought nothing (in the picture, anyway) of marching in column, with bagpipes skirling and drums beating, through primitive forests just choke-full of homicidal redskins. It's very comforting to think that the War Office has stamped out this practice!

However, one thing leading to another, I looked into the Black Watch story, and found that the dear old War Office had had quite a job getting the troops to America at all, in the first instance. The gents with the red hackle preferred their own land of brown heath and shaggy wood to the arboreal delights of the Hudson River. In fact, so violently did the regiment feel about it that in the year of grace, 1743, when the Movement Order was first mooted, the boys just mutinied. That's all — mutinied.

And here, me lads o' the Forty-twa's, is where the dear old skeleton comes rattling out o' yon corner cupboard!

• • •

It doth appear that the boys, having been stationed in the mountains ayont the banks an' braes o' Bonnie Doon (and points north) for years, took it badly when the War Office decided to give 'em a change of scenery. The regiment was marched down to Kent, in the South of England (as if I needed to tell you where Kent is!). The troops were told that His Most Excellent Majesty King George the Second had issued a royal command instructing the Black Watch to play the lead in a glorious review to be held on Hounslow Heath. That, of course, was just all hooey. Like the stuff we used to hear in the old days about "goin' out for a month's rest." As a matter of fact, the Black Watch stepped blithely into London on the 30th April, 1743, only to find that that very day, the said most excellent majesty had apparently forgotten about his date with the regiment for he departed on a trip to his native province of Hanover, in Germany.

• • •

Sore? I'll say! The outrage seared the Highland heart. Idling around the local movie-shows and "Y" canteens for weeks the troops grew homesick at length. They sighed for their native hills. Then the whispers began to circulate. All this review business was just so much hokum, a dirty English trick to entice them away from the hills an' dales of dear auld Scotland. Back of it the War Office was toying with the idea of sending them to America.

Ouch! America meant Red Indians with a weakness for scalps.. That was like giving the Highlanders a ticket to their own hanging. They held an indignation meeting on Highgate Common, and there they listened to speeches that made 'em fighting mad. They'd show these Sassenach so-and-so's. The bonnie, bonnie banks o' Loch Lomond beckoned 'em, until finally, completely roused, they all started off across country on the back-trail for Scotland.

• • •

The troops kept to the country roads (as if there was any difference between them and the "main" highways in those days!) So that it was some time before a War Office delegation caught up with them. They'd got to the little market-town of Oundle, in Northamptonshire, when officers sent out to intercept them finally found them.

The Black Watch were now at war with the War Office, and at Oundle they entrenched, getting all set to fight it out.

"Come one, come all, this rock shall fly
From its firm base as soon as I."

Or words to that effect!

But the War Office had another trick in its bag. The dirty dogs!

• • •

The English officers were smooth talkers. Boys, were they smooth! They gave the Highlanders the old oil, stroked 'em down the back until the Jocks purred. The fire that had blazed in the Highland bosom at Stirling Brig and Bannockburn (we're not saying a word about Flodden!) simply died within them. They fell like a ton of bricks for what Nova Scotia's Yankee clockmaker, "Sam Slick" called "soft sawder."

Feeling like a bunch of heels for suspecting the motives of such a noble outfit as the War Office, the Black Watch grounded arms and marched back to London.

A-well! Can you heah the sniggahs ascendin' from the deah old brass-hats? Here's what happened.

There were courts-martial, several of them; and three men, Fearchar Shaw, Andrew and Samuel Macpherson (two brothers) were shot on Tower Hill, the 12th July, 1743. as ringleaders. Two hundred men of the regiment were dispersed abroad. Thirty of them to Georgia. And that was that.

Canada's "Highland Laddies"

(Cover Photograph)

"Where ha'e ye been a' the day, Bonnie laddie?" goes the marchi The Black Watch (Royal Highland Regiment) of Canada. The enen saw all three battalions of Canada's fierce "ladies from hell" storm tl of Vimy Ridge. Now they stand in their Montreal armoury before of Queen Elizabeth, their Honourary Colonel-in-Chief. Only four this June these Canadians were staging in England for the drive ac mandy which by August had won the battle of France.

Hanging left and right of the Queen are the Scottish Lion and St. Cross. The piper, like every piper in a royal regiment, wears the Roya Stewart tartan. All other men wear the Black Watch's own green-bl derived from colours common to all clans. In 1725 when this fan protected the northland from marauders, men of the Black Watch only Scots in the Highlands permitted by law to wear the kilt.

The red hackle or plume of vulture feathers worn on his cap — tc heroic counterattack in 1725 — marks the Black Watch Highlan other infantrymen. The regiment's gallant combat record distin anywhere.

Transvaal Scottish Presentation

2/Lieut. S. J. Whiteford, 1st Battalion, receiving the Efficiency Medal from the hands of Field-Marshal Lord Wavell. Behind Lord Wavell stands Captain R. Parrott, M.C., 1st Battalion.

Extract from a letter written in June, 1939, by the late Colonel Hugh Rose of Kilravock to the present Colonel of the Regiment.

Colonel Rose joined The Black Watch in 1881. He commanded the 1st Bn. from 1910 to 1914. He died in 1946. His only son was killed at El Alamein serving with the 1st Bn.

"Hotel des Bains,
Cavalaire, Var:
France, June 17th, 1939.

"My dear Wavell,

"I noticed in 'The Times' that 'Sammy' Burton was among the diners present on Derby night. The name brought back recollections of his period of command; and while toasting in the sun on our verandah, I will log down something about it.

"In my early soldiering days 'Steady Bn. Drill' was a great' feature of our parades. To 'Change from 1 right on No. 2 Coy.' was a somewhat long and noisy proceeding, involving about 10 markers, much cursing and swearing and taking of names for marked drill, and one S.M. (Wilkin by name), when dismissing the Markers, invariably did so three times! 'Markers, Steadoi, s'were . .' (thrice). The last time was always the worst executed of the lot, but he dared not try the patience of the C.O. more than thrice.

"Well, I was soldiering in Gib. in '89, '90 and 91; and out of my bedroom window, which gave on to the New Mole Parade ground, I used to see, while shaving, detachments of sailors land and drill there. Everything was done at the double, and I mentally determined that if ever I got command of the Battalion, that would be our style—(not that I ever thought then that I would have the honour of commanding it).

"While Col. G. Duff was our C.O., I one day told St. G. B. of my notion. He said the very same idea had come to him. Possibly it had, but I don't think he was serving in Gib. However, he may have seen sailors drilling elsewhere. It was a great joy to me, anyway, that we were of the same way of thinking.

"Duff's command expired, and I became Burton's Senior Major, and the Battalion went to Ireland, to the Curragh. Our scheme was not popular at first, as you may imagine; men with adipose tissue, and beer drinkers, etc. found the doubling about a great trial, so we introduced weekly runs of 6 to 7 miles, in which everyone had to take part; marks were given for the first man in, and so on, and everyone who failed to arrive within so many minutes of No. 1 had to go the course again next day, under an N.C.O. The boozers found that good health was a better egg than a 'head' in the morning, and the Battalion became very much more sober. Our rapidity of movement astonished the Generals, alarmed hostile cavalry; and every wretched Major up for his exam. for 'Command' (especially A.S.C. and such like Majors) prayed that they might have us on their side. We always 'dugout' and did our very best to help the poor blighters to scrape through.

"Grant Duff, who succeeded me at Aldershot on May 24th, 1914, kept up the swift movement, and the 1st Bn. on landing in France in August, 1914, were all as fit as fiddles.

"To hark back; in 1904 it was borne in upon me that we would most certainly be at war with Germany within ten years. What made me so sure of the ten years was a 'graph' of our respective fleets, which as Private Secretary in Mauritius I saw, officially, and burnt it after studying it, as they were very secret. The Governor was Admiral of the Indian Ocean.

"In 1904, August and September, I was out with the Band and Pipers of the 1st Bn. at the Toronto Annual Fair for a fortnight, and afterwards for a long tour through Canada in a special train. I gave three private lectures (to Canadian Officers only) in Toronto, Montreal and Ottawa. At the latter, the C.-in-C., Sir (something) Aylmer was present. None of the officers believed a war with Germany a possibility, but they did not express their disbelief in any way. I knew, however, intuitively, that they did not believe a word; and in 1917 Col. Cantlie, of our Battalion in Montreal, told me so, in a village called Warloy, to which he had retired for a rest from Thiepval; having lost heavily while in the trenches there. He said: 'Well, Rose, we often talk about your coming to Canada in the fall of 1904, and telling us about this coming war. To tell the truth, none of us believed it.' I said: 'I knew that quite well at the time.' However, I had done my best to make them wise. My Governor in Mauritius, Sir Hubert Jerningham, formerly in the Diplomatic Service, and with a good knowledge of Germany and of France, assured me solemnly the last time I saw him (some time in 1913) that he could not believe in the then coming war. A gentleman in Nairn was equally obdurate and unconvinced, until 5th August, 1914. He lost two sons in the war.

"Somewhere in Kilravock I have got the manuscript of my short address. It was copied out for me by our Bandmaster, Mr. Murray, and and began: 'Ever since the days of Ethelred the Unready . . . .' I am going to search for it on my return home, to have it typed and a copy sent to Lady Roberts, in return for something which she did for me this year.

The Church of St. Andrew and St. Paul

(*Presbyterian Church in Canada*)

Corner of Sherbrooke and Redpath Streets

MONTREAL

Rudolph John Berlis, Minister

Kenneth Meek, Organist and Choir Director

Mary Jane Young, Director of Religious Education

FRIEND

YOU enter this Church . . . not as a stranger, but as a guest of God. He is your Heavenly Father. Come, then, with joy in your heart and thanks on your lips into His presence, offering Him your love and service. Be grateful to the strong and loyal men who in the name of Jesus Christ builded this place of worship, and to all who have beautified it and hallowed it with their prayers and praises. Beseech His blessing on those who love this home of faith as the inspiration of their labour, rejoicing in the power of the Holy Spirit, and may that blessing rest on you, both on your going out and your coming in.

— Copied from a little twelfth-century Church standing on a quiet hill in Boldre Hampshire.

2nd Battalion

Farewell Notes

Fate in the Balance.

Before describing the journey home from Pakistan, and the final break-up of the Battalion, we should like to tell of the preceding events. For over a year the fate of the Battalion had been in the balance. That it was to cease to exist under the contemporary scheme for the reorganisation of the Army was almost certain; but the time and the manner had been subject to change. Suspended animation was at one time to come at the beginning of 1947. The Government of India then decided that three extra battalions would still be required after the planned suspensions had taken place, and they asked that this Battalion be allowed to remain in being. Thus its life was prolonged, and in May, 1947, before the partition scheme for India had been promulgated, the Commanding Officer was told that the Battalion would remain in Peshawar until October, 1948, that is until some four months after the Government's original intention of handing over responsibility in June, 1948.

The Partition scheme altered all these plans. The Battalion left hurriedly for Karachi in order to comply with the British Government's stipulation that by 15th August British troops would be in areas where communal disturbances were unlikely to break out. In no circumstances, except to protect British lives and property, were they to be used after that date for internal security duties. We realised then that the Battalion's continued existence was likely to be of short duration. The Commanding Officer wrote to General Sir Neil Ritchie, asking whether he could find a role for the Battalion in the Far East. Regretfully he replied that he could not; had there been any chance, he said that he would certainly have taken it.

In the meantime suspended animation had become a thing of the past, and reduction to a token cadre was substituted instead. The outcome was very much the same; but in the former scheme a battalion abroad was allowed to take home a conveniently expandable cadre of some 50 other ranks; whereas in the latter all regular officers and men (except for the C.O., Adjutant, R.S.M. and R.Q.M.S.) and as many of the age and service group men who had more than four months to do, had to be posted away before the Battalion sailed for home. On the other hand, a battalion reduced to token cadre was permitted to retain at its depot an officer and three non-commissioned officers; whilst a battalion in suspended animation had no such representation.

Thus, for the last few months in Pakistan our life was tinged with sadness over the impending departure of our regular soldiers. There seemed no way of getting round the instructions which clearly stated that they all had to be posted away before the Battalion sailed. But since it was at one time understood that, on arrival in the United Kingdom, the Battalion would be kept in existence and used to provide a labour force, some of the regulars would have to remain in order to administer the unit. With nearly 550 regular soldiers on our strength, it was only natural that they would fill many of the specialist and employed posts. Thus, contrary to instructions, we decided to keep at least 50 regulars (many of them pre-war soldiers), as well as the Pipes and Drums. A plot was then started to get home as many regular soldiers as possible. Vacancies on a few courses were available, but L.I.A.P. gave us the best opportunity. Although it was realised that being at home would not necessarily prevent the evil of being posted away to another regiment, it was thought that it did offer a chance of being sent to the 1st Battalion after the completion of one's leave.

Thus, during the course of the winter months, the number of our regulars dwindled, so that, when the sad day came on 7th of February, there were only 250 left to be posted away. Like everything else in Pakistan, their destination was subject to change. At one time two-thirds were to go to the Far East Land Forces and the remaining third to the Middle East Land Forces. Shipping to Singapore from Karachi eventually became a problem, and after a certain amount of hesitation the powers-that-be ordered that our regulars be sent to the Middle East. The 1st Battalion The Argyll and Sutherland Highlanders was at the time in Palestine and it was hoped that our men would either be posted to it or be extra-regimentally employed. A personal letter from the Adjutant-General promised that they would remain within the Highland Group. The Colonel of the Regiment pleaded their case at the War Office, and General Ritchie undertook to watch their interests should any of them have gone to the Far East.

The grouping system may prove of lasting benefit to the Army, like the 1881 reforms. We are fortunate in the Highland Brigade in that the organisation has previously existed in peace and war. A Highland Brigade spirit is already a reality, and steps were taken in the Battalion to play up the grouping system. The regulars became resigned to their fate, and many looked on their future philosophically. They were organised into Middle East party platoons in H.Q., "A" and "B" Companies (the only companies left), and competitions were held to encourage their morale and esprit-de-corps. The new Rhodesian Platoon Drill Competition Shield was competed for for the first time and was won by No. 4 Platoon of "B" Company. This magnificent trophy has recently been presented by the Rhodesian Branch of the Association, many of the members of which formed the fine platoon which joined the 2nd Battalion in Jerusalem in May, 1940. The shield was to be sent to meet us at the Depot; with the uncertainty of the date of our departure from Pakistan, it did not seem wise to have it sent to us there. (When we referred to the regulars going to the Middle East, the word "party" was used, as opposed to "draft," which in the Army is always apt to have unpleasant associations.)

Farewell to Pakistan.

With the Middle East party gone (an account of its departure is contained in the March number of the "Red Hackle"), the few of us who were left concentrated into the bungalows near Battalion Headquarters. Our days were filled with the inevitable glut of administration and fatigues in preparation for our move. The Quartermaster, aided by a much reduced staff, performed wonders. Not only did he return an immense quantity of stores to Ordnance, pack such kit as the Battalion was to take home, but had his accounts audited day by day. All our transport was handed in except such as we would require to carry the Battalion to the docks.

At long last came the day of our departure. Leaving a small rear party in barracks, the Battalion embussed at 0900 hrs. on 26th February and started off down the Karachi road. No sooner

had the trucks cleared the "three-mile straight" than the rain started, an occurrence unheard of at that time of year in Sind, and as the convoy reached Drigh Road a cloudburst drenched the world. Visibility was reduced to nil; the vehicles stopped; water poured under the bonnets into the electrical systems and engines stopped and would not start. With the aid of tow ropes the whole convoy was got on the move again, but not before many of the Battalion were soaked to the skin. Luckily, by the time we reached St. Catherine's School, the point from which our march through Karachi was to begin, the weather had cleared. A rather damp Battalion debussed and formed up in line and marched off with a large crowd of children at its heels. The skirl of the pipes resounding in the narrow streets of the Empress Market drew huge crowds. At one moment the press came near to swamping the Battalion, but finally the escorting police succeeded in clearing a lane in the centre of the road.

Here and there one saw proud old Mussulmen, obviously old soldiers, saluting the colours; and as we wheeled into Elphinstone Street every window and door was crammed to bursting point and the lines of spectators on the pavement and road were many deep. Now and again small groups of Britishers were to be seen bidding farewell to the last of a long line of famous British battalions who had served their king and country in this great sub-continent. Photographers sprang out at the marching column like jack-in-the-boxes, and often a spectator would dash forward and grasp the hand of a Jock and wish him God-speed. When the Pipes and Drums were silent between marches, the even tread of the Battalion could be heard above the babel of this Eastern capital. In the middle of Elphinstone Street the crowds were parted to allow our Brigade Commander, Brigadier Walker, to take the salute.

At the Governor-General's house the Battalion formed up in line and accorded the Quaid-e-Azam, Mr. Mohammed Ali Jinnah, a Royal Salute. In his farewell speech to us he said, "I appreciate and thank you for the honour you have done me by according me a Royal Salute here this morning. You are the last British troops leaving the shores of Pakistan. I wish you a safe return to your homes and I wish you all happiness and prosperity. I am sure that, although you are leaving Pakistan, the people of Pakistan and I will always have the best of goodwill for your nation. I thank you." The Battalion then marched past the Governor-General and embussed again for the short journey to the dock-gates, where the massed pipes and drums of two battalions of The Baluch Regiment and of the 2/16th Punjab Regiment were drawn up ready to lead us to the quayside. The Battalion, its own pipes and drums silent, marched behind the massed pipes and drums to the quay, where a large crowd, including many members of the Offices of the High Commissioner for the United Kingdom in Pakistan and of the British community in Karachi had gathered in front of the gaily-dressed Glasgow ship, the "Empire Halladale." A guard of honour from the 2/16th Punjab Regiment was drawn up to the right of the ship's gangway as the Battalion formed a hollow square on the left and faced the ship.

After the General Salute had been given, a message was read by Colonel Sikander Mirza, the Secretary of the Ministry of Defence, from the Pakistan Prime Minister, Mr Liaquat Ali Khan; after which Major-General Mohammed Akbar Khan, mounted the dais and said that it was his proud privilege as the senior Pakistan officer to address the Black Watch on the occasion of its departure from the country. He went on to say that in his thirty-five years of service in numerous theatres he had fought alongside British troops and that from these associations he had come to know and to honour the sterling qualities of the British soldier and of the British nation as a whole. He hoped that we would also appreciate the many good points of the soldiers and people of his country. Later he said "Your departure breaks an old association of friendship and comradeship built up and consolidated in peace and war. But the process of evolution cannot remain stationary. Pakistan has now reached the happy stage where she stands on her own feet within the Empire and, as in all other Dominions, so in this one too, the time is now come for the withdrawal of British troops of the United Kingdom. Your battalion has 170 years of loyal and gallant service to its credit and soon after being raised in 1780 was posted to this country. By a coincidence, the closing days of your Battalion's service have also been spent here and you leave as the last British troops to serve in Pakistan. I wish you all a safe voyage and a happy reunion with your relatives at your homes. I hope that the bond of friendship and comradeship between us both may live for ever and may be a factor leading towards world-wide peace and understanding. Good-bye and good luck to you all."

The address over, the C.O. and R.S.M. were garlanded by Begum Akbar Khan, and the C.O. asked permission to continue the parade. As the Battalion presented arms, the Colours were marched out of the hollow square, and the Colour Party took up station to the flank and in front of the Punjabi guard of honour. The Guard presented arms, and, with the massed pipes and drums playing, the Colours were slow marched up the gangway into the grey side of the ship, whereupon the Battalion's flag broke at the yard-arm. It was a simple and impressive ceremony, bringing to an end 96 years of service in India.

The less spectacular business of embarkation then started, but the ship did not sail for another two days. Our transport was driven 20 miles to the Ordnance Depot and handed in, the drivers returning to the ship in a borrowed 15 cwt. truck! The final audit of our accounts was completed and a clearance certificate given, and we withdrew the balance of our funds from the bank. Finally, with the pipes and drums playing on deck, the ship steamed out of the harbour on 28th February an hour or two before the 1st Battalion The Somerset-shire Light Infantry left Bombay and the Indian Union.

Welcome Home.

On board ship we soon settled down to the ship's routine, but found that deck space was limited. P.T. and scrubbing out the troop decks passed the mornings, and in the afternoons every-one tried to get the sun as much as possible, and all the ship's hatches were covered in a mass of tattooed, mahogany-brown flesh; the evenings were spent at one of the many entertainments laid on for us by our hosts. As the "Empire Halladale" drew into the sultry heat of Aden Harbour, the Pipes and Drums, playing on the after well-deck (by now a daily recurrence due to numerous requests), broke into "The Barren Rocks of Aden," and thereafter topical pipe tunes were played at all ports of call. Highland dancing almost super-seded P.T., and always drew a crowd of spectators and not a few keen learners. Towards the end of our pleasant voyage, at a little ceremony, Pte. Craig, on behalf of the Battalion, presented to Captain Stormont and the ship's company a Regimental Badge which he had carved in oak and mounted on a shield; and Pte. McGraw, the senior private soldier, also on behalf of the Battalion, presented the Battalion flag, which had flown at the yard-arm throughout the voyage.

As the dawn broke over Gourock, the "Halla-dale" lay off the Tail-o'-the-Bank, and within an hour the whole Battalion had crowded to the rails so that they might catch their first glimpse of Scotland after all these years; a fine drizzle did

Inspection of the Battalion outside the City Chambers by Lord Provost Primrose.

very complete record of the Battalion's activities is being made against the day of its resuscitation. Its private funds are being put into trust, and their income will be used for the benefit of the Regiment as a whole. A certain amount of its silver and property is to be stored, but much has been loaned to the Depot, the 1st Battalion, the Regimental Museum, Allied Regiments, and to the Association, so that the 2nd Battalion's name will not be forgotten and its traditions will be perpetuated.

Amalgamating Cadre.

The Amalgamating Cadre, consisting of Captain (Q.M.) H. McL. Clark, Captain R. B. Tarleton, Captain I. R. Critchley and some nine other ranks, are at present on leave pending embarkation for the 1st Battalion early in July. With the Cadre will go the Colours and that part of the property, especially the silver, which is going to the Amalgamated Battalion.

It is understood that in Germany there will be a small ceremony of amalgamation which will include the handing over of our Colours to the safekeeping of the 1st Battalion, at which the Colonel of the Regiment will be present.

MEMORIES.

No more on winter nights before the fire
We'll hear the "do ye minds" of days gone by,
When veterans of the unit tune the lyre
And praise their bygone stations with a sigh.
They told of how Saxmundham saw the Watch
With soaking kilts trail through its dismal marsh,
The Roman River and the Cherry Tree;
Of grim Fort George's northern climate harsh,
Of Hawick's summer evenings, aching feet,
And Buddon range, where larks were wont to nest,
Of Royal guards, Olympia's heavy heat,
And how they took the Great King to his rest.
These grilling days in sangars on the hills,
The sudden ambush or the night-long wait;
The dark activities of Tubby Mills
And how "the beast" climbed o'er the city gate.
The blazing rocks of wild Somaliland,
Of Cairo's mosques and pencil minarets;
The many places squalid, fair or grand,
Which now through time and distance one forgets.
Metallic thunder storms on rocky Crete,
With showers of Teuton demons spitting death,
And Libya's thirsty sand and flaming heat,
The verdant Burmese jungle's steaming breath.
The days of flood and famine in Bengal,
Karachi's nights, convivial and gay;
Now, last to leave the Frontier's northern wall,
Our leaving gave to Anarchy its day.
And now upon it all we've nailed the lid,
The remnant now is scattered o'er the earth,
But few will meet to talk of things we did,
Though many long to greet our second birth.
That silent prayers were uttered for the end,
Of agonies that strained endurance sore;
Now how we long to find an old-time friend
And with him live the distant days once more.

NA-KWA-TCHA.

First Man In

Montreal Star Oct 7/48

By Ewen Irvine

THERE died in Montreal the other day Mr. W. Arthur Grafftey. The obituary notice made brief reference to his service in the Great War. "He was," it read, "one of the original officers of the 42nd Battalion, Black Watch, R.H.R., which served in World War I. He won the Military Cross with bar and attained the rank of major."

This brief mention of war service would make it appear that Mr. Grafftey's Great War experience was little different from that of every other infantry officer. It wasn't much different until the last day of the war but his experiences on that day gave his military career unique distinction. For he was the first man into Mons and led the company—D Company of the 42nd—which captured the historic city whose name is indelibly linked with the beginning and the end of the 1914-1918 struggle.

A modest man, Mr. Grafftey told this story reluctantly when it had to be told. Once he told it under compulsion and in dramatic circumstances. It is in the battalion history, of course, set down in crisp military phrases. But it tells better as Mr. Grafftey told it on the witness stand on April 24, 1928, at the trial of Sir Arthur Currie's libel action against the publisher and editor of the Port Hope Guide.

* * *

THE crux of the libel against the Commander of the Canadian Corps was the assertion that he had needlessly sacrificed the lives of Canadian troops in the taking of Mons. The evidence proved that only one Canadian was killed on Armistice Day, 1918, and only two on the previous day and none at all in the capture of Mons. Mr. Grafftey was one of a procession of officers and men who helped establish the facts. This was the story as he told it:

On the morning of November 10, D Company, in Jemappes just a few miles out of Mons was ordered to fall in and be prepared to advance. It was to take over the ground occupied by a company of the Princess Patricias. The company pushed off along the main Jemappes-Mons road, reached headquarters in the basement of a brewery nearer the city, and found out where the Princess Pats were.

Passing through the brewery yard the company was observed and came under shell-fire and later under machine-gun and rifle fire. They were feeling their way now and scouts were sent out to find the strength of the enemy holding the lines of approach. By 5.30 p.m. a post was established within 50 feet of the enemy machine-guns at the intersection of the railway crossing and the main Mons-Jemappes road.

The capture of Mons began here.

"At dusk," as Capt. Grafftey told it, "one of the platoons tried out the road and established a position at the junction of two canals by 9 p.m. Under cover of machine-gun fire by two guns of the platoon, Mr. Handy (Lieut. D. M. Handy) and the platoon crossed through a farmyard and the railway tracks, and by 11 p.m. we had established a post on the boulevard. By midnight the whole company was there."

They were in Mons. It was quiet. Too quiet.

"Between 11 o'clock and midnight the city was exceedingly quiet, and there was no movement at all on the part of the civilians. It would be difficult to imagine a similar situation."

* * *

CAPT. GRAFFTEY moved carefully toward the centre of the city:

"With Sgt. (J. J.) Gibson I proceeded to investigate. We went half way into the Grand' Place and concluded that the city had been evacuated. Returning to the company at one o'clock, we had signals established with company headquarters and disposition was made of men through the city."

It was as easy as that. But in the chase from Cambrai to Mons the Germans fought vicious rear-guard actions and neither Capt. Grafftey nor his men knew when a shower of hand grenades would rain down from the houses or a hidden machine-gun open fire. An occasional shot would have been more comfortable than the eerie quiet of the great city. Civilians cowered in their cellars, waiting for the battle to roll over them. The soldiers on the streets were seeking it out.

Capt. Grafftey scouted the whole city. He sent men along all the main streets and by 4.30 a.m. received word that all platoons were in the Grand' Place. With daylight they moved into the open, the frightened civilians began to pour out of their homes, and in a little while what had been a silent city became a bedlam of rejoicing.

But this is Capt. Grafftey's story and here is how the night ended for him:

"On my way into the Grand' Place I met the president of the Chambre de Commerce and went with him to the city hall where we met Col. Ewing (Col. Royal Ewing, D.S.O., M.C.), the battalion commander, at seven a.m. I remained with Col. Ewing for ten or 15 minutes with a view to receiving further orders. At 7.45 the armistice message was received by our signal officer, Lieut. Louis Biggar, and I proceeded to notify the three platoons on the eastern outskirts. At 8 a.m. we took to billets and our company's show was over."

Capt. Grafftey had no orders to take Mons. He captured it so that he could get to the other side. As Col. Ewing testified at the same trial: "So far as I am concerned, Mons was an obstacle in our path; it lay between us and our objective."

10

Five Nines and Whiz Bangs

By The Orderly Sergeant

WHICH was the last regular regiment of the old Imperial Army that garrisoned Canada?

No, gang, there isn't any prize going for this one, so don't cook up wild imaginings about $5,000 mink coats, with refrigerators, washing machines and silver-plated airplane thrown in. The query rises out of recent observations of mine anent the Leinster Regiment, and is initiated by my friend George M. Anderson of Montreal. Mr. Anderson thinks it was the Leinsters. I once knew, but I've forgotten. However, I don't really think it was the Leinsters. Mayhap our never-failing Ed. Pye will inform us. What's the dope, Ed?

* * *

This month I'm going to discuss briefly the matter of regimental marches. I don't know why; but I am, just the same.

Maybe the impulse arose when I was reading a copy of *"The Lion and The Rose"* which is the journal of The King's Own Royal Regiment (Lancaster). I learned, not without surprise, that the march past of The King's Own was *"Corn Rigs"*. I say not without surprise for I'd always thought this merry tune was the property of The Royal Scots — all of which shows just how ignorant I am. The magazine says:

"As to the claims of the Scots and Lancastrians to the tune, neither can claim a monopoly. It was only recently that we received an indignant letter from an old comrade, protesting against the Scottish claim and stating that it is a traditional Northumbrian tune. One fact, however, appears to emerge and that is that the tune is a North Country one and, in all probability, has been adopted by English and Scots alike as a folk tune.

"Nevertheless, the title *"Corn Rigs are bonnie"* is that of a poem of Robert Burns and, on Burns Night, the poem is sung to the tune we know as our regimental march. General Luckock also states that he has heard the tune played as a march by the pipe band of the Gordon Highlanders. None of this proves that the tune was originally a Scottish one; but we wonder the exclusive Scot would knowingly borrow any tune from the despised Sassenach!"

* * *

Och aye, an' that's that. It further appears that the King's Own didn't adopt *"Corn Rigs"* as a regimental march until 1872. It was the 2nd Battalion of the regiment that introduced it. The 1st Battalion held off until 1881. Before 1872 the regimental march was *"The Lincolnshire Poacher."* Incidentally, that is still the march of The Lincolnshire Regiment and also the 2nd Battalion of The Welch Regiment.

"The Lion and the Rose" adds this dig:

"In those days nearly everly every regiment marched past to the *'Lincolnshire Poacher'* because, it is said, regimental bands were so bad that they could not play anything else."

The Calgary Regiment (Tank) is allied with the King's Own.

I've had lots a letters about *"The Holy Boys"* and some have even suggested that this pious bit of nomenclature belongs properly to The Scottish Rifles (The Cameronians). It isn't because of any particular claim to righteousness put forth by the Cameronians, for they're no different from the rest of the soldiery, but rather to the Covenanting traditions of the regiment. Even today, I believe, the Cameronians post sentries while on Church Parade!

Their story goes back to the evil days of King Charles the Second when the Scots battled stoutly for religious freedom. I'm a bit hazy on the details, although I did read about it when I was at school. However, rather than bow down to kings or other potentates, the folks, not daring to hold services in their kirk, assembled on the remote hillsides where Graham of Claverhouse and his dragoons couldn't get at them.

Graham was a savage sort of Wallah — and that's a bit of under-statement!

One of the Big Shots among the Covenanters was Robert Cameron, a rugged Puritan who raised an army of the faithful and fought bitterly against "Clavers" and his dragoons. The Scottish Rifles were apparently an offshoot of Cameron's troops — but from here on someone else can pick up the story. I'm getting in too deep!

* * *

Speaking of regimental magazines, I was reading a copy of *'The Red Hackle"* which is the publication of The Black Watch, and therein noted a moving story of the disbandment of the 2nd Battalion. Like most other regiments, the Black Watch comprises now only one regular battalion with, of course, several territorial units bearing its name. However, the old Cardwell System which established two regular battalions to every regiment so that one would be on home service and the other one abroad seems now to be all shot. The second battalions have been reduced to "nil strength", which is just another way of saying "washed out."

* * *

Regiments have long memories. This particular issue of *"The Red Hackle"* contains an account by Field-Marshal Earl Wavell (who once commanded the Black Watch and is now Colonel of the Regiment) of a visit he paid to Magersfontein — one of the tragic battlefields of the Boer War half a century ago.

Magersfontein and the Modder River have long passed into history as classic examples of how not to do things. Every conceivable blunder seemed to have been made — but the K.C.B.'s and the C.M.G.'s and all the rest of the jimmy-dogs and gadgets were dished out just the same! The Bourbon kings had nothing on the "heavy brass" in those glorious days when it came to learning nothing and forgetting nothing.

Ah-well, on this sombre note, troops, we wind up our present discourse.

Cheers!

The Orderly Sergeant.

Read Nov 1948 - COY 1948

DETAILS OF REGIMENTS OF THE COMMONWEALTH ALLIED TO THE BLACK WATCH.

CANADA.

The Black Watch (R.H.R.) of Canada.—Commanding Officer: Lt.-Colonel V. L. Traversy, Bleury Street Armouries, 2067 Bleury Street, Montreal, Canada.

59 L.A.A. Regiment (The Lanark and Renfrew Scottish Regt.).—Commanding Officer: Lt.-Colonel W. K. MacGregor, M.B.E., E.D., Pembroke, Ontario.

(Both the above Regiments are in the Reserve Force, equivalent to our Territorial Army.)

The Prince Edward Island Highlanders do not exist any more.

AUSTRALIA.

30th Battalion (The New South Wales Scottish Regiment.

42nd Central Queensland Regiment. (Note the change of title.)

Both the above Regiments are in the Active Citizen Forces (equivalent to our Territorial Army), but their locations are not known in London.

NEW ZEALAND.

The New Zealand Scottish Regiment, which was raised in the "Munich days," is not in existence at the moment, but plans for the new Citizen Force include it in the Order of Battle as a Recce Regiment. The plans have not yet had Governmental approval.

SOUTH AFRICA.

The Transvaal Scottish is in the 6th South African Armoured Division, which is part of the Active Citizen Force. Its location is Johannesburg.

THE BLACK WATCH (R.H.R.) OF CANADA

OFFICERS' MESS

Annual Regimental Reunion Dinner

SATURDAY THE 6TH OF NOVEMBER

NINETEEN HUNDRED AND FORTY-EIGHT

The undermentioned Officers now serving, or recently serving, in The Black Watch, are sons of past or present Officers of the Regiment:—

Son.	*Father.*
Field-Marshal The Rt. Hon. Earl WAVELL, P.C., G.C.B., G.C.S.I., G.C.I.E., C.M.G., M.C.	The late Major-General A. G. WAVELL, C.B.
Brigadier M. A. CARTHEW C.B.E., D.S.O., -	The late Brigadier-General A. M. CARTHEW-YORSTOUN, C.B.
Colonel C. N. M. BLAIR, O.B.E. - - -	Colonel J. M. BLAIR.
Lt.-Col. B. A. INNES - - - - -	Colonel S. A. INNES, D.S.O.
Major G. P. CAMPBELL-PRESTON, M.B.E. -	The late Lieut.-Colonel R. W. C. CLARKE CAMPBELL-PRESTON (3rd Bn.).
Major R. G. POLLOK-McCALL - - -	Brig.-General J. B. POLLOK-McCALL, C.M.G., D.S.O.
Major The Viscount KEREN, M.C. - - -	Field-Marshal The Rt. Hon. Earl WAVELL, P.C., G.C.B., G.C.S.I., G.C.I.E., C.M.G., M.C.
Captain M. G. STEPHEN - - - -	Colonel C. G. STEPHEN.
Major A. D. ROWAN-HAMILTON, M.C. - -	The late Brigadier G. B. ROWAN-HAMILTON, D.S.O., M.C.
Major D. G. C. SUTHERLAND, M.C. - -	Lt.-Col. A. H. C. SUTHERLAND, O.B.E., M.C.
Captain D. A. ROWAN-HAMILTON, M.V.O. -	The late Brigadier G. B. ROWAN-HAMILTON, D.S.O., M.C.
Captain K. H. SUTHERLAND - - - -	The late Lt.-Col. H. H. SUTHERLAND, D.S.O.
Captain J. B. F. FORTUNE, M.C. - - -	Major-General Sir VICTOR FORTUNE, K.B.E. C.B., D.S.O.
Captain M. R. WALLACE - - - -	Colonel R. F. H. WALLACE, C.M.G.
Captain R. B. TARLETON - - - -	Lt.-Colonel F. R. TARLETON, D.S.O.
Captain R. F. WILLETT - - - -	Major L. H. WILLETT, O.B.E. (3rd Bn.).
Lieut. B. M. HAMILTON - - - -	Lt.-Colonel A. K. HAMILTON, D.S.O., M.C.
2/Lieut. W. D. ARBUTHNOTT - - - -	Major-General R. K. ARBUTHNOTT, C.B., C.B.E., D.S.O., M.C.
Captain A. DRUMMOND, M.B.E. - - -	Mr. WILLIAM DRUMMOND.
Captain C. G. C. SCOTT - - - - (Short Service Commission) -	Major C. A. SCOTT, M.C.

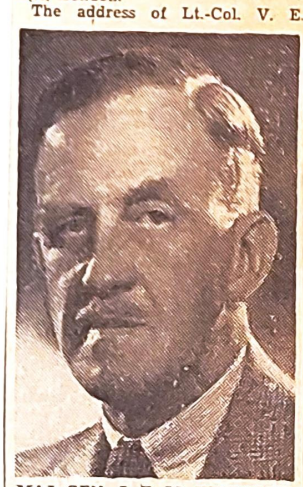
BLACK WATCH UNIT TO STAGE REUNION

National Defence College Commandant to Address Annual Dinner Saturday

Maj.-Gen. J. F. M. Whiteley, C.B., C.B.E., M.C., commandant of the National Defence College and of the Canadian Army Staff College at Kingston, Ont., will be guest of honor Saturday at the Black Watch (RHR) of Canada annual reunion dinner, opening event of the unit's fall season, to be held at the Bleury street armory.

Gen. Whiteley saw extensive combat service during the First World War in the Middle East. His service during the Second World War included senior staff posts under Field Marshal Lord Wavell in the Middle East, with the Eighth Army in the Western Desert, with Gen. Eisenhower at General Headquarters, Mediterranean Theatre, and as Chief of Operations Staff under Gen. Eisenhower in Western Europe. In 1947 he was staff officer to Field Marshal Lord Montgomery in Berlin and, prior to returning to Canada, he was on the instructional staff of the Imperial Defence College, London.

The address of Lt.-Col. V. E. Traversy, regimental commandant, will cover the progress and successes of the unit during the past year, highlighted by the Regimental Shooting Association team which won distinction in both the Province of Quebec Rifle Association and the Dominion of Canada Rifle Association competitions. Mention also will be made of the acceptance of the appointment of colonel-in-chief of the regiment by Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth and the project of constructing a large regimental museum within the armory.



MAJ.-GEN. J. F. M. WHITELEY

The dinner will be preceded by a luncheon Saturday for Gen. Whiteley, which will be attended by former commandants and honorary colonels of the unit. On Sunday, the active company commanders will accompany Gen. Whiteley on a luncheon trip to the Laurentians.

Both the military and pipe bands will be in attendance at the reunion dinner. Head table guests will be piped to the banquet hall and the band will play around the tables after the gathering has been seated.

Following the main course, the haggis will be piped into the hall and the commanding officer will cut the haggis with his dirk.

WILLIAM ARTHUR GRAFFTEY

1891 - 1948

AN ELDER OF THE CHURCH OF ST.ANDREW AND ST.PAUL

A Brief Tribute by Rev. R. J. Berlis

At this point in the service (17th October '48) (The congregation had just sung the hymn "Jesus, the very though of Thee) I am anxious to pay tribute to one of the most beloved leaders in our parish who has passed from the Church on earth to the Church in heaven.

William Arthur Grafftey has gone from us. His death has shocked and saddened our people as perhaps no other event in recent years. This is all the more remarkable since Arthur had been a member of our Church only a comparatively short time, - and was ordained to the highest office in our Church, - that of elder, - less than a year ago. Yet, to us who knew and loved him, it seemed that he had been with us always. In his personality, - and in other personalities like his, - we dreamed of building the greater and more Christ-like Church of St.Andrew and St.Paul that is to be. We pray that his spirit will still guide and companion us from "within the veil".

Arthur Grafftey was one of God's true gentlemen. How embarrassed he would be to hear those words! You see, he was one of the most utterly unassuming and un-self-conscious men I have ever known. I don't think he ever knew how great his courage was in World War 1. I don't think he ever knew how his God-given sense of humour lifted our spirits. I don't think he ever knew how profoundly he influenced hundred of lives in this city. I don't think he ever knew that he was one of the most beloved men in Montreal.

When Arthur Grafftey went from us, - humble workers in his factory and his farm knelt to pray at his casket. The night-watchman at his factory spoke for many others when he said, " I have not only lost my boss. I have lost my best friend". Distinguished leaders found an unwonted mistiness in their eyes, and were unashamed. And this great sanctuary was crowded with people from every faith, - and every walk of life. Never was there a more impressive tribute to the power of a good man.

In a world like ours where true goodness is all too rare, - we thank God for the life of Arthur Grafftey. Our hearts will never forget this soldier - this gentleman

THE AMALGAMATION OF THE 1st AND 2nd BATTALIONS OF THE BLACK WATCH (R.H.R.)

On Tuesday, 13th July, a parade was held at Duisburg, Germany, unique in the history of the Regiment. It was the ceremonial amalgamation of the 1st and 2nd Battalions.

For the first time in our history the only regular Battalion of the Black Watch will combine in itself the traditions of the old 42nd and the old 73rd, and it will now be known as "The 1st Battalion The Black Watch (Royal Highland Regiment), 42nd and 73rd."

The parade was commanded by Lt.-Colonel B. E. Fergusson and the Battalion was drawn up in line.

The Regimental Colours of the 42nd and 73rd were then marched on to the parade, the Battalion presenting arms.

The colours were carried by Lieut. C. P. Lindsay (42nd) and by Lieut. I. R. Critchley (73rd), and the escort to the colours consisted of C.S.M. J. McVay, Colour-Sergeant W. Mackenzie and Sergeant P. Hird.

Field Marshal Earl Wavell, the Colonel of the Regiment, was received with a General Salute, both Regimental Colours being lowered in his honour.

After this the Colour Party moved to the right of the line and trooped both colours down the ranks from right to left in slow time whilst the Pipes and Drums played "Miss Kirkwood." Lord Wavell then inspected the parade, after which the Battalion marched past in threes with Colours flying and formed up once again in line.

This was followed by an advance in Review Order and a second general salute.

The Battalion then formed a hollow square and Lord Wavell began by reading a message from H.M. The Queen, Colonel-in-Chief of the Regiment, which said:—

> "Please convey my greetings to all ranks of the 1st and 2nd Battalions of The Black Watch (Royal Highland Regiment) on the occasion of their amalgamation. Each Battalion has won for itself great honour and enduring fame. I am confident that together they will uphold and enhance the tradition of their glorious history."
>
> (Signed) ELIZABETH R.,
> Colonel-in-Chief,
> The Black Watch (R.H.R.).

Finally, Lord Wavell himself addressed the Battalion in words which will ever echo in the ears of all those who were fortunate enough to be on this historic parade.

He said:—

"This historic parade, in which we have just been taking part, is in some respects a sad one. For it marks the disappearance as a separate unit of the 2nd Battalion of this great Regiment, a Battalion with a glorious history of its own.

"Even when it was a separate Regiment, it inherited from the 1st Battalion, the 42nd; for it was first raised nearly 200 years ago as a 2nd Battalion to the 42nd; 25 years later it became a separate Regiment, the 73rd Perthshire Foot.

"The two Battalions came together again in 1881 after nearly 100 years of separation, into the same Regiment. Now they are amalgamated into one Battalion, and the two streams of tradition, which we have always in some measure shared, have flowed into one.

"Each Battalion brings to the other its own history and trophies. The gong won by the 1st Battalion in the Indian Mutiny, and the Baghdad Bell, won by the 2nd Battalion in Mesopotamia in 1917, hang side by side at the gate, as symbols of this. The 2nd Battalion comes to this new Battalion fresh from a record of service in the late war which cannot be equalled by any Battalion—in Palestine, Somaliland, Crete, Tobruk, India, Burma—to add to all our other older glories. Its number, 73rd, will be retained in the new title of the Battalion.

"I am the oldest soldier here to-day. I have lived over 57 years of the history of this Regiment, since my father, when I was a small boy, took over command of it. I can tell you this, that it has been the greatest thing in my life to have belonged to The Black Watch, and now to be its Colonel. I hope that you all feel, too, what a wonderful thing it is to be part of a body with such a past as this Regiment has, such a present and such a future. For I know that its future, which rests with you who represent it to-day, and those who will follow you and carry on its great history, is secure. I have seen you here, officers and men, and know that the spirit is the same as ever. The Colours, the tradition, the name and the reputation of The Black Watch are in safe keeping in your hands. God bless you all and this great Regiment to which we so proudly belong."

Lord Wavell and Captain Prendergest, our doctor from Australia, watching the athletics.

R. J. Nackle - Oct 1943

Ici On Parle Belge

It has been decreed that every British battalion in Germany shall have a Belgian opposite number; and the 1st Battalion has been most fortunate in the draw. The Bataillon Libération was allotted to us, a unit descended from the Belgian brigade raised in Britain during the war. It is a mixed battalion of Walloons and Flemings, most of whom are National Servicemen doing their year's training.

The Commanding Officer and Adjutant were invited to visit the Bataillon Libération on the 4th of August, the anniversary of its arrival in Normandy in 1944; this day has become as it were the Red Hackle Day of the Battalion. The celebrations began with a long and very smart parade in the morning, and culminated in a banquet in the evening; we sat down at 8.30 p.m. and got up, with difficulty, at 12.30 a.m., after nine generous courses. The Belgian divisional commander declined to make a move for home until well after 4 a.m., and it was thought bad manners to precede him.

That was the preliminary skirmish. Since then there has been a much closer contact, for on the 30th September two companies of the Battalion met and did battle with part of the Bataillon Libération on the road between Bonn and Vogelsang. The fight ended, not in tears but in tear-gas, with which the Belgians had thoughtfully equipped themselves, together with gas-masks; and as "A" and "C" Companies made their final charge they were met with clouds of it, to the detriment of the pipers who were playing them in.

The opposing sides then declared peace, and bivouacked side by side for the night. After suppers they were drawn up opposite each other, and samples of each rank, from private to captain, were sent marching round amid cheers and counter-cheers, so that their badges would be known in future. Major Petit-Jean, who commands the Bataillon Libération, then gave the command "Mingle!" and for the rest of the evening Jocks, Walloons and Flemings were well and truly mingled. There appeared to be no language difficulty, but there was a marked shortage of Red Hackles next morning.

It was a good and most amusing beginning to what we hope will be a fruitful alliance.

Dunalistair Home

VISIT OF HER MAJESTY THE QUEEN

On Tuesday, 5th October, the Home was again honoured by a private visit from the Queen, who motored from Balmoral.

On arrival, Her Majesty was received by Brig. J. A. Oliver, Lieut.-Colonel C. N. Thomson, the Hon. Mrs. Arbuthnott, and Matron.

The Queen visited, first of all, the Mothers' sitting-room, where all the resident visitors were standing to receive her. As each one was presented, the Queen spoke to her and shook hands.

The staff, waiting in the Hall, was also presented, and again the Queen spoke to each one, and shook hands.

There were no little occupants of nursery or playroom to greet the Royal visitor as, being rather late in the season, no children were in residence.

The altered and improved Red Hackle wing was inspected, and the Queen expressed her approval of the various changes made there.

The kitchen, pantry and dining-room were also visited.

On completing her tour of inspection, the Queen honoured the Matron by taking tea in her sitting-room.

Before leaving Dunalistair, Her Majesty signed the Visitors' Book, and then went out on the terrace, where she delighted everyone by graciously permitting several photographs to be taken.

As the Queen's car moved off down the drive, all the company lined the terrace wall to wave and cheer.

Scots Will Have to Do With Home Made Haggis in Canada

The Star's Ottawa Bureau

OTTAWA, Nov. 30 (1948) It's St. Andrew's Day across Canada as well as in other parts of the world Scots will sit down to Duggan's Dew of Kirkintilloich and Haggis. But in this country the Haggis will have to be home made. It certainly won't come from Scotland.

A year ago when the dollar shortage became so acute that the Government placed a ban on certain imports, Haggis was included among the items banned. The loud wails from the Scots was to no avail and again this year the Haggis on the table will have to be domestic.

Appeals to the braintrusters who have no appreciation of the finer things of life have been without avail. The Minister of Finance, Hon. Douglas C. Abbott, sported a bit of heather in his button hole today but he would take no action in removing the ban. He pointed out that Haggis came under tariff item 10 and was in schedule one of the banned list. This tariff item covers prepared meats.

When it was pointed out that Haggis was no prepared meat in the ordinary sense, but rather a dish fit for a king, Mr. Abbott still declined to take any steps.

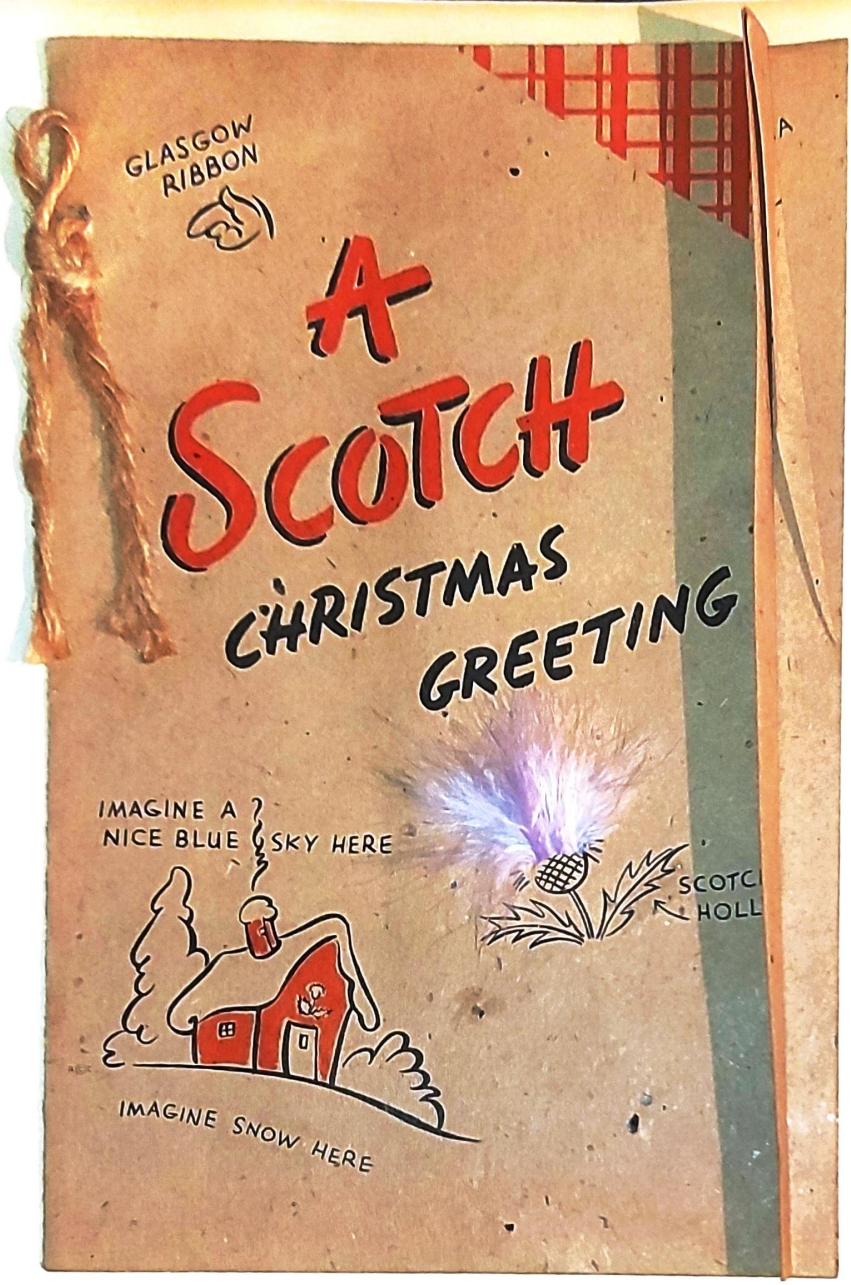
Donald Gordon, deputy Governor of the Bank of Canada and former head of the Wartime Prices and Trade Board took off by plane for Washington. There, big Highland Donald can have all the real Haggis he wants straight from Scotland.

One official of the Government finding himself under the most severe pressure to take "constructive" action suggested a way out. "It could be permitted in under the hardship clause." That was the end.

Tonight out in Western Canada David Sim, deputy Minister of Customs and Excise, a Scot of some renown, will have to explain to an audience of some hundreds Scots just how he, a Scot, keeps Haggis out of Canada. His story had better be good.

The old Colours of the 1st Battalion The Black Watch being handed over to Field-Marshal Earl Wavell for safe keeping in the Art Gallery, Perth.

[Reproduced by kind permission of the "Perthshire Advertiser."]


GLASGOW
RIBBON
A
SCOTCH
CHRISTMAS
GREETING
IMAGINE A
NICE BLUE
SKY HERE
SCOTC
HOLL
IMAGINE SNOW HERE

AM FREICEADAN DUBH:
GUM BI AR BRATACH IS AR BREACAN DAONNAN BUADHACH

"Heap on more wood! the wind is chill;
But let it whistle as it will
We'll keep our Christmas merry still."

WISHING YOU

A MERRY CHRISTMAS

AND

A BRIGHT AND PROSPEROUS NEW YEAR

FROM

WM. B. WILSON

5 Rie-Achan,
Pitlochry.

Xmas 1948

English Translation of Gaelic.

"The Black Watch - May Our Banner
and our Tartan be always Victorious"

Five Nines and Whiz Bangs

By The Orderly Sergeant

FROM time to time I've interlarded these philosophical discourses with oddments of history, all of them aimed at edifying and entertaining the ancient soldiery — the pikemen and halberdiers, the archers and the cross-bowmen of 1914 onward. Responsive letters indicate that one or two gents are actually interested, and it is that gratifying fact which encourages me to devote this particular essay to recalling a fascinating historical fact.

It came about thus:

Some weeks ago I fell into the happy possession of a copy of the Daily Orders of the "Royal Highland Regiment" for the years 1759 to 1761. All of you know that the Royal Highland Regiment of those days was the Royal Highland Regiment of today — the Black Watch. And to go over these Daily Orders, in the years when the Black Watch were serving in the North American colonies, principally in the State of New York, is a feast that I'd like others to enjoy with me.

* * *

I think one of the most absorbing entries is dated at Fort Ontario, on the 26th July, 1760. We'll have it in full:

"His Majesty having been pleased to order a Gen'l Court Martial, to be held at the Horse Guards, for the trial of Lord George Sackville, for having disobeyed the orders of Prince Ferdinand of Brunswick at the Battle of Mendin August 1st 1759, Lord George Sackville being then a Lieut. General, and appointed Commander in Chief of the British Forces in his Majesty's Army, serving under the Command of Prince Ferdinand of Brunswick, Commander in Chief of His Majesty's said army, whose orders and directions the Lord George Sackville was enjoyn'd and required to obey, both by His Majesty Commission and by his instructions dates the 31st October 1758.

"The Court Martial consisted of:—

"Lt. Gen. Sir Charles Howard, President; Lt. Generals Campbell, Cholmondely, Earl of Panmuir, Earl of Harrington, Earl of Albemarle, Lord Robt Manners, Lord Delaware, Stewart, Earl of Ankorm, Abercrombie and Lighton. Major Generals Earl of Effingham, Cesar, Care, Lord Robt. Bertey . . . Charles Gold, D. Judge Advocate.

"The Court, upon due consideration of the whole matters before them, is of the opinion that Lord George Sackville is guilty of having disobeyed the orders of Prince Ferdinand of Brunswick, whom he was by his commission and instructions directed to obey, as commander in chief, according to the rules of war, and it is the farther opinion of this court, that the said Lord George Sackville is, and he is hereby adjured unfit to serve his Majesty in any military capacity whatsoever, which sentence his majesty has been pleased to confirm.

"It is His Majesty's pleasure, that the above sentence be given out in publick orders, that officers being conoin'd, that neither High birth nor great employments can shelter offences of such nature, and that seeing that they are subject to censures much worse than death to a man who has any sense of honour, they may avoid the fatal consequences arising from disobedience of orders."

* * *

So that was that. I remember many years ago reading Huddleton's book, "*Gentleman Johnny Burgoyne*" and being terribly interested in the version of Sackville's court martial given there. From vagrant wisps of memory, which may or may not be right, I think the thing arose from Sackville's refusal to order the British cavalry to charge when ordered to do so by the said Prince Ferdinand of Brunswick at the Battle of Minden, during the Seven Years War.

However, the interesting thing isn't that. It's what follows that takes the cookie. After all the heavy brass had jumped on Lord George and drummed him out of the service, so to speak — and it sure took them a long time to find out that a bloke was "unfit to serve his majesty in any military capacity whatsoever!" He got up to be a Lieutenant General before they made the discovery that he was a washout. Well, after all this George inherited a change of name, or sump'n. He became known as Lord George Germain, went into politics, and, *at the outbreak of the American Revolution, George was Secretary for War!*

And you know what happened then. I guess courts martial can be right sometimes, after all.

* * *

They did some plain and fancy executing in those days, too. I think I'll shudder every time I go to Crown Point, N. Y. now — a quiet, restful little village that I know very well. The regiment was there on the 11th November, 1759. Orders for that day announces:

"Edward Starks and John Vivian of Brigadier Gen'l Gages Regiment condemned to suffer death are to be executed tomorrow at the head of that regiment at 12 o'clock, a gallows is to be erected for that purpose.

"William Kennedy and John Jones to receive 1500 lashes each in the following manner, 200 at the head of the Royals, the same at Predeauxs, the Inniskillings, Royal Highlanders and Montgomerys and Forbeses and 300 at the head of Brigadier Gages."

The colonists used to call the British troops the "bloody-backs" — now you know why.

* * *

A lot of you thought you were ill-used when the C.O. handed out three days F. P. No. 1 for your delinquencies. You sissies! Listen to this:

"John Cutberth of the 80th Regm't and James Caldwell, follower of the Armie, are acquitted. John McGie, soldier in the 80th Regm't tryed for getting drunk and found guilty is sentenced to receive 200 lashes. The General approves of the above sentences."

I guess soldiering in good King George's Glorio[us] Days wasn't all that it was cracked up to be, in sp[ite] of the poets and song-writers. No, lads, I woul[d] have liked it.

A Happy New Year to you all—

The Orderly Sergea[nt]

WORLD OF WOMEN

This year for the first time the Queen's team has a drum-majorette. She is Miss Marjory MacGregor (Arts, '51). Last year she was named Queen of Queens, the most typical coed.

THE MILITARY PROVERBS OF THE GAEL.

Compiled by W.B.W.

"My gallant offspring deathless fame pursue;
Know that from Chiefs in war we trace
The long-descended honours of our race !"

Fingal, Canto 111.

It is a far cry back to Fionn and the Fingalians and the legendary periods beyond, yet it is a significant fact that the Black Watch continues the military tradition of the Highlands in unbroken succession from those warriors of old and have retained all their virtues and stamina.

Those virile characteristics, so pronounced in Peace or War, have given us a natural pride in ourselves, our own and kindred regiments, and our country, that I feel readers of the "Red Hackle" would not be reluctant to knowing some of the old Celtic proverbs of military import which have come down to us from our illustrious forebears.

There is one which states, "One should salute with a clean hand" - a people acknowledging such a principle will go a long way in history. Others are:-

1. Where there are no boys on the breast, there will be no armed men.
2. Remember the men from whom thou art come.
3. Arms procure respect.
4. He who keeps not his arms in time of peace, will have none in time of war.
5. Wise is he who keeps a lookout.
6. Pity him who turns his back on his own people.
7. A Gentleman's son is no gentleman if he be not brave.
8. Neither seek nor shun the fight.
9. He that conquers himself conquers an enemy.
10. Assurance is two-thirds of success.
11. Where a man is not beloved it is easiest to overcome him.
12. Hospitality to the exile and broken bones to the oppressor.
13. Follow close to the fame of your fathers.
14. Fionn never fought a fight without offering terms.
15. Fear is worse than fighting.
16. What's in the scabbard is not known till it's drawn.
17. He that flees not will be fled from.
18. Forsake not a friend in battle.
19. Friends are good on the day of battle.
20. Cunning beats strength.
21. When a man is most in straits, his head is his best support.
22. Cannon never got a blow without returning it.
23. If bad for me for them no better (Cannon among the Devils).
24. The brave will be tried.
25. Poor is pistol without powder and pipe without piper.
26. Good sword has often been in poor scabbard.
27. Fingal's sword never had to cut twice.
28. Heavy is the old hero's blow.
29. It's a hard fight from which one man doesn't come.
30. At the close of the day the skilled are good.
31. He is swift on whom fear comes.
32. None gave with the scabbard but got with the sword.
33. Fear shame.
34. Shame is more lasting than anything.
35. The blame will follow the loss.
36. Honour is nobler than gold.
37. A man is surgeon for his second wound.

38/

CAWDOR CASTLE, STRATHNAIR

THE LANGUAGE OF THE GAEL.

THE native tongue of the Gael is called Gaelic. The Gaelic of Ireland, Scotland and the Isle of Man are closely connected; indeed, till the Reformation, and for a century or more thereafter, the Irish and Scottish Gaelic had a common literary language, though the spoken tongues had diverged considerably. In the eighteenth century Scottish Gaelic broke away completely from the Irish and began a literary career of its own with a literary dialect that could be understood easily all over the Highlands and Islands. Manx is more allied to Scottish Gaelic than it is to the Irish; it is generally understood to be a remnant of the Gaelic of the Kingdom of the Isles.

Irish Gaelic is the dialect of the greatest number of Gaels, and contains almost all the old literature. It is divided into the following four leading periods:

I. OLD IRISH (O.Ir.), from about 800 to 1000 A.D. Besides some scraps of poetry and prose, we have *The Book of Armagh* (tenth century), which contains continuous Old Irish narrative.

II. EARLY IRISH (E.Ir.), from 1000 to 1200 A.D. The two great MSS. of "*Lebor na h-uidre*"—*The Book of the Dun Cow* and *The Book of Leinster*—mark this period.

III. MIDDLE IRISH (M.Ir.), from 1200 to about 1550 A.D. The chief MSS. are *The Yellow Book of Lecan*, *The Book of Ballimote*, and the "*Leabar Breac*" or *Speckled Book*, and *The Book of Lismore*.

IV. MODERN or NEW IRISH, here called Irish (Ir.), from 1550 to the present time.

The literary language of Ireland and Scotland remained the same till about 1700. The oldest document of Scottish Gaelic is *The Book of Deer*, a MS. which contains half a dozen entries in Gaelic of grants of land made to the monastery of Deer. "The entries," says the late Dr. MacBain, "belong to the eleventh and twelfth centuries, the most important being the first—

knowing some
e come down t

ch states, "
ging such a

o boys o

om whom
t.
ar

THE HIGHLAND DRESS

AND HOW TO WEAR IT.

THE Highland dress as presently worn is the result of a process of evolution. Prior to 1600 the dress of the Gaels of Ireland and Scotland was the *léine-chroich* or saffron shirt. M. Nicolay d'Arfeville, Cosmographer to the King of France, and who visited Scotland in the sixteenth century, writes: "They wear, like the Irish, a large and full shirt, coloured with saffron, and over this a garment hanging to the knee, of thick wool, after the manner of a cassock." About the beginning of the seventeenth century this saffron shirt ceased to be regarded as part of the Highland dress, and the *breacan-féile* or belted plaid and the *féile-beag* or little kilt took its place. The former was a combination of kilt and plaid, and consisted of twelve ells of tartan (six ells of double tartan) neatly plaited and fastened round the body with a belt, the lower part forming the kilt, and the other half, being fixed to the shoulder by a brooch, hung down behind and thus formed the plaid. It was possible to display considerable skill and neatness in arranging the plaits, so as to show the sett of the pattern. The *féile-beag* was made of six ells of single tartan, which, being plaited and sewn, was fixed round the waist with a strap, half a yard being left plain at each end, which crossed each other in front. This is really the modern form of that part of the Highland dress.

For everyday wear the Highland dress should consist of a kilt, jacket, and vest of tweed, or what is known as "hill checks," with horn buttons, strong *brogs* or shoes, plain knitted hose, garters, and a bonnet somewhat after the style of the "Balmoral." The sporran should be of leather, or the head of a fox, badger, or other such animal. A plaid about 4 yards long by 1¼ wide, and fringed at the ends, is often worn, though of late a Highland cloak or "Inverness cape" has largely superseded the plaid. For day wear the tartan kilt is worn with a tweed jacket and vest. The kilt should be belted round the waist, and should never be worn with braces or straps. The kilt should reach the centre of the knee cap. The best manner of testing this is for the wearer to kneel on the ground. In this position the bottom of the kilt should just touch the ground and no more. The *sgian-dubh* is worn in the stocking, on the outer part of the

ut an inch in width, pattern and knot correct. There special knot, called in Gaelic *snaoim gartain*, or garter not. Garters ornamented with rosettes date from the 17th–18th century.

DOUBLET.—The jacket or doublet may be of velvet or cloth, or tartan cut on the bias. The jacket must be of proper Highland pattern. The oldest form is the *cóta-gearr*, something like what is commonly called a "swallow-tail," but cut short in the tails, or even like an ordinary shooting coat, but short, and with Highland pocket flaps and cuffs. The buttons may be round or diamond-shaped, bearing the wearer's crest if he has one, or may show cairngorm. The buttoned-up doublet is allied to the military, while the open doublet is favoured by civilians.

SPORRAN.—Goat skin—black, grey, or white—with or without tassels, otter or badger is now more usual. The mounting of the sporran should show the wearer's crest or shield, if armigerous, and the ornamentations thereon should be Celtic in design, corresponding with those on brooch, belt, and buckles.

SHOES.—The shoes must be low cut. Buckles or laces are optional; when such are worn, they must be uniform in ornament with the belts, buckles, etc.

BELTS.—Sword-belt, etc., of black or other leather, bearing crested buckles and ornamented with stitching, etc., if desired. Patent leather is modern and objectionable.

CLAYMORE, ETC.—A double-channelled blade with basket hilt, lined with scarlet cloth or tartan to correspond with the dress. Dirk of proper pattern, and bearing uniform Celtic ornamentations. *Sgian-dubh* of proper pattern, uniform with dirk in design.

PISTOL, ETC.—The proper pistol is a single-barrelled muzzle-loading belt pistol of antique pattern, having the ramrod attached to the barrel. Powder-horn worn on the right side, with the mouthpiece to the front.

ORNAMENTS.—The ornaments should be embossed, etched or engraved. They consist of buckles for shoes and belts; a mounting for the sporran, on which is displayed the armorial shield—if wearer is entitled to one—and for a chief "supporters"; which should also appear on the waist- and sword-belts; an ornament for the bonnet, on which is shown the proper crest and motto, or clansmen "badge" with the "belt and buckle"; and a brooch to fasten the plaid, with or without a cairngorm or other stone, and ornamented like the buckles, etc.

GAELIC NAMES AND SURNAMES

Abbreviations.—Ag.S., Anglo-Saxon; Eng., English; G., Gaelic; M.G., Middle Gaelic; O.G., Old Gaelic; Gr., Greek; Heb., Hebrew; Ir., Irish; E.Ir., Early Irish; M.Ir., Middle Irish; O.Ir., Old Irish; Lat., Latin; Fr., French; Ger., German; N., Norse; Sc., Scots.[1]

ADAM, G. **Adhamh**, from Heb. *Adam*, red. Hence MacAdam and MacCadlic.

ADAMNAN, G. **Adhmhnan** (pronounced *yownan* or *yonan*), "little Adam," a Gaelic diminutive from Adam.

ALEXANDER, G. **Alasdair**; Sc. Sandy, from Gr. "helper of men." Hence G. **MacAlasdair**, MacAlister; further Mac-andie (*from Sandy*).

ALLAN, G. **Ailean**, from G. *al*, a rock. Hence MacAllan.

ALPIN, G. **Ailpein**, from Pictish or Welsh sources; probably from Latin *Albinus*, from *albus*, white. Hence G. **MacAilpein**, MacAlpine.

ANDREW G. **Aindrea, Gilleanndrais**; Eng. Gillanders, "St. Andrew's *gille*," from Gr. "man." Hence MacAndrew, Gillanders, and Anderson.

ANGUS, G. **Aonghas**, "unique choice." Hence G. **MacAonghais**, Macinnes.

ARCHIBALD, G. **Gilleasbuig**, "Bishop's *gille*." Hence Gillespie. The name Archibald has no apparent connection with Gillespie in meaning or origin.

ARTHUR, G. **Artair**, O.Ir., **Art**; Celtic origin, "high." Hence G. **MacArtair**, MacArthur.

BAIN, from G. *bàn*, white. Hence G. **MacGillebhàin**, "Fair*e gille*," rendered into Eng. by Whyte; whence also MacGilvane.

BARTHOLOMEW, G. **Parlan**; Ir. *Parthalon*, "Son of Furrows." Hence Clan MacFarlane, G. **MacPhàrlain**.

BROWN, G. **Mac-a'-Bhriuthainn**; Ger. *bruno.*, brown. May also be from G. *brithcamh*, a judge. Hence Mac-brayne.

CAMERON, G. **Camshron, Camran**, from *cam*, wry, and *srón*, nose—"wry nose." Cf. *Caimbeul* for Campbell.

CAMPBELL, G. **Caimbeul**, from *cam*, wry, and *beul*, mouth —"wry mouth."

[1] For an explanation of the periods referred to, see Chapter on "The Language of the Gael," page 9.

EWEN, G. **Eóghan**, "well born, good." Hence MacEwen. *See* Hugh.

FARQUHAR, G. **Fearchar**, "super-dear one." Hence **MacFhearchair**, MacKerchar, Farquharson, MacFarquhar.

FERGUS, G. **Fearghas**, "super-choice." Hence **MacFhearghais**, Ferguson, MacKerras.

FINGAL, G. **Fionn**, Macpherson's **Fionnghal**. *See Fionnaghal*, the Gaelic form of Flora.

FINLAY, G. **Fionnla, Fionnlagh**, "fair hero." Hence Finlayson, Macklnlay (**MacFhionnlaigh**).

FORBES, G. **Foirbeis, Foirbeiseach**, from the place-name *Forbes*, in Aberdeenshire; also called G. *Clann Mhorguinn*. *See* Morgan.

FRASER, G. **Friseal, Frisealach**, usually referred to O.Fr. *freze*, a strawberry. Strawberry leaves form part of the Fraser armorial bearings.

GALBRAITH, G. **Mac-a'-Bhreatnaich**, "Son of the Briton" (of Strathclyde).

GEORGE, G. **Seòras, Seòrsa, Deòrsa**, from Gr. "a farmer" or "worker of the earth." Hence MacGeorge.

GILBERT, G. **Gilleabart, Gillebride**. Gilbert is from Ag.S. *Gisilbert*, "bright hostage"; **Gillebride**, is St Bridget's slave or *gille*.

GILCHRIST, G. **Gilleoriosd**, "Servant of Christ." Hence MacGilchrist. It is also rendered Christopher.

GILLESPIE, G. **Gilleasbuig**. *See* Archibald.

GILLIES, G. **Gillíosa**, "Servant of Jesus." From **Mac-'ill-Ios**' comes the English form Lees, MacLeish.

GLASS, G. **Glas**, "grey." Hence Macglashan.

GODFREY, G. **Goraidh**; Ag.S. *Godefrid*, "God's peace."

GORDON, G. **Gòrdan, Gòrdon, Gòrdonach**, from the parish name of *Gordon*.

GOW, G. **Gobha**, "a smith." Hence MacGowan.

GRANT, G. **Grannd**. Originally Englished from "grand."

GREGOR, G. **Griogair, Griogarach**, from Lat. *Gregorius*, "watchman." Hence **MacGriogair**, MacGregor, Gregory.

GUNN, G. **Guinne, Gunnach**; N. *gunnr*, war.

HAROLD, G. **Haraill**, from N. *Haraldr*, herald. Hence Macraild.

HECTOR, G. **Eachann**, "horse lord or horseman." Hence MacEchen.

MACCODRUM, G. **MacCodrum**, from N. *Guttormr*; Ag.S. *Guthrum*, "good or god serpent."

MACCOLL, G. **MacColla**. *See* Coll.

MACCOMBIE, G. **MacComaidh**, "Son of Tommie" or Thomas.

MACCONACHIE, G. **MacDhonnchaidh**, "Son of Duncan." The Clan Donnachie are the Robertsons of Atholl, so named from Duncan de Atholia. *See* Robert.

MACCORMIC, G. **MacCormaig**, from E.Ir. *Cormac* or *Cormag*, charioteer.

MACCORQUODALE, G. **MacCòrcadail**, from N. *Thorketill*, Thor's kettle or holy vessel. *See* MacAskill.

MACCOWAN, G. **MacCòmhghan**, from St. Cowan; may also be from Sc. *cowan*, a dike-builder.

MACCRIMMON, G. **MacCruimein**, from *Ruman* (on a Manx inscription); from N. *Hrómundr*, "famed protector."

MACCULLOCH, G. **MacCullach**, "Son of the Boar"—G. *cullach*, a boar. *See* MacLulich.

MACDERMID. *See* Dermid.

MACDONALD. *See* Donald.

MACDUFF. *See* Duff.

MACECHERN, G. **MacEachairn**, "horse lord," from G. *each* and *tighearna*; also Englished Mackechnie.

MACFADYEN, G. **MacPhàidein**, from G. *Paidean*, Pat, a pet form of Patrick.

MACFARLANE. *See* Bartholomew.

MACGILL, G. **MacGille**, used as a curtailment. *See* Macmillan.

MACGILLIVRAY, G. **MacGillebhràth**, "Son of the Servant of Judgment," from G. *bràth*, judgment.

MACGLASHAN, G. **MacGlaisein, MacGilleghlais**, "The Grey Lad."

MACGOWAN. *See* Gow.

MACGREGOR. *See* Gregor.

MACHARDY, G. **MacCàrdaidh**—a sept of the Farquharsons.

MACINDOER. *See* Dewar.

MACINNES. *See* Angus.

MACINTYRE, G. **Mac-an-t-saoir**, "Son of the Carpenter."

MACISAAC, G. **MacIsaac**, "Son of Isaac." *See* MacKessock.

MACIVER, G. **MacIamhair**, from N. *Ivarr*. *See* Edward. Also rendered Evander.

MACKAY, G. **MacAoidh**, from **Aoidh**; O.G. *Æd*, firebrand.

MACKELLAR, G. **MacEalair**; M.Ir. *Elair*, the Gaelic form of the Lat. *Hilarius*, borrowed. We meet with Ellar MacKellar as early as 1505.

MACNICOL, G. **MacNeacail**, from Lat. *Nicolas*, "conquering people." Hence Nicolson.

MACNISH, G. **MacNeis**, from G. *MacNaois*, a dialectic form of *Aonghas* or Angus.

MACNIVEN, G. **MacGille-naoimh**, "The Saintly *gille*." Also **MacNaoimhein**.

MACPHAIL, G. **MacPhàil**, "Son of Paul." *See* Paul.

MACPHEE, G. **Mac-a-Phi**. MacDuffie for *MacDubh-sithe* "Black of Peace."

MACPHERSON, G. **Mac-a'-Phearsain**, "Son of the Parson." The Badenoch Macphersons are known as *Clann Mhuirich*.

MACQUARRIE, G. **MacGuaire**; E.Ir. *guaire*, noble.

MACQUEEN, G. **MacCuine** for **MacShuibhne**, from N. *Sweyn*. G. *MacSuain* now MacSwan in Skye.

MACRAE, G. **MacRath**, "Son of Grace or Luck."

MACRAILD. *See* Harold.

MACRANALD, G. **MacRaonuill**. *See* Ranald.

MACRORY, MACRURY. *See* Rory.

MACTAGGART, G. **Mac-an-t-Sagairt**, "Son of the Priest." Hence Haggart.

MACTAVISH, G. **MacThàimhs** for **MacThamhais**, "Son of Thomas," or Sc. Tammas.

MACVICAR, G. **MacBhiocair**, "Son of the Vicar."

MACVURICH, G. **MacMhuirich**. The bardic family claimed descent from *Muireach Albannach*. They now call themselves Macphersons.

MAGNUS, G. **Manus**; Lat. *magnus*, great.

MALCOLM, G. **Calum**, earlier **Gillecalum**; Ir. *Maelcoluim*, from *maol*, bald, and *calum*, a dove—the particular *Calum* meant here being St. Columba.

MALISE, G. **Maol Iosa**, "Servant of Jesus." Hence Mellis.

MARTIN. *See* MacMartin.

MATHESON, G. **MacMhathan, Mathanach**; Ir. *Macmahon*, "Son of the Bear." Matheson is sometimes equated with Mathew-son, G. **MacMhatha**.

MENZIES, G. **Méinn, Méinnear, Méinnearach**, from Fr. "of the household"—*De Meyners*.

MORGAN, G. **Morgunn**, *Clann Mhorguinn* in M.G.; is applied to the Forbeses and the Mackays.

MORRISON, G. **Moireasdan**, earlier **MacGille-Mhoire**, "Mary's Servant"; M.G. *Gillamure*, whence Gilmour. MORRIS is for Maurice, from the Lat. *Mauricius*.

MUNRO, G. **Rothach, Mac-an-Rothaich**.

CHIEFSHIP AND CHIEFTAINCY

The Chief is the "Representer" of the ancestor who founded the clan or family and has been defined as "the Sacred Embodiment of the Race." The Ard-Righ, as a tribal sovereignty, is the supreme chiefship differing from others only in degree. The early inauguration ceremonies were analogous (*Scottish Coronations*, 16) and the King of Scots hailed Chief in his coronation. W. F. Skene, Historiographer-Royal, says chiefship is by nature hereditary, and not always synonymous with war-leader. Before lineal succession was evolved, the King or Chief nominated or selected his successor from a *derbhfine* group of nine next of kin—which in Scotland could include descendants through females. To prevent interregnum and bloody disputes when the King or Chief died without having nominated a Tanist, a law attributed to King Malcolm MacKenneth fixed as the line of succession: "son or daughter, grandson or granddaughter, whom failing the nearest of the Royal or collateral stock." In 1292 the eighty Scots "tryours" of the Centumviral Court-*tribal* (*S.H.R.*, xvi. 7) reported the same order of succession applied to Crown, Earldoms, baronies and impartible tenures (*i.e.* heritable offices). Chiefship descended with the *duthus*—principal estate—and the earliest *barones Scotiæ* were just *Capitani tribuum*, (*i.e.* chiefs). "By the law of Scotland heritages of all kinds, including alike lands and honours, descend at common law to heirs-of-line, not heirs male" (Lord Lyon Burnett, *Red Book of Menteith Revisited*, 49).

The succession is accordingly (as old rulings of the Scots Privy Council and Lyons indicate) analogous to our ancient Scots Law of Heritage, but where Chiefship passes to or through a female, her husband (Chief "by the courtesy of Scotland") and children *must* take *her* clan-name, failing which it passes to the heir-male. This rule is stated by 17th-century lawyers, as the law and custom of Scotland. Each chief has, however, power to nominate, by *Tanistry*, amongst his heirs, a chief, who then succeeds instead of the heirs-at-law. The *Tanist* (nominee) has to petition the Lord Lyon (High Sennachie) for rematriculation of the Chief's Ensign Armorial.

Chieftain is a strictly territorial title, always related to a place, and defined (Statute, 1587) as "chiftane of the cuntrie." It is often applied to branch-chiefs since a branch was usually founded by securing a feu-holding.

banners of chiefs and chieftains, pipe banners, as well as plate, houses, and monuments. Full details of law and practice will be found in *Scots Heraldry* (Oliver & Boyd, 1934). Such works should be consulted or inquiry addressed to the Lyon Court, H.M. Register House (Edinburgh) before money is spent on heraldic decoration.

DESIGNATIONS OF CHIEFS.

A number of the following list are Gaelic patronymics, others are territorial, for by Scots law each proprietor of an estate is entitled to add the name of his property to his surname, and if he does this consistently, to treat the whole as a "title" and under Statute (1672, cap. 47) to subscribe himself so. The Lord Advocate obtained a judgment of the Court of Session in 1740, that such titles are "ordinary names," not descriptions of ownership. The Chief of a landed family, whose surname and title both came from his land, was known as, *e.g. Udny of that Ilk*, which thus came to imply chiefship. Chiefs of clans, in order to emphasise their chiefship, adopted the same style, but (though "of that Ilk" is the older and strictly Scottish style) nowadays often reduplicate the patronymic, *e.g. Macleod of Macleod*. Chiefs were normally styled, *e.g.* "The Laird of Macleod." The prefix, "The Much Honoured," briefly "The," is in Scots, applied to chiefs (a translation of mediæval "Le," *e.g.* "Le Graham"). But at home, in the *duthus*, "The MacSporran" is referred to as "MacSporran."

The wives and unmarried daughters of chiefs, chieftains, and lairds are entitled to use these "titles," and the heir prefixes the word "younger," but only the head of the house, his wife and heir use the style "of that ilk," *e.g.* "MacTavish of that Ilk," "Mrs. MacTavish of that Ilk," "Ian MacTavish younger of that Ilk," "Miss Jean MacTavish of MacTavish." But a chief or laird's wife is still properly styled, *e.g.* "Lady MacTavish" and addressed as "*Mo Ban-tigherna*." In personal address the title alone is used, *e.g.* "MacKinnon" or "Lochiel" (no "Mr."), and, in both speech and writing, a laird or chieftain should be addressed by the name of his estate, *not* as "Mr. X——." In writing, "Esq," if added, follows after the designation (see T. Innes of Learney, *Tartans of the Clans and Families of Scotland*, 1938, p. 61; *Scots Heraldry*, ch. xv.).

Celtic Designation.	*Scottish Equivalent.*
Am Mèirnearach	Menzies of that Ilk.
Am Moirreach Mór	Murray Duke of Atholl
An Drumanach Mór	The Earl of Perth (Drummond).
An Gòrdanach	Chief of the Gordons (Marquis of Huntly).
An Granntach	Grant of Grant (Lord Strathspey).
An Greumach Mór	The Duke of Montrose (The Graham).
An Siosalach	The Chisholm.
An t-Ailpeanach	MacGregor of MacGregor.
Caimbeulaich bhoga Chaladair	The Campbells of Cawdor.
Clan Theàrlaich Buidhe	Macleans of Dochgarroch.
Clannfhearghuis Strath-Churra	Fergusson of Strachur.
Cluny-Macpherson	Macpherson of Cluny.
Donnachadh Reamhar Mac-Aonghuis	Robertsons of Struan (Struan-Robertson).
MacPharthaloin	MacFarlane of that Ilk.
Mac-a'-Phi Cholosaidh	Macphee of Colonsay.
Mac-an-Aba	Macnab of Macnab.
MacAdie	Ferguson of Balmacruchie.
Mac-an-Lambaich	Lennie of that Ilk.
Mac-an-Leistear	Fletcher of Achallader.
Mac-Iain-Riabhaich	Campbell of Ardkinglass.
Mac-an-Tòisich	The Mackintosh.
Mac-Aoidh (*Moirear Maghrath*)	Lord Reay (Chief of Clan Mackay).
Mac-Aoidh na Ranna	Mackay of Rhinns (Islay).
Mac-Aoidh Abrach	Mackay (Clan Aberigh).
MacAonghais an Dùin	Campbell of Dunstaffnage.

CLAN SEPTS AND DEPENDENTS.

A List Showing the Clans with which they are Connected.

Sept.	*Clan.*
Abbot	Macnab.
Abbotson	Do.
Abernethy	Leslie.
Adam	Gordon.
Adamson	Mackintosh.
Adie	Gordon.
Airlie	Ogilvie.
Alexander	MacAlister, MacDonald, MacDonell of Glengarry.
Allan	MacDonald of Clanranald, MacFarlane.
Allanson	Do. do.
Allardice	Graham of Menteith.
Alpin	MacAlpine.
Anderson	Anderson.
Andrew	Do.
Angus	MacInnes.
Armstrong	Armstrong.
Arthur	MacArthur (Campbell of Strachur).
Ayson	Mackintosh (Shaw).
Bain	Mackay.
Baird	Baird.
Bannatyne	Campbell of Argyll, Stuart of Bute.
Bannerman	Forbes.
Barclay	Barclay.
Bard	Baird.
Bartholomew	MacFarlane.
Baxter	Macmillan.
Bayne	Mackay.
Bean	MacBean.
Beath	MacDonald, Maclean of Duart.
Beaton	MacDonald, Maclean of Duart, MacLeod of Harris.

Sept.	*Clan.*
Bell	Macmillan.
Berkeley	Barclay.
Bethune	MacDonald, MacLeod of Harris.
Beton	Do. do.
Black	Lamont, MacGregor, Maclean of Duart.
Bontein, Bontine, Buntain, Bunten, Buntine	Graham of Menteith.
Bouchannane	Buchanan.
Boyd	Stewart (Royal).
Brieve	Morrison.
Brodie	Brodie.
Brown	Lamont, Macmillan.
Bruce	Bruce.
Brus	Do.
Buchan	Cumin.
Buchanan	Buchanan.
Burdon, Bourdon	Lamont.
Burnes	Campbell.
Burnett	Do.
Burns	Do.
Caddell	Campbell of Cawdor.
Caird	Sinclair.
Calder	Campbell of Cawdor.
Callum	MacLeod of Raasay.
Campbell	Campbell of Argyll.
Cameron	Cameron.
Campbell	Campbell of Argyll.
Campbell of Breadalbane	Campbell of Breadalbane.
Campbell of Cawdor	Campbell of Cawdor.
Campbell of Loudoun	Campbell of Loudoun.
Campbell of Strachur	MacArthur.
Cariston	Skene.
Carmichael	Stewart of Appin, or Galloway.
Carnegie	Carnegie.
Cattanach	Macpherson.
Caw	MacFarlane.
Chalmers	Cameron.
Cheseholme	Chisholm.
Cheyne	Sutherland.
Chisholm	Chisholm.

Sept.	*Clan.*
Davie	Davidson
Davis	Do.
Davison	Do.
Dawson	Do.
Denoon	Campbell of Argyll.
Denuno	Campbell of Argyll, Ross.
Deuchar	Lindsay.
Dewar	Menzies, Macnab.
Dingwall	Munro, Ross.
Dis or Diss	Skene.
Doles	Mackintosh.
Donachie	Robertson.
Donald	MacDonald.
Donaldson	Do.
Doullison	MacDonald (of Antrim).
Donleavy	Buchanan.
Donlevy	Do.
Donnellson	MacDonald (of Antrim).
Dougall	MacDougall.
Douglas	Douglas.
Dove	Buchanan.
Dow	Buchanan, Davidson.
Dowall	MacDougall.
Dowe	Buchanan.
Dowell	MacDougall.
Drummond	Drummond.
Duff	MacDuff.
Duffie or Duffy	Macfie.
Dullach	Stewart of Garth.
Dunbar	Dunbar.
Duncan	Robertson.
Duncanson	Do.
Dundas	Dundas.
Dunnachie	Robertson.
Dyce or Dys	Skene.
Edie	Gordon
Elder	Mackintosh.
Elliot	Elliot.
Erskine	Erskine.
Esson	Mackintosh (Shaw).
Ewan	MacLachlan.
Ewen	Do.
Ewing	Do.
Farquhar	Farquharson.

Sept.	*Clan.*
Gilroy	Grant of Glenmoriston, MacGillivray.
Glen	Mackintosh.
Glennie	Do.
Gordon	Gordon.
Gorrie	MacDonald.
Gow	Macpherson.
Gowan	MacDonald.
Gowrie	Do.
Graeme of Menteith	Graham of Menteith.
Graeme of Montrose	Graham of Montrose.
Graham	Graham.
Grant	Grant.
Gray	Stewart of Athole, Sutherland.
Gregor	MacGregor.
Gregorson	Do.
Gregory	Do.
Greig	Do.
Greusach	Farquharson.
Grier	MacGregor.
Grierson	Do.
Griesck	MacFarlane.
Grigor	MacGregor.
Gruamach	MacFarlane.
Gunn	Gunn.
Hallyard	Skene.
Hardie	Farquharson, Mackintosh.
Hardy	Do. do.
Harper	Buchanan.
Harperson	Do.
Hawes	Campbell.
Haws	Do.
Hawson	Do.
Hawthorn	MacDonald.
Hay	Hay.
Henderson	Gunn, MacDonald of Glencoe (MacIan).
Hendrie	MacNaughton.
Hendry	Do.
Hewison	MacDonald.
Home	Home.
Houston	MacDonald.
Howison	Do.
Hughson	Do.

Sept.	*Clan.*
Lamondson	Lamont.
Lamont	Do.
Landers	Do.
Lachlan	MacLachlan.
Lauder	Lauder.
Lean	Maclean.
Leckie	MacGregor.
Lecky	Do.
Lees	Macpherson.
Lemond	Lamont.
Lennie or Lenny	Buchanan.
Lennox	MacFarlane, Stewart (Royal).
Leslie	Leslie.
Lewis	MacLeod of Lewis.
Limond, Limont	Lamont.
Lindsay	Lindsay.
Linklater	Sinclair.
Livingston	Stewart of Appin.
Livingstone	Do.
Lobban	Maclennan.
Logan	Do.
Loudoun	Campbell of Loudoun.
Love	Mackinnon.
Lucas	Lamont.
Luke	Do.
Lyon	Farquharson.
Mac a' Challies	MacDonald.
Macachounich	Colquhoun.
MacAdam	MacGregor.
MacAdie	Ferguson.
MacAindra	MacFarlane.
MacAlaster	MacAlister
Macaldonach	Buchanan.
Macalduie	Lamont.
MacAlester	MacAlister.
MacAlister	Do.
MacAllan	MacDonald of Clanranald, MacFarlane.
MacAllaster	MacAlister.
MacAllister	Do.
MacAlpin	MacAlpine.
MacAlpine	Do.
Macandeoir	Buchanan, Macnab.
MacAndrew	Mackintosh.

Sept.	*Clan.*
MacCaul	MacDonald.
MacCause	MacFarlane.
MacCaw	MacFarlane, Stuart of Bute.
MacCay	Mackay.
MacCeallaich	MacDonald.
MacChlerich	Cameron, Mackintosh, Macpherson.
MacChlery	Do. do.
MacCholter	MacGregor.
MacChruiter	Buchanan.
MacCloy	Stuart of Bute.
MacClure	MacLeod of Harris.
MacClymont	Lamont.
MacColdrum	MacDonald.
MacColl	Do.
MacColman	Buchanan.
MacComas	Gunn.
MacCombe	Mackintosh.
MacCombich	Stewart of Appin.
MacCombie	Mackintosh.
MacComie	Do.
MacConacher	MacDougall.
MacConachie	Robertson.
MacConchy	Mackintosh.
MacCondy	MacFarlane.
MacConnach	MacKenzie.
MacConnechy	Campbell of Inverawe, Robertson.
MacConnell	MacDonald.
MacConochie	Campbell of Inverawe, Robertson.
MacCoolsh	MacDonald.
MacCook	MacDonald of Kintyre.
MacCorkill	Gunn.
MacCorkindale	MacLeod of Lewis
MacCorkle	Gunn.
MacCormack	Buchanan.
MacCormick	Maclaine of Lochbuie.
MacCorquodale	MacLeod of Lewis.
MacCorrie	Macquarrie.
MacCorry	Do.
MacCoull	MacDougall.
MacCowan	Colquhoun.
MacCrae	Macrae.
MacCrain	MacDonald.

Sept.	*Clan.*
MacElheran	MacDonald.
MacEoin	MacFarlane.
Maceol	MacNaughton.
MacErracher	MacFarlane.
MacEwen	MacEwan.
MacFadyen	Maclaine of Lochbuie.
MacFadzean	Do. do.
MacFall	Mackintosh.
MacFarlan	MacFarlane.
MacFarlane	Do.
MacFarquhar	Farquharson.
MacFater	MacLaren.
MacFeat	Do.
MacFergus	Ferguson.
Macfie or Macfee	Macfie.
MacGaw	MacFarlane.
MacGeachie	MacDonald of Clanranald.
MacGeachin	Do. do.
MacGeoch	MacFarlane.
Macghee	Mackay.
Macghie	Do.
MacGibbon	Buchanan of Sallochy, Campbell of Argyll, Graham of Menteith.
MacGilbert	Buchanan of Sallochy.
MacGilchrist	MacLachlan, Ogilvie.
MacGilledow	Lamont.
MacGillegowie	Do.
MacGillivantie	MacDonell of Keppoch.
MacGillivour	MacGillivray.
MacGillivray	Do.
MacGillonie	Cameron.
MacGilp	MacDonell of Keppoch.
MacGilroy	Grant of Glenmoriston, MacGillivray.
MacGilvernock	Graham of Menteith.
MacGilvra	MacGillivray, Maclaine of Lochbuie.
MacGilvray	MacGillivray.
Macglaahan	Mackintosh, Stewart of Atholl.
Macglasrich	MacIvor (Campbell of Argyll), MacDonell of Keppoch.
MacGorrie	MacDonald, Macquarrie.
MacGorry	Do. do.
MacGoun	MacDonald, Macpherson.

Sept.	Clan.
Macimmey	Fraser.
Macinally	Buchanan.
Macindeor	Menzies.
Macindoe	Buchanan.
Macinnes	MacInnes, Innes.
Macinroy	Robertson.
Macinstalker	MacFarlane.
Macintosh	Mackintosh.
Macintyre	Macintyre.
Maclock	MacFarlane.
MacIsaac	Campbell of Craignish, MacDonald of Clanranald.
MacIver, MacIvor	Campbell of Argyll, Robertson of Struan, MacKenzie.
MacJames	MacFarlane.
MacKail	Cameron.
MacKames	Gunn.
Mackay	Mackay.
MacKeachan	MacDonald of Clanranald.
MacKeamish	Gunn.
MacKean	Gunn, MacDonald of Ardnamurchan, MacDonald of Glencoe.
Mackechnie	MacDonald of Clanranald.
Mackee	Mackay.
Mackeggie	Mackintosh.
MacKeith	Macpherson.
MacKellachie	MacDonald.
MacKellaig	Do.
MacKellaigh	Do.
MacKellar	Campbell of Argyll.
MacKelloch	MacDonald.
MacKendrick	MacNaughton.
MacKenrick	Do.
MacKenzie	MacKenzie.
MacKeochan	MacDonald of Clanranald.
MacKerchar	Farquharson.
MacKerlich	MacKenzie.
MacKerrachar	Farquharson.
MacKerras	Ferguson.
MacKersey	Do.
MacKessock	Campbell of Craignish, MacDonald of Clanranald.
MacKichan	MacDonald of Clanranald, MacDougall.

Sept.	Clan.
MacLewis	MacLeod of Lewis, Stuart of Bute.
MacLise	Macpherson.
MacLiver	Campbell, MacGregor.
MacLucas	Lamont, MacDougall.
MacLugash	MacDougall.
MacLulloh	MacDougall, Munro, Ross.
MacLymont	Lamont.
MacMartin	Cameron.
MacMaster	Buchanan, MacInnes.
MacMath	Matheson.
MacMaurice	Buchanan.
MacMenzies	Menzies.
MacMichael	Stewart of Appin, Stewart of Galloway.
Macmillan	Macmillan.
MacMinn	Menzies.
MacMonies	Do.
MacMorran	Mackinnon.
MacMurchie	Buchanan, MacDonald, MacKenzie.
MacMurchy	Do. do.
MacMurdo	MacDonald, Macpherson.
MacMurdoch	Do. do.
MacMurray	Murray.
MacMurrich	MacDonald of Clanranald, Macpherson.
MacMutrie	Stuart of Bute.
Macnab	Macnab.
MacNachdan	MacNaughton.
MacNachton	Do.
MacNaghton	Do.
MacNair	MacFarlane, MacNaughton.
MacNauchton	MacNaughton.
MacNaughtan	Do.
MacNaughton	Do.
MacNayer	Do.
MacNeal of Barra	MacNeil of Barra.
MacNeal of Gigha	McNeill of Gigha.
MacNee	MacGregor.
MacNeil of Barra	MacNeil of Barra.
MacNeil of Gigha	McNeill of Gigha.
MacNeilage	MacNeil.
MacNeilcdge	Do.
MacNeill of Barra	MacNeil of Barra.

Sept.	Clan.
Macquoid	Mackay.
Macra	Macrae.
Macrach	Do.
Macrae	Do.
Macrailt	MacLeod of Harris.
MacRaith	Macrae, Macilwraith, MacDonald.
MacRankin	Maclean of Coll.
MacRath	Macrae.
Macritchie	Mackintosh.
MacRob	Gunn, MacFarlane, Innes.
MacRobb	MacFarlane.
MacRobbie	Robertson.
MacRobert	Do.
MacRoble	Do.
MacRorie	MacDonald.
MacRory	MacDonald, MacLaren.
MacRuer	MacDonald.
MacRurie	Do.
MacRury	Do.
MacShannachan	Do.
MacShimes	Fraser.
MacSimon	Do.
MacSorley	Cameron, MacDonald, Lamont.
MacSporran	Macdonald.
MacSuain	Macqueen.
MacSwan	Macqueen, MacDonald.
MacSween	Macqueen.
MacSwen	Do.
MacSwyde	Do.
MacSymon	Fraser.
MacTaggart	Ross.
MacTary	Innes.
MacTause	Campbell of Argyll.
MacTavish	MacTavish.
MacTear	Ross, Macintyre.
MacThomas	Campbell of Argyll, Mackintosh.
MacTier	Ross.
MacTire	Do.
MacUlric	Cameron.
MacUre	Campbell of Argyll.
Macvail	Cameron, Mackay, Mackintosh, Macpherson.
MacVanish	MacKenzie.

Sept.	Clan.
Montgomerie	Montgomerie.
Monzie	Menzies.
Moray	Murray.
More	Leslie.
Morgan	Mackay.
Morison	Morrison.
Morrison	Do.
Mowat	Sutherland.
Munro, Munroe	Munro.
Murchie	Buchanan, MacDonald, MacKenzie.
Murchison	Do. do.
Murdoch	MacDonald, Macpherson.
Murdoson	Do. do.
Murray of Atholl	Murray of Atholl.
Murray of Tullibardine	Murray of Tullibardine.
Napier	MacFarlane.
Neal	MacNeil.
Neil or Neill	Do.
Neilson	Mackay.
Neish	MacGregor.
Nelson	Gunn.
Nicholl	Macleod of Lewis.
Nicholson	Do.
Nicol or Nicoll	Do.
Nicolson	Do.
Nish	MacGregor.
Niven	Cumin, Mackintosh, MacNaughton.
Noble	Mackintosh.
Norman	MacLeod of Harris.
O'Drain	MacDonald.
Ogilvie	Ogilvie.
Ogilvy	Do.
Oliphant	Sutherland.
O'May	MacDonald.
O'Shaig	Do.
O'Shannachan	Do.
O'Shannaig	Do.
Parlane	MacFarlane.
Paterson	MacLaren.

Sept.	Clan.
Skene	Skene.
Small	Murray.
Sorley	Cameron, MacDonald, Lamont.
Spalding	Murray.
Spence	MacDuff.
Spens	Do.
Spittal or Spittel	Buchanan.
Sporran	MacDonald.
Stalker	MacFarlane
Stark	Robertson.
Steuart	Stewart.
Stewart of Appin	Stewart of Appin.
Stewart of Atholl	Stewart of Atholl.
Stewart of Galloway	Stewart of Galloway.
Stewart, Royal	Stewart.
Stuart	Do.
Stuart of Bute	Stuart of Bute.
Sutherland	Sutherland.
Swan	Macqueen.
Swanson	Gunn.
Syme	Fraser.
Symon	Do.
Taggart	Ross.
Tarrill	Mackintosh.
Tawesson	Campbell of Argyll.
Taylor	Cameron.
Thomas	Campbell of Argyll.
Thomason	Campbell of Argyll, MacFarlane.
Thompson	Campbell of Argyll.
Thomson	Do.
Tolmie	MacLeod of Raasay.
Tonnochy	Robertson.
Tosh	Mackintosh.
Toshach	Do.
Toward	Lamont.
Towart	Do.
Train	MacDonald.
Turner	Lamont.
Tweedie	Fraser.
Tyre	Macintyre.
Ure	Campbell of Argyll.
Urquhart	Urquhart.

THE SCOTTISH CLAN SYSTEM

A CLAN is a social group consisting of an aggregate of distinct branch-families actually descended from, or accepting themselves as descendants of a common ancestor, and which group has been received, in the person of its "Representer," by the Crown, either through a "Charter of Chieftainry" (such as those issued by David II.), or through the King's "Supreme Officer of Honour" (the Lord Lyon) as an "Honourable community" in the *communitas Regni Scotiae*. If such a group comprehends only families of one surname (the chief's), it is, or may be called a "Name," but (as the Very Rev. L. Maclean Watt has said) "Clan and Family mean exactly the same thing." The word *clan* simply means "children," so the community-idea is necessarily based on an Hereditary Parent—the Chief, but it also envisages a *home*—the *duthus*.

The clan has been described as "a mixture of tribal tradition clustering round the actual landholder of the soil" (I. F. Grant, *Lordship of the Isles*, 327). Feudalism "became an integral part of the Clan System" (*Clans, Septs and Regiments of the Scottish Highlands*, 3rd ed., p. xix), because in its *true* sense "feudalism" (a much misunderstood word) meant the "*organisation of the family upon the land*," that is, in relation to its native district, the Celtic title to which was descent from the patriarch who "first raised smoke and boiled water on that land." Such tenure was *allodial*, i.e. "under God" (as the King's sovereignty still is); though, in building up a tribal-kingdom, the *allods* (a tenure still subsisting in the *Udal* lands of Orkney) were by contract converted into perpetual *feu*-tenure, under the *Ard-righ* and chiefs as fatherly Representers. The King and the "Seven Earls" were held to represent the "seven sons of Cruithne the Pict"—the whole kingdom being thus a national clan-concept. A special element "mingled from the first in the feudality of Scotland and has left its indelible impress on the manners and habits of thought of the country. The blood of the highest nobles . . . was flowing in that of the workers, at no remote interval. This was a subject of pride" (*Lives of the Lindsays*, 11†). The "natural affinity between the national character of the people and their form of Government and social organisation made the (Scottish) feudal system a truly popular one" (I. F. Grant, *Social and Economic Development of Scotland*, 198). Thus "the clan system was feudal

Those who think of a nation as a "family" too often forget that the social success of the Clan-System has lain in making this "family" character human and real (*a*) The great-family has to be divided into branches and sub-branches. (*b*) Though governed with family and branch "councils," the "representation" must be biologically hereditary, or the *link of nature* is lost. (A "clan"—the very word means "children"—with an "elected chief" would resemble not a family but an orphanage.) If an election becomes essential, as when the heirs of the chiefs cannot be traced, and the last has nominated no *tanist*, an election becomes the subject of a *heritable* confirmation of "the arms"). (*c*) The seat of the chiefs forms the "hearth of the race," over which the arms of the *eponymus* are emblazoned—insignia, not of "class," but of family-representership. (Lord Justice-Clerk Aitchison recently emphasised that "the inheritor of the family estate" (the *duthus*) is "the Representer of the Family"; and in 1680 Lord Advocate Sir George Mackenzie laid down of the armorial "chief" that "so we call the Representative of the Family," and that in Gaelic, "the Representative of the Family is called the Head of the Clan," thus emphasising the tribal character of Scotland's whole social system. *Tartans of the Clans and Families of Scotland*, p. 20). The chief feels responsible not only for his own destiny, but also for that of all his clan, who in times of difficulty unite in helping him. In the words of Lord Lovat, "There is no earthly thing I put in balance with my kindred . . . my guard, my glory, and honour." All thus join in preserving the traditions and honour of the Clan.

Clan Societies have existed since the seventeenth century. They provide invaluable machinery for a clan-fund, repository for records and treasures, and virtually form the Civil Service of the clan.

Until about the eighteenth century, most people in the Highlands used "genealogical" surnames, *e.g.* "Alastair macTearlach macAngus maolan Dhu," only the chief using the "Clan-name." When surnames became fixed, such a clansman might become a "MacTearlach," a "MacAngus," a "Maolan," or a "MacIndoe." From old records are found evidence of such "names" being dependers on distinct chiefs or chieftains, and thus arise many of the Clan-Septs of surnames distinct from that of the Clan itself.

PLANT BADGES OF THE CLANS

(According to various Authorities)

Brodie	Periwinkle (? Lesser Periwinkle).
Buchanan	Birch, Blaeberry (Bilberry), Oak.
Cameron	Cranberry, Crowberry, Oak.
Campbell	Fir Club Moss, Wild Myrtle.
Chisholm	Fern.
Colquhoun	Bearberry, Dogberry, Hazel, Willow.
Cumming	Cumin.
Davidson	Red Whortleberry (Cowberry).
Drummond	Holly, Wild Thyme.
Farquharson	Boxwood, Cranberry, Red Whortleberry, Rock Rose, Scots Pine (Scots Fir).
Ferguson	Aspen or Poplar (*Aberdeenshire*); Rock Rose (*Perthshire*); Scots Pine (*Strachur*).
Forbes	Broom.
Fraser	Yew.
Gordon	Ivy, Rock-Ivy.
Graham	Spurge Laurel.
Grant	Cranberry, Scots Pine.
Gunn	Juniper, Rose Root.
Hay	Mistletoe.
Innes	Holly.
Johnston	Red Hawthorn.
Kennedy	Oak.
Lamont	Crab-Apple Tree, Dryas, Trefoil.
Lindsay	Lime Tree, Rue.
Macalister	Scottish Heather (Ling).
Macalpine	Scots Pine.
Macarthur	Wild Thyme.
Macaulay	Crenberry, Scots Pine (*Ardincaple*).
Macbean	Red Whortleberry.
Macdonald	Scottish Heather.
Macdonell (Keppoch)	White Heather.
Macdougall	"Bell Heath" (probably Cross-leaved Heath), Cypress.
Macduff	Boxwood, Holly, Red Whortleberry.
Macfarlane	Cloudberry, Cranberry.
Macfie	Crowberry, Oak (*Cameron badges*), Scots Pine.
MacGillivray	Red Whortleberry.
MacGregor	Scots Pine.
Macinnes	Holly.
Macintyre	Scottish Heather, White Heather
Mackay	Broom, Bulrush, Reed Grass.
Mackenzie	Deer's Grass (Heath Club Rush), Holly, Variegated Holly.
Mackinnon	"St. Columba's Flower" (St. John's Wort), Scots Pine.
Mackintosh	Holly, Red Whortleberry.
Maclachlan	Ash, Broom, Lesser Periwinkle, Rowan.
Maclaine (Lochbuie)	Blaeberry (Bilberry), Bramble.
Maclaren	Spurge Laurel.
Maclean	Crowberry (*Duart, Brolas, Pennycross, Drimnini*); Holly (*Ardgour, Coll, Dochgarroch*).
Maclennan	Furze (Whin).

THE SCOTTISH TARTANS

INTRODUCTION

TO the true Celt the tartan is the symbol of an ancient and revered state of society, in which the head of a clan is to be known and loved as a kind and considerate father by every dependant. It revives the devoted loyalty of clansmen to their chief; it recalls the memories of their devotion to an exiled Royal race (now under the Laws of Tanistry represented by the reigning Royal Family); it opens the flood-gates of Scottish patriotism, and makes the wearer proud to think he yet may breathe the free air in the "land of the mountain and the flood."

There is reason to believe that the Highland dress is of extreme antiquity; sculptured resemblances of it are to be found on ancient stones in various parts of the country. The dress in its oldest form was kilt and plaid in one. The favourite custom of marking the cloth with stripes and spots, and thus producing what, in the language of the Gael, was called "Breacan," may have been practised in very early times. According to modern authorities the Scottish Highlands and Islands were divided into great tribal districts, each ruled by a Great Chief, denominated *Morair* (later Earl), or *Righ* (King), and, excepting the Lords of the Isles and Princes of Galloway, these provincial Kings owned allegiance to their High-King, the *Ard-Righ-Alban*, who became, in due course, the King of Scots. The whole system of Government and social organisation was a tribal and hereditary pyramid, for each of the old Earls was believed to be cousin to the Ard-Righ. Each chief and chieftain held his "countrie" allodially ("under God"). It was termed a *duthus*; and the usual claim was that his progenitor was the first to have "raised smoke and boiled water" on that land. Subsequently the Feudal System (scientifically defined as "the organisation of the Family") was adopted to give permanence to the Scottish Tribe System; and thenceforth the Clan System developed, and to each ascending rank of chieftains and chiefs the others gave unquestioning allegiance. Every member of the same clan, or subdivision of a clan respectively, had a common surname, and united homage and unswerving service in peace or war were freely given to the chief, who was the protecting head of all, and in his turn owed homage either to an earl or directly to the King—the "Father of all the Fathers" and supreme chief. A clan was thus a family, for it has been recently laid down in heraldic law that "clan and family mean exactly the same thing." The organisation is one of "cousinship," not "fraternity"; and the clan, like the families within it, is continually expanding into branches, each further recruited by those, called septs or dependants, who, though of the humblest rank, claim equal ancestry with the

landers dourly and silently endured their wrongs. They brooded upon the loss of their ancient heritage, but were powerless to reclaim their privileges. The wings of their martial ardour had been completely clipped at Culloden, and, in the words of the ballad, "the clans were all away, away." This, in a very literal sense, was soon to be. Their pride humbled, their hopes blasted, strangers almost in the land of their birth, the kindly rule of the chiefs replaced by the "haughty and intolerable" domination of Hanoverian officers, the men of the bens and glens at last tore themselves from their ancestral soil, and sailed with their wives and families across the wide Atlantic. Between 1763 and 1775 not less than 20,000 Highlanders found a refuge in America; Canada received many of them; and a new Celtic race sprang up to nourish their children on the traditions which the pilgrims had brought with them overseas.

The scattering of the clans, though partly the outcome of the Disarming Act, was also due to the altered economic conditions fostered by the Hanoverian Government, which put pressure on the chiefs, ruined by devotion to the Stewart Kings, and had confiscated many of their estates. Young chiefs were lured to the South, educated in English ideas, and, under pressure of urges to be "progressive," were often induced — or forced—to turn over their lands to sheep-run speculators; whilst shipping contractors staged a concurrent emigration ramp, out of which, to the consternation of the older chiefs, these agents made fortunes by depopulating the Highlands.

The bright aspect of this sorry chapter was, however, that many Highlanders settled, often in groups (sometimes emigrating, like Glengarry's men, under their Chief himself, with banner flying), in many parts of the Empire, where the Highland heart beats so strong to-day. The flood of emigration again began to flow freely westward in the opening years of the nineteenth century. But though exiled, the "Children of the Mist" had still a consuming love for the homeland they had left behind them. They delighted and inspired their children with stories of the clans in the days of their greatness; they set the young hearts yearning for the heather hills, the rushing torrents, and the wind in the pines. But above everything beautiful and grand in nature, the glamour of the tartan had taken an immovable grip upon the imagination of the Celt. The love for the old dress was in his blood, and this love grew stronger and deeper with years of exile. With the tartan, moreover, go the gracious manner, stately demeanour, and courtly graces, which have ever distinguished the Highlander, and mark a social organisation based on "the family," where the ceremony of the heather-thatched cottage was formed on what was learnt in the chieftain's castle, and that, in turn, on what had come down through ages in the Court of the Ard-Righ at Scone and Holyroodhouse.

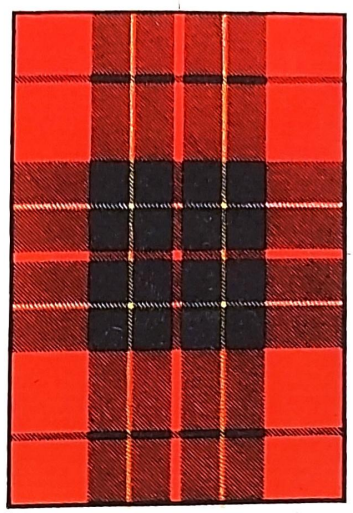
When the pioneers had gone to their long rest, their sons and daughters still cast a longing look

Empress Victoria, the Chiefs were again encouraged to resume their tribal functions, and to make their hoary towers once more, to clansmen at home and from overseas, the "hearth of the race," to which, in thought and in fact, the scattered children of the race can ever turn. Under the swelling folds of the chiefly banner clansmen in kilt and trews, and the daughters of the clan in plaid and arisaid, still gather around their Chief and Ban-tigherna as the parents of the race. The historic titles of the Scots peerage perpetuate the tribal provinces of the Celtic kings (being honours "shared by the whole race and surname" of each), and thus give a striking "clan-significance" to these Scottish honours. In the governance of Britain, the King still represents the *Ard-Righ* — "head of the kindred," viz. the High-Chief, and his Lord Lyon King of Arms of Scotland represents the High-Sennachie; so that the ascending bond of kinship, symbolised by "The Tartan," is still an actual and legalised feature of the Realm of Scotland, linking those of Scottish blood, the world over, both with one another and with the arts, the poetry and the romance of Celtic Scotland.

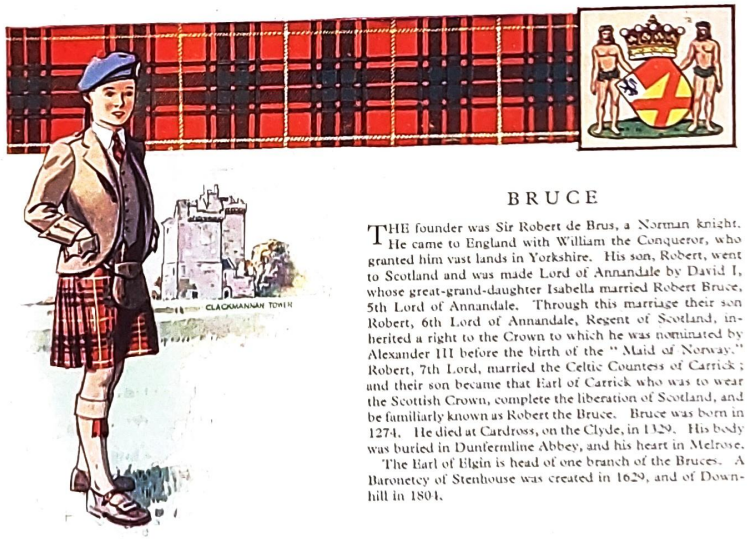
BRODIE OF BRODIE.

Badge : Periwinkle.

THIS name is from the local place-name Brodie, Gaelic, *brothach*. The old writings of the family were mostly carried away or destroyed when Lord Lewis Gordon, afterwards (third) Marquis of Huntly, burnt Brodie House in 1645. From Malcolm, Thane of Brodie, living *temp.* King Alexander III., descended Alexander Brodie of Brodie, styled Lord Brodie as a senator of the College of Justice, born 1617, whose son and successor, James Brodie of Brodie, born 1637, married in 1659 Lady Mary Ker, daughter of William, third Earl of Lothian. Leaving nine daughters but no son, he was succeeded under settlement by his cousin, George Brodie, son of Joseph Brodie of Aslisk, and grandson of David Brodie of Brodie, brother of Lord Brodie. In 1692 he married Emily, fifth daughter of his predecessor. He died in 1716, leaving three sons and two daughters. James Brodie, the elder son and heir, died young (1720), and was succeeded by his brother, Alexander, born 1697. He was appointed Lord Lyon of Scotland 1727, and died 1754. By his wife, Mary Sleigh, he had a son, Alexander, his heir, and one daughter, Emilia. Alexander Brodie of Brodie, born 1741, died in 1750, and was succeeded by his second cousin, James Brodie, son of James Brodie of Spynie. This gentleman, Lord-Lieutenant of the county of Nairn, was born, 1744, and married Lady Margaret Duff, youngest daughter of William, first Earl of Fife. He died in 1824, leaving two sons and three daughters. Their son, James, was drowned in his father's lifetime, leaving two sons and five daughters. Their eldest son, William Brodie of Brodie, in Morayshire, Lieutenant of Nairnshire, was born in 1798, succeeded his grandfather in January 1824, married in 1838 Elizabeth, third daughter of the late Colonel Hugh Baillie of Red Castle, M.P., and had issue—Hugh Fife Ashley Brodie of Brodie, R.A., born September 1840 and died 1869. His son, Ian Brodie of Brodie, D.S.O., born 1868, Lord-Lieutenant for Nairnshire, died 1943, and was succeeded by his son, the present Chief, Montagu Ninian Brodie of Brodie, whose seat is Brodie Castle. The other branches of this clan are Brodie of Lethen, and Brodie of Eastbourne, Sussex, and a Brodie was made a Baronet in 1834.



A 1 BRODIE



BRUCE

THE founder was Sir Robert de Brus, a Norman knight. He came to England with William the Conqueror, who granted him vast lands in Yorkshire. His son, Robert, went to Scotland and was made Lord of Annandale by David I, whose great-grand-daughter Isabella married Robert Bruce, 5th Lord of Annandale. Through this marriage their son Robert, 6th Lord of Annandale, Regent of Scotland, inherited a right to the Crown to which he was nominated by Alexander III before the birth of the "Maid of Norway." Robert, 7th Lord, married the Celtic Countess of Carrick; and their son became that Earl of Carrick who was to wear the Scottish Crown, complete the liberation of Scotland, and be familiarly known as Robert the Bruce. Bruce was born in 1274. He died at Cardross, on the Clyde, in 1329. His body was buried in Dunfermline Abbey, and his heart in Melrose.

The Earl of Elgin is head of one branch of the Bruces. A Baronetcy of Stenhouse was created in 1629, and of Downhill in 1804.

THE CLAN BUCHANAN.

War Cry :—" Clar Innis " (An island in Loch Lomond).
Badge :—Dearc bhraoileag (Bilberry) or Darag (Oak).

ABOUT the middle of the thirteenth century, Gilbert, seneschal to the Earl of Lennox, obtained from him a part of the lands of Buchanan in Stirlingshire and took his name from them. An ecclesiastical origin is claimed for the surname, as in Gaelic a Buchanan is known as *Mac-a'-Chanonaich*—the Son of the Canon—and the place-name Buchanan (*Both-chanain*) really means the canon's seat.

Donald, sixth Earl of Lennox, renewed to Maurice of Buchanan the grant conferred by a former earl on his ancestor, and the King granted a charter of confirmation to his successor of the same name.

Through marriage with a daughter of Menteith of Ruskie, his son, Walter of Buchanan, became connected with the Royal House. The latter married the sole heiress of the ancient family of Leny. Their eldest son, Sir Alexander, distinguished himself as a soldier, and was slain in the battle of Verneuil in 1424. His second brother, Walter, succeeded to Buchanan, and his third to Leny.

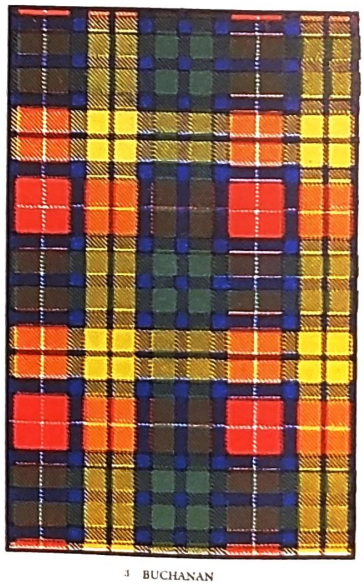
Walter married Isabel, Countess of Lennox. Their eldest son, Patrick, married the heiress of Killearn and Auchreoch.

Patrick's son, Walter, married a daughter of Lord Graham. Patrick, who fell at Flodden, by his wife, a daughter of Argyll, left two sons—George, Sheriff of Dumbarton in 1561, and Walter, the founder of the House of Spittal.

By Margaret Edmondston of Duntreath, he had John, his heir, and by his second wife, Janet Cunninghame of Craigends, William, founder of the now extinct line of Auchmar.

The principal line became extinct early in the eighteenth century; and though in 1878 Francis Hamilton Buchanan of Leny established his claim as Chief, his grandson, J. H. Buchanan of Leny, died in 1919 without issue. Since then the chiefship has been dormant.

The Buchanan family lands are now possessed by the Duke of Montrose. There is a Buchanan Society in Glasgow, which holds Clar-inch, the island in Loch Lomond from which the slogan is derived.



3 BUCHANAN

CAMERON OF ERRACHT.

Badge :—Darag (Oak) or Dearca fithich (Crowberry).

THIS family were known locally as *Sliochd Eóghain Mic Eóghain*, or "the children of Ewen, son of Ewen." The first representative of the family was Ewen Cameron, son of Ewen, by his second wife, Marjory Mackintosh, and the "mac" form of patronymic, as usual, indicates cadency.

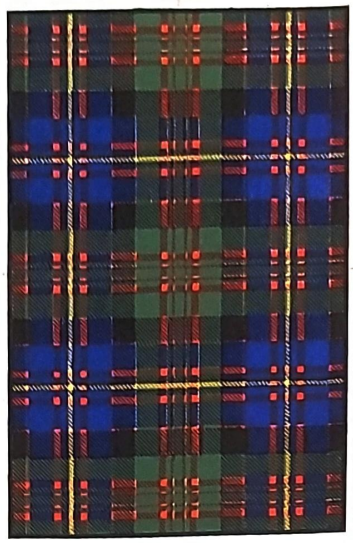
Donald Cameron, seventh of Erracht, was born shortly before the Rising of 1715. Some thirty years later he joined Prince Charles, and, under Lochiel, was second in command of the Camerons at the historic Glenfinnan.

After the fatal Culloden, Cameron of Erracht was for three years a homeless wanderer among the mountains. He had four children, the eldest of whom was afterwards the famous Sir Allan Cameron of Erracht, K.C.B., who in 1793 raised the 79th or Cameron Highlanders. He was appointed Lieutenant-Colonel Commandant, and led the 79th through the severe campaigns of 1794–1793 in Flanders, till it embarked for the West Indies. In 1797 the battalion was broken up, and 210 joined the Black Watch.

Colonel Cameron and his officers repaired to the Highlands, and in 1798 soon raised a second 79th regiment, 780 strong. In 1804 he formed a second battalion, 800 strong. After taking part in many engagements in foreign parts, he retired from active service, and died at Fulham in 1828.

What is known as the "Erracht Cameron Tartan" was specially designed for the 79th Cameron Highlanders by Mrs. Cameron of Erracht (Allan's mother), a daughter of Ranald MacDonell of Keppoch, who, by blending the tartan of the MacDonalds with that of the Camerons, solved the difficulty which presented itself, and in this way the sentiment of both clans was respected.

Capt. Ludovick Cameron, a contributor to the sporting press, who resided in Kent, claimed to be the chieftain of Erracht, but has not established his claim.



6 CAMERON, ERRACHT

CAMERON

THE Camerons are of pure Celtic ancestry; and Cameron of Lochiel is the chief house of the Clan. Ewen, younger son of Ewen, 13th Chief of Lochiel, was the founder of the house of Erracht. Donald, 2nd of Erracht, joined Prince Charlie at Glenfinnan, where, under Lochiel, he was second in command of the Camerons. His daughter married Cameron of Scamadale, and had a son, Lieutenant Alexander Cameron, who led the Camerons during the last three hours of Waterloo. His eldest son, Sir Alan Cameron of Erracht, K.C.B., went to America, and with the 84th, or Royal Emigrants, helped to defend Quebec against Arnold. In 1793 he raised the 79th or Cameron Highlanders. Sir Ewen Cameron of the main line—Lochiel—was one of the greatest cavaliers during the Civil War. His loyalty was perpetuated in Donald Cameron of Lochiel, one of Prince Charlie's staunchest friends in 1745. Achnacarry is the seat of the Camerons of Lochiel.

THE CAMPBELLS OF ARGYLL.

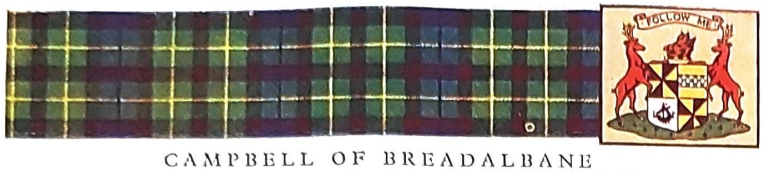
War Cry :—"Cruachan" (A mountain near Loch Awe)
Badge :—Roid (Wild Myrtle) or Garbhag an t-sléibhe (Fir Club Moss).

DIARMID O'DUINE is generally regarded as the founder of the clan *Duibhne*, or Campbells. Colin, *Cailean Mór*, from whom the Chief gets his patronymic of *Mac Cailean Mór* was slain at *Ath-Dearg* (Red Ford), in Lorn, 1294. The early titles were *de Ergadia* and Lords of Lochaw.

Sir Colin Campbell (*Cailean Longantach*) succeeded his father, Sir Archibald, who died in 1372. He died in 1413, and was succeeded by his son, Sir Duncan, who was Lord Campbell prior to 1427. He died in 1453.

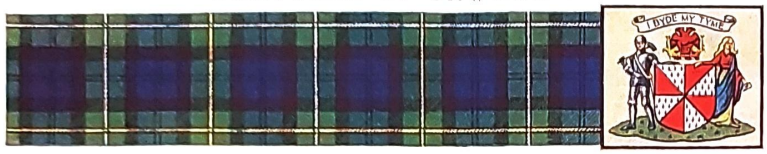
Archibald Roy succeeded his father, and was succeeded by his son, Colin, who was created Earl of Argyll in 1457. He died in 1493, and was succeeded by his son, Archibald, second Earl of Argyll, who fell at Flodden. He was succeeded by his son, Colin, third Earl of Argyll. Archibald, his son, succeeded him. He died in 1558, and was succeeded by his son, Archibald, who died without issue in 1575, and was succeeded by his brother, Colin, sixth Earl of Argyll. Archibald, seventh Earl, reduced the MacGregors in 1603. He was succeeded by Archibald, his son, in 1638 as eighth Earl. He was created Marquis of Argyll in 1641. He was beheaded in 1661. His estates, after being forfeited, were restored to his son, Archibald, with the title of Earl of Argyll. For the part he took in the Monmouth rebellion he was beheaded in 1685. He was succeeded by his son, Archibald, tenth Earl, who was created a Duke in 1701. He died in 1703, and was succeeded by his son, John, second Duke of Argyll and Duke of Greenwich. He died 1743. He was succeeded by his brother, Archibald, third Duke, who died 1761. Being without issue, the title devolved on his cousin, General John Campbell of Mamore. He died in 1770, and was succeeded by his son, John, fifth Duke, who died 1790. He left two sons—George, sixth Duke, who died 1839; and John, seventh Duke, who died in 1847, leaving George, eighth Duke, who died 1900. He was thrice married, and by his first wife had issue five sons and seven daughters. He was succeeded by his eldest son, John George Edward Henry Douglas Sutherland, born 1845, who married Princess Louise in 1871. His nephew, Sir Niall Diarmid Campbell, became tenth Duke in 1914 and is Hereditary Master of H.M. Household.

7 CAMPBELL, ARGYLL



CAMPBELL OF BREADALBANE

CAMPBELL OF CAWDOR



CAMPBELL OF LOUDOUN

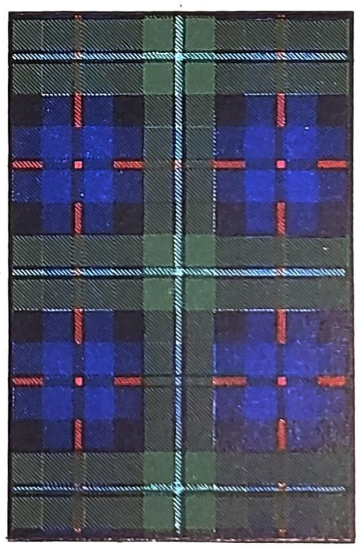
THE CAMPBELLS OF CAWDOR.

Badge :—Wild Myrtle or Fir Club Moss.

JOHN, 17th Thane Cawdor, married 1492, Isabel Rose, daughter of Kilravock, and, dying 1494, left a posthumous child, Muriel. Kilravock intended this heiress for his own grandson, but being pursued for robbery with Mackintosh on the lands of Cromarty, Argyll, the Justice-General got the gift of Muriel's marriage of the King in 1495, and she was carried to Inveraray in autumn 1499. Campbell of Inverliver, with sixty men, came for the child on pretence of sending her to school. As Inverliver came with little Muriel to Daltulich, in Strathnairn, he was pursued by Alexander and Hugh Calder, her uncles, with a superior party. Inverliver lost six of his seven sons in the fight, but, being asked if it was worth while, since Muriel might die, replied, "The lassie can never die so long as there is a red-headed lass on the shores of Loch Awe."

Muriel was married in 1510 to Sir John Campbell, third son of Argyll. He resided permanently at Cawdor from 1524 till his death in 1546. Lady Muriel died in 1573, resigning her Thanedom in favour of her grandson, John (III.). Sir John, early in the 17th century, sold Croy, and disposed of Ferintosh to Lord Lovat, and mortgaged other lands in order to purchase, or rather to conquer, the island of Islay. The Cawdor family kept Islay from 1612 to 1726, when it was sold to Daniel Campbell of Shawfield.

Sir John Campbell, son of Sir Alexander (VII.), succeeded his father, married Mary, eldest daughter and co-heiress of Lewis Pryce, and died 1777. His son, Pryce Campbell, of Cawdor, M.P., was succeeded by his son, John, who, in 1796, became Lord Cawdor. He died in 1821, succeeded by his son, John Frederick Campbell, 1st Earl of Cawdor, who died 1860. His eldest son, John, 2nd Earl of Cawdor, died in 1898, and was succeeded by his son, Frederick Archibald Vaughan Campbell, 3rd Earl of Cawdor. The 5th (and present) Earl, John Duncan Campbell, succeeded in 1914. His seat is the great Castle of Cawdor in Strathnairn, round which many legends cling.



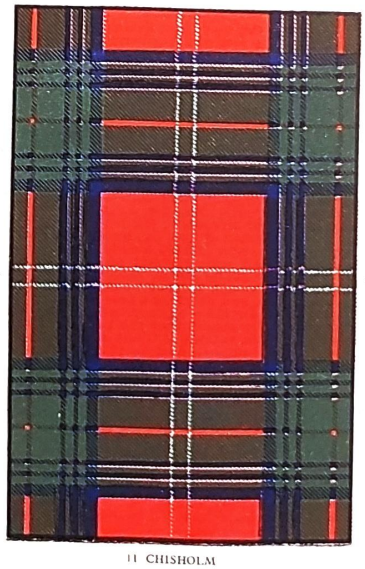
B 9 CAMPBELL CAWDOR

THE CLAN CHISHOLM.

Badge :—Raineach (Fern).

THE earliest traces of the Chisholms in Scotland are found in the west of Roxburghshire, where the Lairds of Chisholme were successively called "De Chesé," "de Chesèholm," "de Chesèholme vel Chesholme." The original Border seat was the Barony of Chisholme, in Roxburghshire. In the fourteenth century Sir Robert de Chisholme came to the Highlands, and became Constable of Urquhart Castle. His son, Alexander, married Margaret, Lady of Erchless, daughter and heiress of Weyland of the Aird. Their son, Thomas, as heir of line became chief of the tribe of the Aird. The Chisholms in the North becoming strong in wealth and followers, severed from the Border house and held independent sway. The North Country Chisholms, or, as they are called, the Strathglass Chisholms, six hundred years ago held lands in Forfar, Perth, Aberdeen, Moray, Inverness, Ross, Sutherland, and Caithness shires; but later their whole estates were in Inverness and Ross shires, and even these are gone. Erchless Castle was the Chief's seat. Sir Robert and his descendants held their lands in the male line till 1884, when the then Chief, James Sutherland, and his son and heir took advantage of the Act of 1848 and barred the entail, in virtue of which alone they obtained possession. Had the entail not been so barred the property would have reverted to James Gooden Chisholm, grandson of Alexander the entailer, through his daughter Mary Chisholm of Chisholm. After the death, unmarried, in 1887, of Roderick, the estates went by trust-disposition to the widow and daughters, and have since been sold. The chief arms and title *Chisholm of Chisholm*, however, have descended through James Gooden Chisholm to Capt. Roderick Chisholm of Chisholm, to whom the Arms were confirmed by Lyon Court in 1938, and his grandson, Alastair Chisholm of Chisholm, is the present Chief of the clan. He resides at Coldbrooke House, Herts, and Cnoc-an-Fhurain in Argyll.

The Chief of the Chisholms is called in Gaelic "*An Siosalach*."



11 CHISHOLM

COLQUHOUN

THE Colquhouns derive their name from the Barony of Colquhoun in Dunbartonshire. In Alexander II's reign Humphrey Kirkpatrick was granted a charter of these lands of Colchoun. His successor, Ingram, took the surname of Colquhoun of Colquhoun, married the "Fair Maid of Luss," and so acquired that estate. There were three branches of the Colquhouns—of that Ilk, of Kilpatrick, and of Luss. Luss became the chief seat of the family. Sir Humphrey Colquhoun of Luss received other lands from James IV. Sir Humphrey, 17th Laird of Luss, fought against Rob Roy at Loch Lomond. He died in 1715, when the estates and chiefship passed to his daughter and her husband, Grant of Pluscarden. Their son, James Grant, on his succession, took the name of Sir James Colquhoun of Luss. He fell heir to the Grant estates, and, resuming the name of Grant, was succeeded in the Chiefship of Colquhoun and estate of Luss by his second son Sir Ludovick Grant. He in turn succeeded to the estates of Grant, Luss going to his brother James, who was made a Baronet in 1786, and died the same year. He was succeeded by his son, Sir James, whose great-grandson, Sir James, 5th Baronet, was succeeded by his cousin, Sir Alan John, in 1907.

CUMIN OR CUMMING.

Badge :—Lus Mhic Cuimin (Cumin plant), wheat.

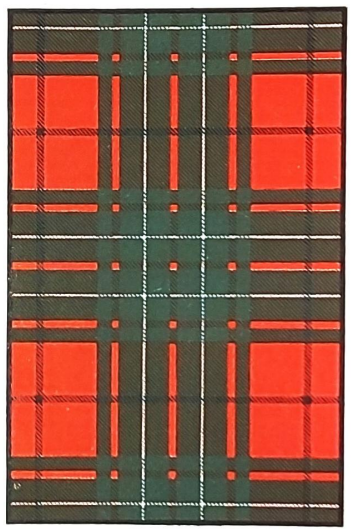
SEVERAL clans of Norman origin like the Frasers and Cummings arrived in Scotland about the 12–13th century. The Cummings belong to the Norman house "De Comines," a territorial name; and Robert de Comyn was a companion of William the Conqueror. For 250 years, from 1080 to 1330, the Cumins flourished in strength in Badenoch.

Sir John, the Red Cumin, was the first designed Lord of Badenoch. His son, John, the Black Lord of Badenoch, was one of the unsuccessful competitors for the Crown of Scotland in 1292.

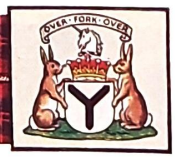
Five years later he died a prisoner in England, leaving by his wife, sister of King John Baliol, a son, John, Lord of Badenoch, called in turn the Red Cumin, and one of the guardians of Scotland. He defeated the English at Roslin, 1302, but submitted to Edward in 1304; and became suspect of seeking the Crown as from Edward after Baliol's abdication. It is said he was on the point of betraying Robert Bruce to the King of England, when he perished under the daggers of Bruce and Kirkpatrick in the church of Dumfries on 10 February 1306. His slaughter inspired the whole clan with a desire to avenge his death. They opposed the King, who defeated them in 1308. The Earl was outlawed, and his forfeited estates were bestowed on the Keiths, Hays, and Douglases, whose good swords had helped to win the battle of Bannockburn. His only son married a daughter of the Earl of Pembroke, and died without heirs; Jordan Cumin, a kinsman of his, who got Inverallochy from Earl Alexander, became ancestor of the Cumins of Culter, who got a charter of that barony from James III. in 1477. From Robert, younger brother of the Black Comyn, the House of Altyre descends through Sir Richard, Hereditary Forester of Darnaway under David II., and on this house the undifferenced arms and chiefship devolved.

The old race is now represented by the Gordon-Cummings, Baronets of Gordonstoun, having succeeded to the name and Arms of Gordon by marriage.

The 6th Baronet and present Chief of the Cummings is Sir William Gordon-Cumming of Altyre and Gordonstoun, in Moray.

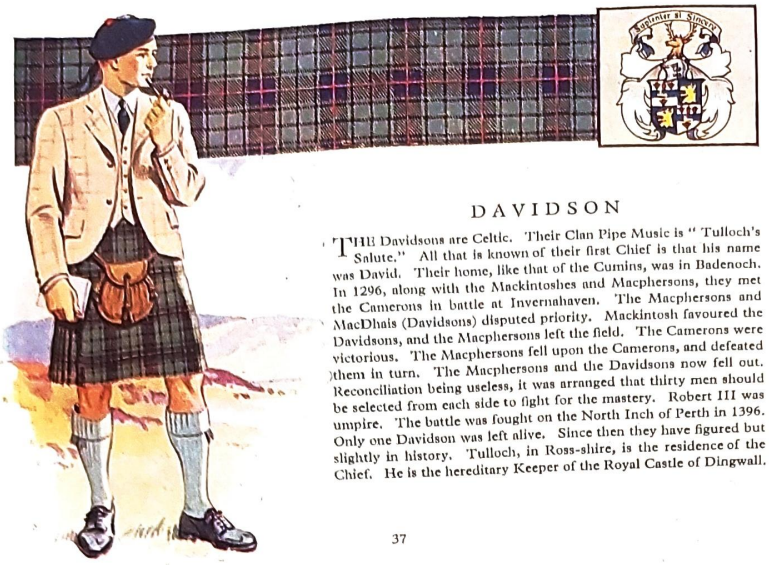


13 CUMIN



CUNNINGHAM

THE Cunninghams trace their descent from Warnebald, who settled in the district of Cunningham, Ayrshire, and obtained the manor of that name before 1162, and took his surname from the land. His grandson founded the Cunninghams of Glengarnock, and his grandson was the ancestor of Cunningham of Polmaise. Sir Robert Cunningham swore fealty to King Edward I of England in 1296, and left two sons, from the younger of whom came the Cunninghams of Drumquhassel, Ballindalloch, Balbougie, and Banton. Alexander Cunningham was created Lord Kilmaurs about 1450, and Earl of Glencairn, 1488, but was killed in the same year at the battle of Sauchieburn. The 5th Earl was a great supporter of the Reformation, and when Queen Mary was sent to Loch Leven he went to the chapel at Holyrood and demolished the altar and other things there. After the death of John, 14th Earl, in 1796 without issue, the title became dormant. The Fairlie Cunninghams are the descendants of the second son of the 1st Earl. Cunningham of Corsehill, Baronet from 1673, and representative of the second son of the 3rd Earl of Glencairn, is now regarded as the Chief.



DAVIDSON

THE Davidsons are Celtic. Their Clan Pipe Music is "Tulloch's Salute." All that is known of their first Chief is that his name was David. Their home, like that of the Cumins, was in Badenoch. In 1296, along with the Mackintoshes and Macphersons, they met the Camerons in battle at Invernahaven. The Macphersons and MacDhais (Davidsons) disputed priority. Mackintosh favoured the Davidsons, and the Macphersons left the field. The Camerons were victorious. The Macphersons fell upon the Camerons, and defeated them in turn. The Macphersons and the Davidsons now fell out. Reconciliation being useless, it was arranged that thirty men should be selected from each side to fight for the mastery. Robert III was umpire. The battle was fought on the North Inch of Perth in 1396. Only one Davidson was left alive. Since then they have figured but slightly in history. Tulloch, in Ross-shire, is the residence of the Chief. He is the hereditary Keeper of the Royal Castle of Dingwall.

37

THE DOUGLAS FAMILY.

War Cry :—"A Douglas! A Douglas!"

THIS surname is territorial, from the wild pastoral dale possessed by William de Douglas, living 1174 and 1199. His eldest son, Sir Archibald, left two sons—Sir William, and Andrew, ancestor of the Morton family. Sir William died about 1274. His son was Sir William *le Hardi*, whose son, "the Good Sir James," the greatest of Bruce's captains in the War of Independence, was killed fighting against the Moors in Spain, 1330. Hugh, brother of Lord James, settled the family estates on his nephew, Sir William, in 1343.

In 1357 this Sir William was made Earl of Douglas, and by marriage became Earl of Mar. He died 1384. His son, James, 2nd Earl of Douglas and Mar, fell at Otterburn, 1388. His own natural son became progenitor of the Marquesses of Queensberry, whilst he was succeeded under entail by Archibald "the Grim," 3rd Earl, natural son of "Good Sir James." The 4th Earl was created Duke of Touraine in France, and married Princess Margaret, daughter of Robert III. William, 6th Earl and 2nd Duke, was finally slain by Chancellor Crichton at the "Black Dinner" at Edinburgh Castle, 1440. William, 8th Earl, who married the "Fair Maid of Galloway," maintained magnificent sway at Threave Castle, and was killed at Stirling Castle by James II. in 1452. The earldom was forfeited when James, 9th Earl, was defeated at Arkinholm, 1455. The chiefship of this great family then fell to the Earls of Angus, of whom the 5th is celebrated as "Bell the Cat," leader of the rude barons who opposed the cultured court of James III. William, 11th Earl of Angus, was created Marquis of Douglas, 1633. A Dukedom of Douglas followed, 1703, but expired, 1761, when the "Douglas Cause" arose over succession to the vast estates. The Duke of Hamilton (paternally a Douglas) then became Earl of Angus and heir-male of the House of Douglas. He is Chief of the Hamiltons. The estates, after the great litigation known as "The Douglas Cause," devolved on the heir-female, who was as Representator of the House of Douglas awarded the arms of Douglas of Douglas, and was later created Lord Douglas of Douglas, and awarded the chief Arms of the House of Douglas, whose daughter and eventual senior co-heiress married the 11th Earl of Home. Her grandson, the present (13th) Earl of Home, bears the name of Douglas-Home, and is also Baron Douglas of Douglas.

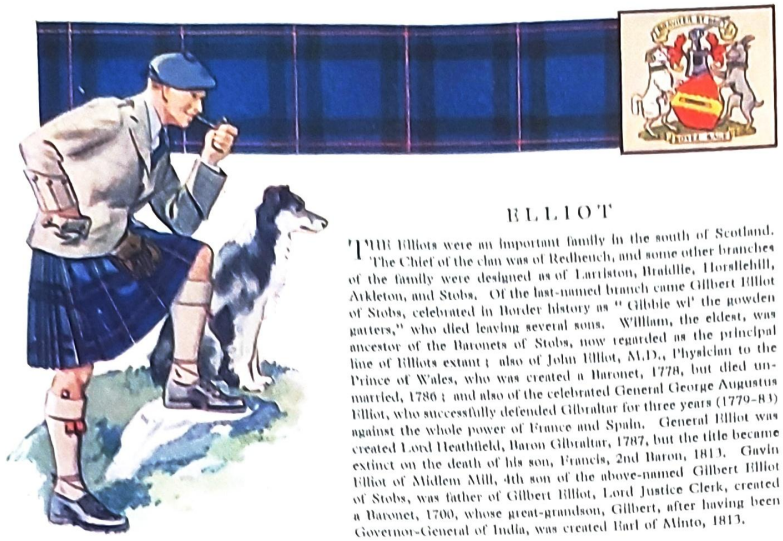
13 DOUGLAS

DRUMMOND

THE Drummond Clan derives its name from the lands of Drummond or Drymen, in Stirlingshire. The progenitor of this Clan was Malcolm Beg, Lord of the lands of Drummond and Seneschal of Strathearn in 1225. In 1499 Lord Drummond was in possession of Drymen. The Drummond chiefs were Barons Cargill and Stobhall on the Tay.

James, 4th Earl of Perth, was Lord Chancellor of Scotland. The "Chevalier" made him Duke of Perth. His eldest son, James, 2nd Duke, was "out" in "the '15," and was attainted. His sons, James and John, 3rd and 4th Dukes, died unmarried. The 5th and 6th Dukes were younger sons of the 1st Duke. Then the Earldom of Perth passed to the Melfort branch. George, son of Léon Drummond, was restored to the Scottish titles of Earl of Perth and Melfort by Queen Victoria in 1853. He died in 1902 when the Melfort title passed to his daughter, Lady Marie Drummond, and the Perth titles to his kinsman, William, 11th Viscount Strathallan. The Clan Pipe March is "*Spaidsearachd Dhiuc Pheairt*" ("Duke of Perth's March").

39



ELLIOT

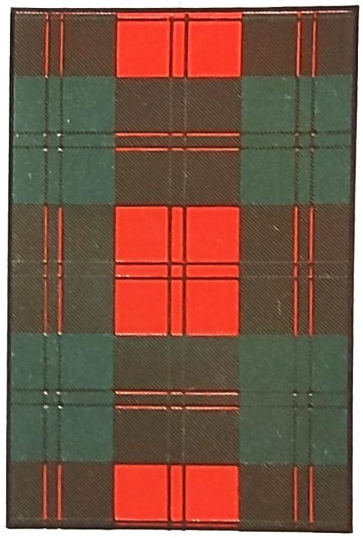
THE Elliots were an important family in the south of Scotland. The Chief of the clan was of Redheuch, and some other branches of the family were designed as of Larriston, Braidlie, Horsleehill, Arkleton, and Stobs. Of the last-named branch came Gilbert Elliot of Stobs, celebrated in Border history as "Gibbie wi' the gowden gutters," who died leaving several sons. William, the eldest, was ancestor of the Baronets of Stobs, now regarded as the principal line of Elliots extant; also of John Elliot, M.D., Physician to the Prince of Wales, who was created a Baronet, 1778, but died unmarried, 1786; and also of the celebrated General George Augustus Elliot, who successfully defended Gibraltar for three years (1779–83) against the whole power of France and Spain. General Elliot was created Lord Heathfield, Baron Gibraltar, 1787, but the title became extinct on the death of his son, Francis, 2nd Baron, 1813. Gavin Elliot of Midlem Mill, 4th son of the above-named Gilbert Elliot of Stobs, was father of Gilbert Elliot, Lord Justice Clerk, created a Baronet, 1700, whose great-grandson, Gilbert, after having been Governor-General of India, was created Earl of Minto, 1813.

THE CLAN ERSKINE.

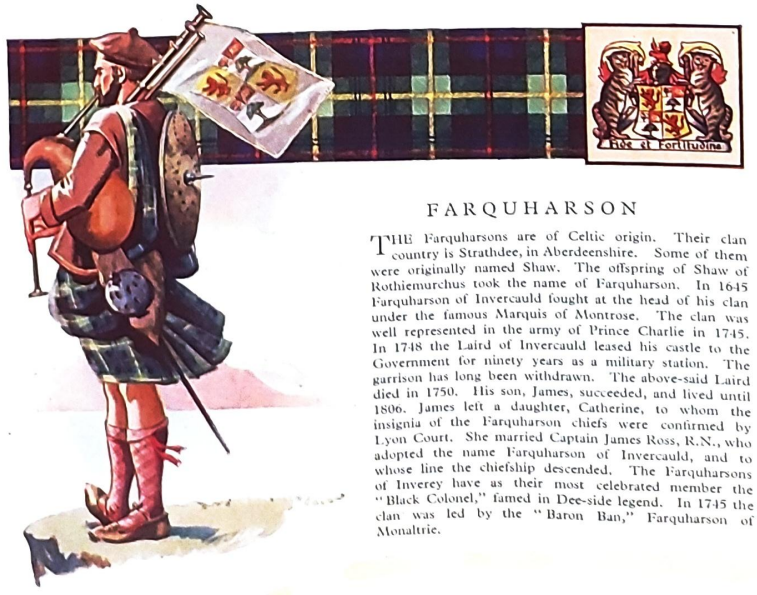
THE name is derived from the Barony of Erskine, in Renfrewshire, held by Henry de Erskine, in the reign of Alexander II. Sir Robert Erskine, Chamberlain of Scotland 1350–57, married, first, Beatrix, daughter of Sir Alexander Lindsay of Crawford, by whom he had two sons—Thomas, his heir, and Malcolm, ancestor of the Erskines of Kinnoull. Sir Robert's eldest son, Thomas, married and had issue—Robert, created Lord Erskine, and John, ancestor of the Erskines of Dun.

Robert, 4th Lord Erskine, was killed at the battle of Flodden, and was succeeded by his son. James, 5th Lord, was father of John, 6th Lord Erskine who was restored as 18th Earl of Mar by Queen Mary, and was found to have received, also in 1565, a new Earldom of Mar—perhaps in case of the Crown ever cancelling the restoration. He died in 1572, and was succeeded by his son, John, as 19th and 2nd Earl. This nobleman was twice married, and his great-great-grandson (by his first marriage), John, 23rd and 6th Earl, is well known in connection with the Scottish Rising of 1715. His descendant, John Francis Miller, 28th and 9th Earl, successfully claimed the Earldom of Kellie on the extinction of the junior branch of the family; but, dying without issue 1866, his cousin, Walter Coningsby, succeeded as 12th Earl of Kellie, and also claimed the Earldom of Mar. This claim was resisted by John Francis Erskine Goodeve, the nephew of the last (28th and 9th) Earl. In 1875 the House of Lords reported that Walter Henry, 13th Earl of Kellie (son of the 12th Earl), had made out his claim to an Earldom of Mar, dated 1565. This decision implemented an old prophecy that "The Honours of Mar would be doubled." He died in 1888, and his son, Walter John, Earl of Mar and Kellie, K.T., is present Chief of the Erskines. His seats are Alloa and Kellie Castle. The ancient Earldom, originally mormaership, of Mar, was confirmed to John Francis, as 29th Earl, and has now devolved on his sister's grandson, Lionel Walter, 31st Earl from Ruadri, Mormaer of Mar in 1115, and who accordingly represents the old "Tribe of Mar."

From the Erskines have also descended the Earls of Buchan and the Earls of Rosslyn. Three of the Erskine Baronets of Cambo (cr. 1663) held the office of Lord Lyon King of Arms, and Charles, 1st Bt., established the new Lyon Register in 1672.



C 17 ERSKINE



FARQUHARSON

THE Farquharsons are of Celtic origin. Their clan country is Strathdee, in Aberdeenshire. Some of them were originally named Shaw. The offspring of Shaw of Rothiemurchus took the name of Farquharson. In 1645 Farquharson of Invercauld fought at the head of his clan under the famous Marquis of Montrose. The clan was well represented in the army of Prince Charlie in 1745. In 1748 the Laird of Invercauld leased his castle to the Government for ninety years as a military station. The garrison has long been withdrawn. The above-said Laird died in 1750. His son, James, succeeded, and lived until 1806. James left a daughter, Catherine, to whom the insignia of the Farquharson chiefs were confirmed by Lyon Court. She married Captain James Ross, R.N., who adopted the name Farquharson of Invercauld, and to whose line the chiefship descended. The Farquharsons of Inverey have as their most celebrated member the "Black Colonel," famed in Dee-side legend. In 1745 the clan was led by the "Baron Ban," Farquharson of Monaltrie.

THE CLAN FERGUSON.

War Cry :—" Clannfhearghuis gu brath."
Badge :—(Struchur) Giuthas (Pine Tree);
(Dunfallandy) Crithean (Poplar).

ARGYLL was the ancient home of this clan. The Clann Fhearghuis of Stra-chur long held Glenshellich on Loch Fyne. Many of the name are still in Cowal and North Argyll. The present representative Seumas Chief of Clannfhearghuis of Stra-chur, C.M., The Explorers' Club, New York, whose Arms, supporters and standard, are duly recorded in Lyon Court.

The clan was early established in Atholl. The Chief there was Fergusson, Baron of Dunfallandy, styled "The Laird of Fergusson." On the death of Archibald, grandson of General Archibald Fergusson of Dunfallandy, in 1874, the succession passed to his sister, Miss Margaret Fergusson of Dunfallandy, whose grand-nephew is the present G. K. S. Fergusson of Dunfallandy. The clan were among the gallant Atholl men who followed the banner of Montrose in the Civil War, and in 1745 the Atholl and Strathardle Fergusons were "out" with Prince Charlie.

The Clan Ferguson has been in Balquhidder for over six centuries. In Aberdeenshire, where they have been landowners since the fourteenth century, among the best-known families are those of Baddifurrow, Raemundy, and Pitfour, many of whom distinguished themselves on the Bench, at the Bar, and in Parliament. The clan also gained a footing in Banffshire and Kincardineshire as well as in Fife and Angus.

In Dumfries and Galloway the name Ferguson is one of great antiquity as is that of the Fergusons of Craigdarroch. Annie Laurie of Maxwelton married Alexander Ferguson of Craigdarroch.

In Ayrshire, especially in Carrick, the Fergusons have long held possessions. The House of Kilkerran descends from Fergus MacFergus, who held his lands by charter from Robert I. Sir Adam Ferguson, 3rd Bart., died 1813, and was succeeded by his nephew, Sir James, who died in 1838. His son, Sir Charles, died in 1849, and was succeeded by his son, the Rt. Hon. Sir James Ferguson of Kilkerran, 6th Baronet, G.C.S.I., K.C.M.G., etc., who perished in the Jamaica earthquake, 1907. His son, Sir Charles, succeeded him as 7th Baronet.

19 FERGUSON

THE CLAN FRASER.

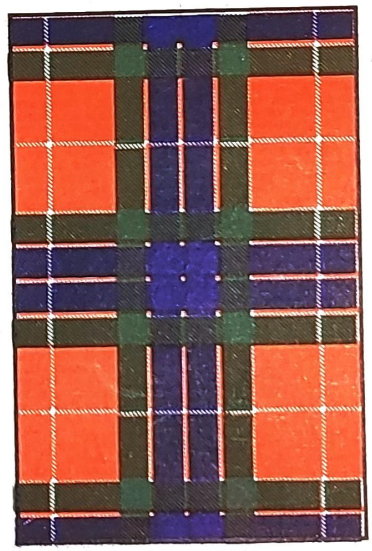
War Cry :—" A'Mhór-fhaiche " (" The Great Field ") and later, " Caisteal Dhùni " (" Castle Downie ").
Badge :—Iubhar (Yew).

THE Frasers are a clan of Norman origin. The name is spelt variously as Frazer, Freser, Frezel, etc., and is referred to the old French *freze*—strawberry. Seven strawberry leaves form part of the armorial bearings of the Frasers. We find a Gilbert of Fraser is witness of a charter to the Monastery of Coldstream, in the reign of Alexander I., anno 1109. Sir Simon Fraser of Oliver Castle was put to death in London by Edward I., but his brother, Alexander, carried on the line of the family. Sir Alexander Fraser, Chamberlain of Scotland, married The Bruce's sister and from him descend the Frasers of Philorth, Lords Saltoun. Sir Alexander, ninth of this family, on the death of his cousin, Lord Saltoun, without issue in 1669, was served heir-of-line to George, Lord Abernethy of Saltoun, his grandfather, and his descendant, Alexander, is now 19th Lord Saltoun. Sir Simon (brother of Sir Alexander, the Chamberlain) was apparently the ancestor from whom the House of Lovat descends and bears the patronymic *MacShimie*. His grandson Hugh, of Lovat, was portioner of the third in 1367. His grandson married the heiress of Fenton of Beaufort, and prior to 1460 her descendant had been created Lord Fraser of Lovat.

Simon, 11th Lord Lovat, was deeply involved in the Jacobite rising of 1745. His title was attainted, and he was executed after Culloden. Though an unprincipled man, he was a good chief, who declared "There is nothing I place in balance with my kindred"—the Fraser clansmen. His peerage was revived as a British Peerage in 1837, when Thomas Fraser of Strichen and Lovat was created Lord Lovat, and in 1857, the attainder being reversed, he became 12th Lord Fraser of Lovat.

Lord Lovat died in 1875, succeeded by his son, Simon, who died in 1887, whose son, Sir Simon Joseph Fraser, K.T., 14th Lord Lovat, took a leading part in public life and was recently succeeded by his son, Simon, 15th Lord Lovat, and Chief of the Clan Fraser of Lovat.

The Frasers, Baronets of Ledclune, descend from Hugh, first Lord Lovat, through Alexander, his second son.



22 FRASER

GORDON

THE Gordons had their origin in the Lowlands. The Scottish Gordons are descended from Sir Adam Gordon, the friend of Wallace, and to whom Bruce granted the lands of Huntly or Strathbogie. He fell at Halidon Hill in 1333. Alexander, 3rd Earl of Huntly, fought at Flodden. George, 6th Earl, was created a Marquis in 1599. George, 4th Marquis, was made Duke of Gordon in 1684. The Dukedom lapsed in 1836, and the Marquisate went to the Earl of Aboyne. The Earls of Aberdeen are descended from Patrick Gordon of Methlic, who fell in battle at Arbroath in 1445. Ten Baronetcies pertain to this clan: Gordonstoun, Cluny, Lismore, Lochinvar, Park, Dalpholly, Earlstoun, Embo, Halkin, Niton. Two regiments have been raised from it. The 92nd, or Gordon Highlanders, raised in 1794, and the old 75th and 92nd linked together, are now the Gordon Highlanders. The Marquis of Huntly is chief of the Gordon clan.

THE CLAN GRAHAM.

Badge :—Buaidh-chraobh, na Labhras (Laurel).

THE patriotic race of Graham claims traditional descent from Gratus, the Caledonian chief who expelled the Romans; [illegible] first authentic ancestor seems to be William of Graham, one of the witnesses of David I.'s Holyrood Charter, 1143–47. He afterwards obtained the lands of Abercorn and Dalkeith. His great-grandson, Sir David Graham, acquired Dundaff from Patrick, Earl of Dunbar; and Strathblane and Mugdock from the Earl of Lennox. He had three sons—Sir Patrick, Sir David, and Sir John, termed "the right hand" of the patriot Wallace, who fell at the battle of Falkirk, 1298. Sir Patrick, his heir, "a goodly knight," fell in defence of Scotland at Dunbar, 1296. His son, Sir David, signed the letter to the Pope, 1320, and got from the Bruce a charter of Old Montrose, 1325. His descendant, Sir William, *Dominus de Graham et Kincardine*, obtained from Robert, Duke of Albany, a charter of entail of Old Montrose. Patrick, his grandson, was created Lord Graham by James II about 1445. William, 3rd Lord, was created Earl of Montrose by James IV. in 1503. He fell at Flodden. James, 5th Earl and 1st Marquis, was the illustrious Royalist, and Lieutenant of Scotland for Charles I., who after several glorious campaigns on behalf of the Scottish Crown was executed by the Parliament, 1650. John Graham of Claverhouse, Viscount of Dundee, greatest of Jacobite commanders, fell at Killiecrankie in command of the army of James VII.

The Grahams of the Borders are descended from Sir John Graham of Kilbride, second son of Malise, Earl of Strathearn, and afterwards of Menteith. Sir John was ancestor of the Grahams of Gartmore, in Perthshire.

James, 4th Marquis, was cr. Duke of Montrose 1707; and to James, 3rd Duke, K.T. (when M.P. and Marquis of Graham), Highlanders are indebted for an Act in 1782 repealing the disgraceful Statute of 1747, which made penal the use of the Highland garb.

The Chief of the clan is James, 6th Duke of Montrose.

The sett shown in the plate is Graham of Menteith, an historic branch, which held the Earldoms of Airth, Menteith and Strathearn.

24 GRAHAM

GRANT

THE Grants are Celtic. "*Stad, Chreag Ealachaidh*" ("Stand fast, Craigellachie") is their slogan. They are of the same stock as the MacGregors, and their location has always been Strathspey. Sir Laurence Graunt, Sheriff of Inverness (1249–58), acquired the greater part of Strathspey. Sir Ian Ruadh Grant, Chief of the clan, in 1381 married Matilda de Glencairnie; and for his descendant, John, *Am Bard Ruadh*, the lands of Freuchie were created a feudal barony. His successor, *Sheumas nan Creach*, was a friend of Mary Queen of Scots. From John Grant of Freuchie and Grant, a strong supporter of James IV, are descended the Chiefs of Grant and Strathspey, and the Baronets of Corrimony and of Glenmoriston. James Grant of Grant and his son Ludovick were in the clan fight at the Haughs of Cromdale. Glenmoriston fought for Prince Charlie at Culloden. There are three Baronetcies—Dalvey, 1688; Monymusk, 1705; and Ballindalloch, 1838. Many of the Glenmoriston Grants were banished to Barbadoes after "the '45." They have a distinct tartan. The clan raised the Grant or Strathspey Fencibles in 1793, and the "old 97th" in 1794. The first was disbanded in 1799, and the other was drafted into other Highland regiments in 1795. Lord Strathspey is the Chief of the clan.

THE CLAN GUNN.

Badge :—Aitionn (Juniper) or Lus nan laoch (Roseroot).

THIS clan is of Norse origin. The Gunns were a warlike clan of Caithness and Sutherland; the name is derived from the Norse word *gunnr*—war.

The Gunns and the Keiths were for ever at enmity. Lachlan Gunn of Braemor had an only daughter, Helen, who was famous for her beauty, and the day of her marriage with her cousin Alexander was fixed; but Dugald Keith, a retainer of Keith of Ackergill, whose advances she had repelled, surrounded her father's house with a body of armed Keiths, slew many of the Gunns, who were unprepared for an attack, and carried off the girl to Ackergill, where she became the victim of her abductor, and eventually threw herself from the summit of the tower.

Raid upon raid ensued now, and during one of these, in 1426, a desperate battle was fought between the two clans at Harpsdale, eight miles from Thurso. The conflict was rancorous and bloody, but indecisive.

About the middle of the fifteenth century, the Chief of the clan was George, who lived with barbaric pomp in his castle at Clyth. From the office he held he was known as Crouner Gunn, but by the natives as "*Am Bràisteach Mór*," from a large silver brooch which fastened his plaid (being the badge of his office of Coroner of Caithness). Weary of the feud, he and the Chief of the Keiths agreed to meet with twelve horsemen a-side at the Chapel of St. Tears and settle it amicably. This was in 1464. The Keiths came with twenty-four men—two on each horse—and attacked the Gunns; the latter fought desperately, and were cut to pieces. George Gunn was slain and stripped of his arms, armour, and brooch. Soon after William MacKames, a kinsman of the Gunns, killed George of Ackergill and his son, with ten men, at Drummay.

The patronymic of Gunn of Kilearnan is *Mac-Sheumais-Chataich*.

The chiefship is dormant.

26 GUNN

HAMILTON

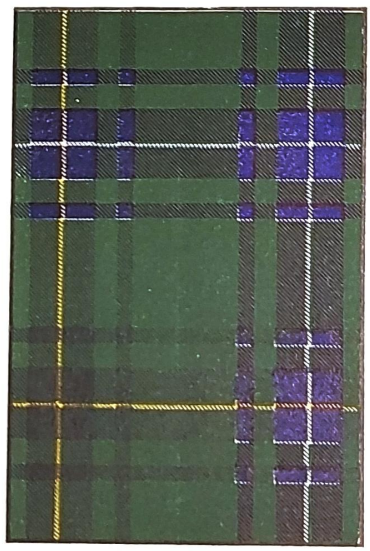
THE founder of this family was Walter, son of Gilbert de Hameldone, to whom Bruce gave the Barony of Cadzow in Lanarkshire, celebrated as the home of the old white Caledonian cattle. Sir James the Hamilton, Lord of Cadzow under James II, was in 1445 created Lord Hamilton. By his wife, Princess Mary, sister of James III, he had James, 2nd Lord, created Earl of Arran 1502, whose son James, 2nd Earl, the Regent Arran of Mary Queen of Scots' childhood, founded Hamilton Palace, and was declared by Parliament after her next heir to the throne. His son John became Marquis of Hamilton 1599, and James, 3rd Marquis, became Duke of Hamilton 1643. William, 2nd Duke, died in defence of Charles II at Worcester, 1651. His daughter, Anne, became Duchess of Hamilton. Her son James, 4th Duke, patriotically opposed the Union 1707, and was shortly after killed by an English peer, Lord Mohun. William, 12th Duke, was in 1864 confirmed by Napoleon III in the French duchy of Chatelherault. Alfred, 13th Duke, after the demolition of Hamilton Palace, removed the seat of the chiefs to Dungavel in their Lordship of Avon. The Duke of Hamilton is Chief of the family, and Hereditary Keeper of the Palace of Holyroodhouse.

THE HENDERSONS
(MACKENDRICKS).

Badge :—Canach (Cotton Grass).

THE Hendersons claim descent from *Eanruig Mór Mac Righ Neachtan*—Big Henry, son of King Nectan. It is difficult to determine when the descendants of *Eanruig Mór* became possessed of that tract of country embracing Glencoe, both sides of Loch Leven and Ardnamurchan. According to tradition, the Chiefs of the clan held their seats at Callart, on the north side of Loch Leven, and as late as the fifteenth century a chieftain of the clan held the lands of Callart. The Glencoe Hendersons clung to their lands under the vassalage of the Lords of the Isles, and were known generally as the *MacIains* of Glencoe, a name applied to them through their first Chief of the MacDonald line, "*Iain Fraoch*," who flourished in 1346. He was brother of John, first Lord of the Isles, and natural son of Angus Og of Islay. Gregory says: "Angus Og had a natural son, known as *Iain Fraoch*, or Heather John, on whom his brother, John, Lord of the Isles, bestowed Glencoe." *Iain Fraoch's* mother was, it is understood, a daughter of Dugald MacHendry—*i.e.* Dugald Henderson—chief or headman of Glencoe, and according to the old Scottish law of succession, the Chiefship passed down to her son. They lived at Inverlochy for a time, where their first son and heir was born, who in due time became the first MacIain of Glencoe, or, as the Glencoe people called him, *Iain Abrach* (John of Lochaber). *Iain Fraoch* appointed Hendersons as his bodyguard, and until the death of the last MacIain Chief they were accorded the honour of the first "lift" of the remains when borne forth for burial.

The Hendersons of Caithness have no connection with those of Glencoe. They are descendants of Hendry, son of George Gunn, Crouner of that county. There are also Hendersons in Fordell, Fifeshire, who claim as a cadet of their family Alexander Henderson, the great divine and leader of the Reformation. The old castle of Fordell now belongs to the Mercer-Henderson family (Earls of Buckinghamshire).



28 HENDERSON

HAY

WILLIAM DE HAYA, who flourished about 1170, is said to have been the father of two sons, of whom the younger, Robert, was ancestor of the Marquises of Tweeddale. From the elder son, William, came the house of Erroll, and his descendant, Sir William Hay, was created Earl of Errol in 1453. The Hays of Erroll hold the office of Hereditary Constable of Scotland, this title having been conferred in 1314 by King Robert Bruce on the grandfather of the 1st Earl. The 4th Earl fell at Flodden in 1513, and the 13th Earl, dying unmarried in 1717, was succeeded by his sister as Countess of Erroll. But on her death in 1758, without issue, the title went to James Boyd, son and heir of the 4th (and attainted) Earl of Kilmarnock, by his wife, Ann Livingstone, who was the daughter and heiress of the Earl of Linlithgow and Callander, and his wife, Margaret Hay, sister of the above-mentioned Countess of Erroll. On succeeding to the title James Boyd changed his name to Hay, in accordance with clan law; and his descendants succeeding to the Earldom have been continual Chiefs of the Clan Hay.

THE CLAN LAMONT.

Badge :—Craobh-ubhal fhiadhain (Crab-apple tree) or Machall-monaidh (Dryas).

THE surname Lamont or Lamond is from the Norse *lagamadr*—a lawman. The Lamont chiefs held their lands in Argyll from the dawn of the clan until the beginning of the present century.

The first of the clan of whom there is absolute historical evidence is Ferchar, who flourished about 1200. Ferchar's grandson, Laumun, was the first to use the name which has since become hereditary. About 1238 Duncan, son of Ferchar, and this Laumun, son of Malcolm, son of Ferchar, granted certain lands at Kilmun, etc., to the monks of Paisley.

About 1646 the Lamont country was ravaged by the Campbells, who carried about two hundred prisoners to Dunoon and massacred them at the Gallowhill. A memorial to commemorate the event was erected by the Clan Lamont Society in 1906. In 1472 the chief's *dulhus* of Inveryne was erected into a feudal barony.

From the thirteenth to the seventeenth century the chiefs used the barony title of "Inveryne," with Toward Castle for part of that time as principal residence. In 1646 Ardlamont became the seat of the Chief.

The Lamonts of Knockdow claim descent from Geoffrey (or Gorre), son of John Lamont, alive in 1431, and were allowed to matriculate arms as cadets.

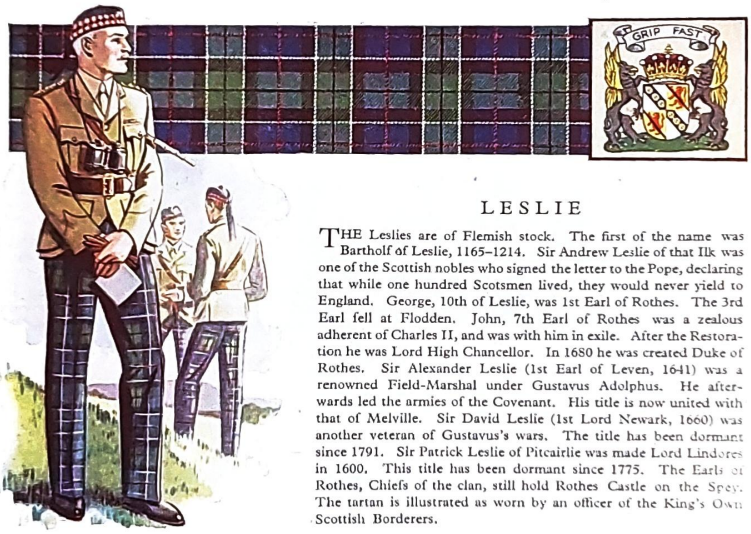
Stilaig was held by Archibald, second son of Sir John, and his successors till about 1643, when Sir James (XIV.) granted it to his brother Archibald.

In the 18th century the chiefship passed through Margaret, daughter of Dugald Lamont of Lamont to her son Archibald whose descendant, John Harry Lamont of that Ilk, was accorded the chief arms as heir-of-line in 1909. By this Chief, Ardlamont, the ancient seat of the chiefly house, was sold; and he died unmarried.

The present Chief is Ronald Coll Lamont of Lamont (24th Chief), who lives in Australia.

There is a Clan Lamont Society, founded in 1895. Its headquarters are in Glasgow.

32 LAMONT



LESLIE

THE Leslies are of Flemish stock. The first of the name was Bartholf of Leslie, 1165–1214. Sir Andrew Leslie of that Ilk was one of the Scottish nobles who signed the letter to the Pope, declaring that while one hundred Scotsmen lived, they would never yield to England. George, 10th of Leslie, was 1st Earl of Rothes. The 3rd Earl fell at Flodden. John, 7th Earl of Rothes was a zealous adherent of Charles II, and was with him in exile. After the Restoration he was Lord High Chancellor. In 1680 he was created Duke of Rothes. Sir Alexander Leslie (1st Earl of Leven, 1641) was a renowned Field-Marshal under Gustavus Adolphus. He afterwards led the armies of the Covenant. His title is now united with that of Melville. Sir David Leslie (1st Lord Newark, 1660) was another veteran of Gustavus's wars. The title has been dormant since 1791. Sir Patrick Leslie of Pitcairlie was made Lord Lindores in 1600. This title has been dormant since 1775. The Earls of Rothes, Chiefs of the clan, still hold Rothes Castle on the Spey. The tartan is illustrated as worn by an officer of the King's Own Scottish Borderers.

60

THE LINDSAYS.

Badges :—Rue, and Lime Tree.

THE name Lindsay is an old English one, denoting "Lime Tree Isle," of which there were two—one in Lincoln and one in Essex. From the place-name came the surname Lindsay, originally De Lindsay. The family came early to Scotland, and were there established in David I.'s time.

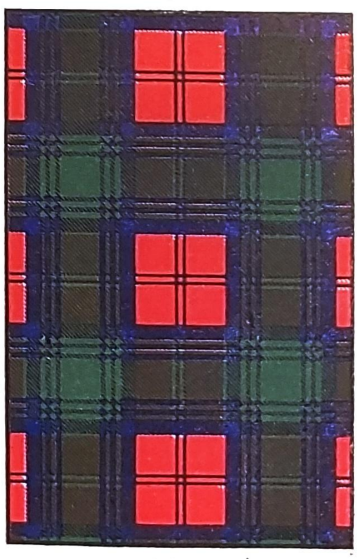
Sir David Lindsay of Crawford was living about 1340. He had two sons: (1) Alexander of Glenesk, father of David, created Earl of Crawford 1398; and (2) Sir William of the Byres. The grandson of the first Earl—David, third Earl—left two sons—Alexander, fourth Earl, and Walter of Edzell. On the death of the sixteenth Earl, the title went to the Lindsays of the Byres, passing over the Edzell family.

David, ninth Earl of Crawford, left two sons: (1) Sir David of Edzell, whose line failed in 1744; and (2) John of Balcarres, father of David, created Lord Lindsay of Balcarres 1633, whose son, Alexander, was created Earl of Balcarres 1651. This Earl's grandson, James, fifth Earl of Balcarres, left two sons: the elder being Alexander, sixth Earl, who became twenty-third Earl of Crawford, 1808, on the failure of the direct line of Lindsay of Byres. The present chief is David Alexander Robert, twenty-eighth Earl of Crawford and Balcarres, whose seat is Balcarres in Fife.

The Lindsays, known as "The Lightsome Lindsays," are about the only Lowland clan who have formed themselves into a Society. This they did in October 1897, under the presidency of the Right Hon. The Earl of Crawford, K.T., Chief of the clan. From Sir William, 4th son of the 6th Baron of Crawford, sprang the line of Lord Lindsay of the Byres, of which John, 10th Lord, was created Earl of Lindsay 1633. Sir David Lindsay of the Mount, Lord Lyon King of Arms and poet, was a cadet of this line.

To the Clan Lindsay we are indebted for that exquisite song, "Auld Robin Gray," which is the composition of Lady Anne Lindsay, eldest daughter of James Lindsay, fifth Earl of Balcarres. She was born 1750.

The headquarters of the Clan Society are in Edinburgh, with a branch in Glasgow.



34 LINDSAY

MACALISTER

THIS clan was the first that branched off from the main Clan Donald stem, probably early in the thirteenth century. Alister Mòr, Lord of the Isles and Kintyre, in 1281, was the founder. He opposed Bruce, who shut him up in Dundonald Castle on the Clyde. He died there, and his estates were given to his brother, Angus Mòr, one of Bruce's supporters. As Lords of the Isles, the dynasty was overthrown by James IV, and the MacAlisters became a distinct clan at Ardpatrick in South Knapdale, Argyllshire. Their descendants were called *Vic-Ian-Dhu*. Mention is made of Vic-Ian-Dhu MacAlister of Loup in 1515. The MacAlisters fought on the side of Montrose at Inverlochy in 1645. Argyll dissuaded Hector, their Chief, from being present. Hector's son, Godfrey, married a daughter of Sir Robert Montgomerie of Skelmorlie. Their son, Alexander MacAlister of Loup, fought for Dundee at Killiecrankie in 1689. His brother, Charles, married a daughter of Lamont of that Ilk. His grandson, Charles, added (by marriage) the Somerville Arms to his own. Dying in 1847, he was succeeded by his son, Charles Somerville MacAlister, who died in 1891. He was succeeded by his son, Lieut.-Colonel Charles Somerville MacAlister. The present Chief is the Macalister of the Loup and Kennox.

THE MACALPINES.

War Cry :—" Cuimhnich bàs Ailpein " (" Remember the death of Alpin ").
Badge :—Gluthas (Pine Tree).

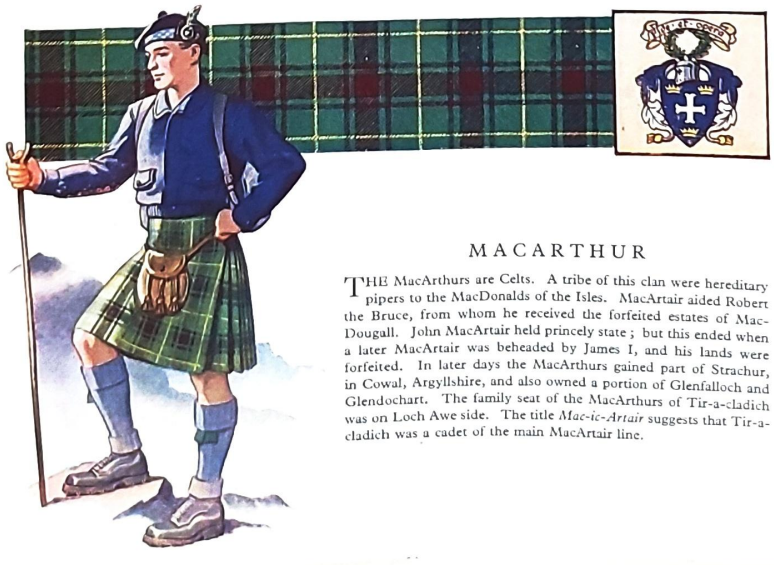
WHILE the personal name Alpin or Alpine is from the Welsh, it came into the Gaelic from Strathclyde and from the Picts as well. "The general appellation of *Siol Ailpein*," says Skene in his *Highlanders of Scotland*, " has been usually given to a number of clans situated at considerable distance from each other, but who have hitherto been supposed to possess a common descent, and that from Kenneth MacAlpine, the ancestor of a long line of Scottish kings. These clans are the Clan Gregor, the Grants, the Mackinnons, Macquarries, Macnabs, and MacAulays, and they have at all times claimed the distinction of being the noblest and most ancient of the Highland clans. *' Is rioghail mo dhream '* (' My race is Royal ') was the proud motto of the MacGregors, and although the other clans have for centuries acquiesced in the justice of that motto, yet this lofty boast must fall before a rigid examination into its truth ; for the authority of the Manuscript of 1450 puts it beyond all doubt that that origin was altogether unknown at that period, and that these clans in reality formed part of the tribe of Ross." The principal tribe was always admitted to be that of Clan Gregor.

That the MacAlpines are of ancient origin is maintained by the Gaelic saying, " *Cnuic 'is uillt 'is Ailpeinich* " (" Hills and streams and MacAlpines "), the inference being that the origin of the MacAlpines was contemporary with the formation of hillocks and streams.

The ancient Gaelic motto of the MacAlpines is " *Cuimhnich bàs Ailpein* " (" Remember the death of Alpin "), alluding to the murder of King Alpin.

The seat of the Chief of the clan is said to have been at Dunstaffnage, Argyllshire.

37 MACALPINE



MACARTHUR

THE MacArthurs are Celts. A tribe of this clan were hereditary pipers to the MacDonalds of the Isles. MacArtair aided Robert the Bruce, from whom he received the forfeited estates of MacDougall. John MacArtair held princely state ; but this ended when a later MacArtair was beheaded by James I, and his lands were forfeited. In later days the MacArthurs gained part of Strachur, in Cowal, Argyllshire, and also owned a portion of Glenfalloch and Glendochart. The family seat of the MacArthurs of Tir-a-cladich was on Loch Awe side. The title *Mac-ic-Artair* suggests that Tir-a-cladich was a cadet of the main MacArtair line.

THE CLAN MACAULAY.

Badge :—Mullcag (Cranberry) or Giuthas (Pine Tree).

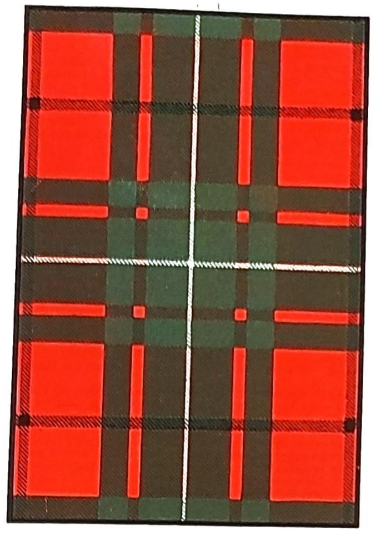
THERE were two Clans MacAulay. The best known were the MacAulays of Ardincaple, in Dunbartonshire, a property disposed of by the twelfth Chief in the eighteenth century to the Campbells of Argyll. They have no connection with the Lewis Clan MacAulay. The MacAulays of Ardincaple are believed to be of the family of Lennox, for in a charter granted by Maldowen, Earl of Lennox, to Sir Patrick Grahame, is Aulay, the Earl's brother, as also in another charter by the same Earl to William, son of Arthur Galbraith, the witnesses are Duncan and Aulay, the Earl's brothers.

Sir Aulay MacAulay of Ardincaple appears in 1587 in the Roll of the Landlords and Bailies in the Highlands and Isles as one of the principal vassals of the Earl of Lennox.

The last portion of the clan territory passed out of the hands of the twelfth Chief in 1767, when Ardincaple was sold to the Duke of Argyll.

The first MacAulay of Lewis on record is Donald *Cam*, mentioned in 1610, who is said to have been captured along with Torquil Dubh in 1597, but escaped. Donald Cam's son, Angus of Brenish, was killed at Auldearn Battle, 1645. His son, Dugald, succeeded him as *Fear Bhrenis*, and his son was Rev. Aulay Macaulay, minister of Harris, married to Rev. Kenneth Morrison's daughter, of Stornoway. His son was the Rev. John Macaulay of Cardross, whose son, Zachery, was father of Lord Macaulay (cr. 1857), who in his writings besmirched the Highlanders.

The Lewis MacAulays had namesakes, no doubt kinsmen, on the mainland, vassals to the MacKenzies. Lochbroom is said to have been their original possession, a district which the heiress of Duncan MacAulay is said to have given with her hand to the Chief of the MacKenzies in the fourteenth century. The MacAulays of the mainland are coupled with the Macleays and MacIvors in the fifteenth century as giving trouble to the Earl of Ross and his tenants.



39 MACAULAY

MACBEAN

THIS is a Celtic clan, and the name can be traced for four centuries. They formed one of the branch-clans of the Clan Chattan. Their Chief in the early fourteenth century was *Bean MacMilmor*. A division of the clan was "out" with Lochiel in "the '45," but on all other occasions they have mustered under the banner of Macintosh, and have acknowledged him as their high Chief. The Chief of the clan was a Major in the Macintosh battalion of Prince Charlie's army. Father and son fought for the Prince. At Culloden Major Gillies MacBean, a man of gigantic stature, placed himself in the gap of a wall, and mowed down the English with his broadsword. Thirteen, including Lord Robert Ker, fell to his hand before his enemies closed upon him, then, with his back to the wall, he fought desperately, until, pierced by English bayonets, he could fight no more. The Bains or Baynes of Tulloch, in Ross-shire, have never used the prefix Mac. The name MacVean is a variation of Macbean.

THE CLAN MACDONALD,

War Cry :—"Fraoch Eilean" ("The Heathery Isle").
Badge :—Fraoch gorm (Common Heath).

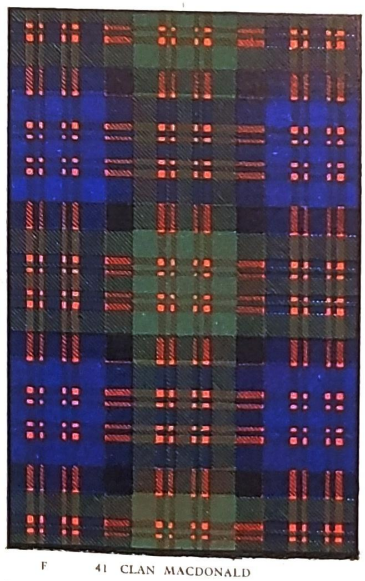
THE clan is generally reckoned the oldest and most famous of Scottish clans, claiming descent from Donald, grandson of Somerled of the Isles, in the twelfth century. The name Somerled is Norse, *Sumarlidhi*—that is, mariner. He died in 1164, and was buried in Saddel Monastery, leaving three sons—Dugall, Reginald, and Angus.

The southern Isles and a portion of Argyll were divided among the sons of Sumerled or Somerled in the following manner: Lorn, Mull, and Jura were given to Dugall; Kintyre and Islay went to Reginald; while Bute, with part of Arran and the roughbounds, extending from Ardnamurchan to Glenelg, were bequeathed to Angus.

Reginald, the son of Somerled, died in 1207. By Fiona, daughter of the Earl of Moray, Reginald had three sons—Donald, Roderick, and Dugall. Donald succeeded his father in the lordship of south Kintyre, Islay, and other island possessions; while Roderick obtained north Kintyre, Bute, and the land of Garmoran from Ardnamurchan to Glenelg, all of which formed the possessions of Angus MacSomerled; Lochaber passing to the Comyns.

From Donald, son of Reginald, the clan takes its name. About this time, or shortly after it, fixed patronymics came into existence in the Highlands, while in the Lowlands the surnames adopted were generally territorial. The collateral branches of the House of Somerled after Donald were more or less independent of one another, and in order to avoid confusion, such patronymics as MacRuairi, MacDugall, MacAlister, and others became fixed. After the middle of the fourteenth century there is no record of a new patronymic springing from the House of Somerled. The patronymic *Mac-Dhòmhnuill-nan-Eilean*—MacDonald of the Isles, is, however, territorial, though the earlier style (*cf.* the Gaelic charter) was *Macdonald of Macdonald*.

There is a MacDonald Society, with its headquarters in Glasgow. The chiefship of Clan Donald as a whole is left in abeyance, though each of the three branches (Clanranald, Sleat, Glengarry) claims it.



F 41 CLAN MACDONALD

THE MACDONELLS OF GLENGARRY.

War Cry :—"Creagan-an-fhithich"
("The Raven's Rock").
Badge :—Fraoch gorm (Common Heath).

JOHN, 7th Lord of the Isles, granted to Reginald, his 2nd son by Amie MacRuari, a charter of many lands, including lands in Lochaber. The family had also lands in North Morar, and this was possibly the first land they possessed, for the early representatives of the family are on record as "of Morar and Glengarry."

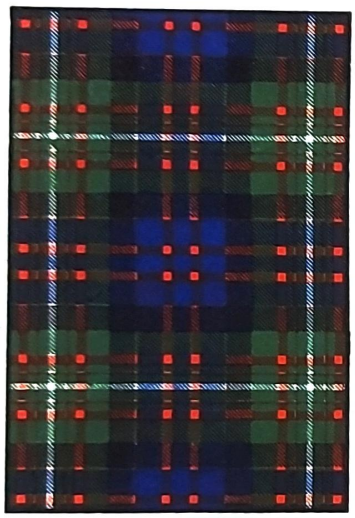
Alexander, the son of Donald, is referred to in several MS. histories as the first of the MacDonell family who possessed Glengarry; but the earliest recorded evidence of the actual possession of a MacDonell of the Clanranald branch of the lands of Glengarry is no further back than the year 1496. It is more than probable, however, that for a hundred years prior to this date the family, through a succession of chieftains, occupied the lands of Glengarry.

Alastair, 6th of Glengarry, who had a charter of Castle-Strome in 1510, married Margaret, daughter and heiress of Sir Alexander Macdonald of Lochalsh—a grandson of Celestine of Lochalsh, a son of the 9th Lord of the Isles. Glengarry was erected into a feudal barony in 1574, and in 1660 Angus, 9th of Glengarry, was created a peer as Lord MacDonell and Aros and recognised as Chief of the Clan by the Privy Council, 1672. This peerage, however, expired in his line at his death, when he was succeeded in the representation of Glengarry by his cousin Ranald (second of Scotus) as 10th of Glengarry.

In the Rising of "the '45" the MacDonells of Glengarry took an active part. They were present in great force at Falkirk and at Culloden. After the battle of Culloden, Old Glengarry was taken prisoner and immured in Edinburgh Castle.

About the beginning of the nineteenth century Alister Ronaldson MacDonell of Glengarry may truly be called the last representative of the Highland Chief of history. He wore the Highland dress on all occasions, and was invariably accompanied by a body of retainers in full Highland costume. He was accidentally drowned in 1828. Soon after, the estate, excepting the ruined castle, was sold. The present head of this ancient house is Æneas Ranald Donald MacDonell of Glengarry, 22nd and present Chief.

41 MACDONELL, GLENGARRY



42 MACDONALD, CLANRANALD

43 MACDONELL, KEPPOCH

MACDOUGALL

THIS is a Celtic clan. The male line of Somerled of the Isles, who died in 1164, is continued in MacDougall of Dunolly, probably descended from Dugall, eldest son of Somerled, ancestor also of the Lords of Lorn. Dugall's grandson was King Ewin of Argyll, 1248. His son was Alexander de Ergadia or Alexander of Lorn. He died 1310, and his son was John of Lorn, Bruce's most obstinate opponent. In the battle of Dalree, 1306, between Bruce and John MacDougall, the famous "Brooch of Lorn" was torn from Bruce's shoulder. It is now owned by MacDougall of Dunolly. Bruce ultimately overcame the clan. Dougall of Dunolly, a direct descendant of MacDougall who opposed Bruce, entered on the lands of Dunolly 1562. Sir John of Dunolly, who succeeded in 1598, married a daughter of Sir Duncan Campbell of Glenorchy. John, styled of Lorn, fought for the Old Chevalier in "the '15," and his lands were forfeited, but afterwards restored and are still held by the present MacDougall of MacDougall. There are MacDougalls of Freugh, Garthland, Gillespick, Logan, Mackerstoun, and Muirtoun. The ancestral burial-place is Ardchattan Priory, on Loch Etive. Several of the clan have been distinguished in war, notably Colonel MacDougall, who, in the Swedish service, defeated the Imperialists at Leignitz.

THE CLAN MACDUFF.

Badge :—Boesa (Boxwood) or Lus nan cnàimhseag (Red Whortleberry).

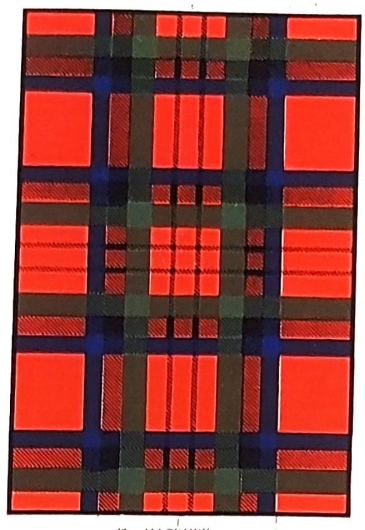
MACDUFF is the patronymic of the Celtic Earls of Fife. Constantine was Earl of Fife in the early days of David's reign, and dying, about 1129, was succeeded by Gillimichel Mak-duf, or Son of Duff or Duffagan, probably his brother. The origin of these three Earls is unknown, but certain genealogies given for King Lulach and King Macbeth are headed "Genealogy of Clan Duff."

Certain privileges pertaining to Clan Duff are referred to in an Act of 1384. These were: First, that the Earl of Fife should seat the king in his Royal chair on his coronation day; second, that they should lead the vanguard in every Royal battle; and third, a remission to all within 9 degrees of MacDuff for homicide on a fixed payment, with sanctuary at Cross MacDuff, which stood to the north of Newburgh. This was the celebrated "Law Clan Makduff."

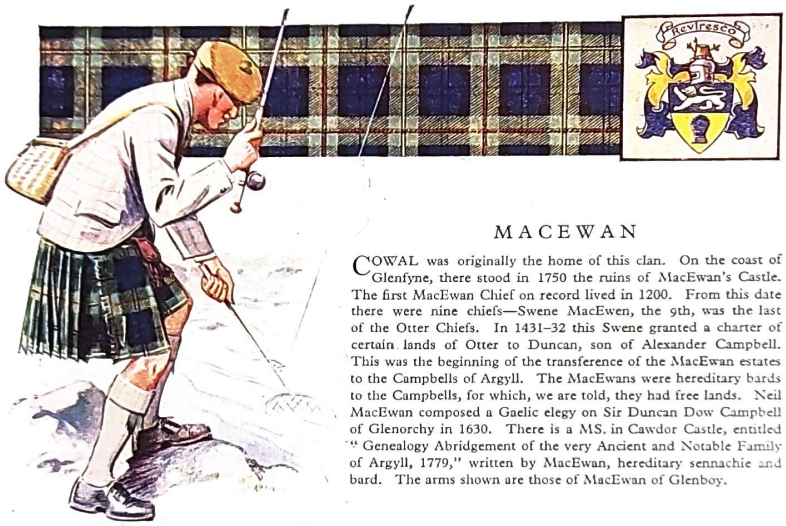
Gillimichel MacDuff was succeeded by his son, Duncan, and he again by his son, Duncan, fifth Earl. Duncan's son, Malcolm, was succeeded by his nephew, Malcolm, who left two sons—his successor, Colban, and MacDuff—Christian name not given—the primary cause of John Baliol's rebellion against Edward I. Duncan, 11th Earl, died about 1353, leaving an only daughter, and as she left no issue, representation of the line of the Celtic Earls of Fife passed by official recognition of Lyon Court to the House of Wemyss.

The Duffs of Banffshire claim descent from the Earls of Fife. Possibly David Duff of Muldavit (1401), was a descendant of the Earls of Fife, as was claimed, though more likely an old Banffshire stock. His descendant was William Duff, Lord Braco (1725), created in 1750 Viscount MacDuff and Earl of Fife. Alexander, 6th Earl, was created Duke of Fife, 1889. He married the Princess Royal, daughter of Edward VII.

The present representative, H.H. Princess Alexandra Victoria Alberta Edwina Louise, succeeded her father as Duchess of Fife and Countess of Macduff in 1912; married 1913 the late Prince Arthur of Connaught.



47 MACDUFF



MACEWAN

COWAL was originally the home of this clan. On the coast of Glenfyne, there stood in 1750 the ruins of MacEwan's Castle. The first MacEwan Chief on record lived in 1200. From this date there were nine chiefs—Swene MacEwen, the 9th, was the last of the Otter Chiefs. In 1431–32 this Swene granted a charter of certain lands of Otter to Duncan, son of Alexander Campbell. This was the beginning of the transference of the MacEwan estates to the Campbells of Argyll. The MacEwans were hereditary bards to the Campbells, for which, we are told, they had free lands. Neil MacEwan composed a Gaelic elegy on Sir Duncan Dow Campbell of Glenorchy in 1630. There is a MS. in Cawdor Castle, entitled "Genealogy Abridgement of the very Ancient and Notable Family of Argyll, 1779," written by MacEwan, hereditary sennachie and bard. The arms shown are those of MacEwan of Glenboy.

THE CLAN MACFARLANE.

War Cry :—"Loch Slòigh" ("The Loch of the Host").
Badge :—Muileag (Cranberry), Oireag or Foighreag (Cloudberry).

DESCENDED from the ancient Celtic Earls of Lennox, the MacFarlanes occupied the land forming the western shore of Loch Lomond from Tarbet upwards. From Loch Sloy, a small sheet of water near the foot of Ben Voirlich, they took their war cry of *Loch Slòigh*. The ancestor of the clan was Gilchrist, brother of Maldowen, the third Earl of Lennox. Gilchrist's grandson was Bartholomew, which in Gaelic is *Parlan*, from whom the clan are designed—the letters "Ph" in *MacPhàrlain* sounding like F in Gaelic.

In 1373 the death of Donald, the sixth and last of the old Earls of Lennox, without male issue, left the Chief of the Clan MacFarlane the male representative of the old Lennox family. The claim was disputed, and ultimately the Earldom of Lennox was conferred on Sir John Stewart of Darnley, who married Elizabeth, one of the daughters of the last Earl of Lennox of the old line. The resistance of the MacFarlanes to the *Stewart* Earls of Lennox would appear to have been the beginning of the end of their destruction as a clan. That the MacFarlanes were not entirely deprived of their territory was in consequence of the marriage of Andrew, head of one of the cadet branches, to the daughter of John Stewart, Earl of Lennox. By this marriage Andrew MacFarlane obtained possession of the clan territory of Arrochar. His son, Sir John MacFarlane, assumed in 1493 the designation of Captain of the Clan MacFarlane, then equivalent to "chief," and the style MacFarlane of that Ilk was in 1672 officially recognised; and in the 18th century, Walter Macfarlane of that Ilk got the armorial insignia of the Chief settled on his heirs-general, but since 1866 the chiefship has been dormant, no one having claimed or obtained rematriculation of the Chief Arms.

G 49 MACFARLANE

MACGILLIVRAY

THE MacGillivrays are Celts. They are descended from a warrior named Gillivray, who had his stronghold at Dunmaglass, and who, about the thirteenth century acknowledged himself and his posterity a branch of Clan Chattan under the 5th Mackintosh. The MacGillivrays of Mull and Morven have been said to be a branch of Dunmaglass. In 1579 mention is made of Archibald MacIlvoray in a case between the Laird of Luss and others. The Rev. Martin McGillivray, living in Mull about 1640, carried a claymore, and told Maclaine of Lochbuie that he would use it if he did not pay him his stipend. The MacGillivrays fought for the Old Chevalier at Sheriffmuir in 1715. When Mackintosh refused to lead his clan, which Lady Mackintosh had raised for Prince Charlie, MacGillivray of Dunmaglass took command. He fought like a lion at Culloden, and fell, wounded, in front of Cumberland's 4th Regiment. He was alive next day, and was, by Cumberland's orders, brutally murdered. The Clan Aonghais (Macinnes) formerly wore MacGillivray tartan.

THE CLAN MACGILLIVRAY.

War Cry :—"Dunmaglass."
Badge :—Lus nam braolleag (Red Whortleberry).

THE MacGillivrays, one of the oldest septs of Clan Chattan, are known in Gaelic as *Clann Mhic Gillebrath*, and, according to the Grey MS. history, it is said that about the year 1268 "Gillivray, the progenitor of Clan vic Gillivray, took protection and dependence for himself and posterity of this Farquhard Mackintosh (fifth of Mackintosh, who was killed in 1274, aged thirty-six)."

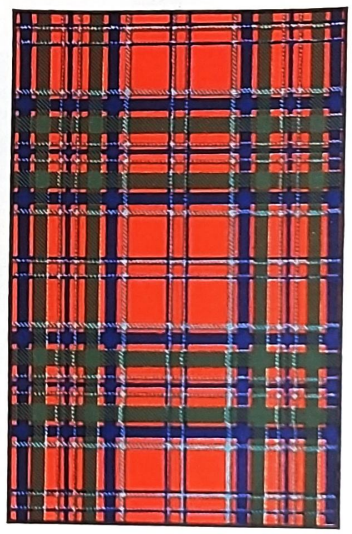
It is more than likely that the MacGillivrays came originally from the West Coast—probably from Mull—where we find them centuries ago, and where they are still to be found in considerable numbers. Those who came northward must have settled at Dunmaglass many centuries ago.

Duncan MacGillivray, who flourished about 1500, is regarded as *first* of Dunmaglass. In 1609, when the famous Clan Chattan Bond of Union was signed, the MacGillivray Chief was a child, and so the Bond was signed by three of the clan on his behalf.

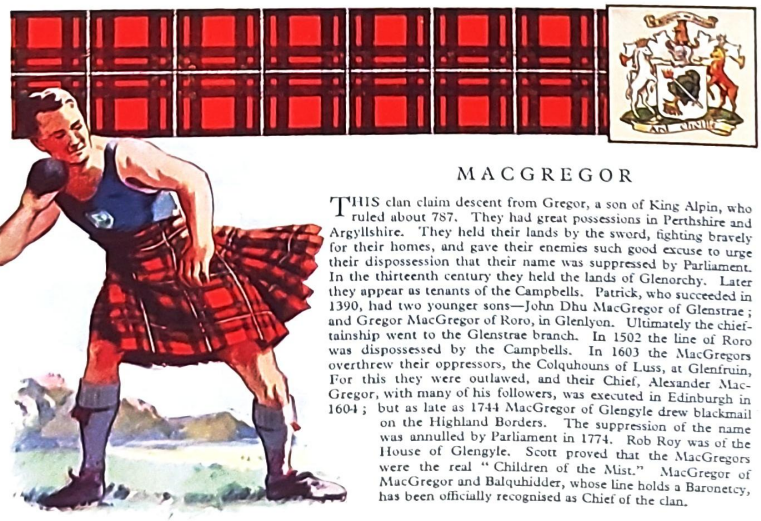
The MacGillivrays took an active part in the Rising of 1715. The Laird and his brother, William, were Captain and Lieutenant respectively in the Clan Chattan Regiment. The clan was also "out" in "the '45," and were led at Culloden by Alexander, their Chief, who fell, fighting, at a well on the battlefield, which still bears his name.

About the end of the 18th century the estate was very embarrassed, and the Chief (William) got a captaincy in the Gordon Regiment. He died in 1783, and was succeeded by his son, John Lachlan MacGillivray, who possessed the estate for nearly seventy years. He died in 1852 "possessed of some £40,000 of money, which was destined by will, including a year's rent to all his tenants." Competition arose as to all the estates except one, with the result that the patrimonial estates were dispersed.

The Chiefship is claimed by Dr. Angus MacGillivray, Dundee, who has not yet established his right to the arms of Dunmaglass.



51 MACGILLIVRAY



MACGREGOR

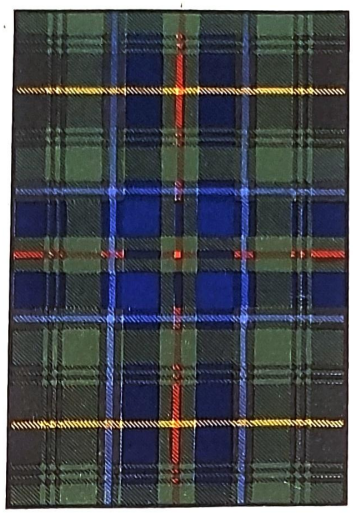
THIS clan claim descent from Gregor, a son of King Alpin, who ruled about 787. They had great possessions in Perthshire and Argyllshire. They held their lands by the sword, fighting bravely for their homes, and gave their enemies such good excuse to urge their dispossession that their name was suppressed by Parliament. In the thirteenth century they held the lands of Glenorchy. Later they appear as tenants of the Campbells. Patrick, who succeeded in 1390, had two younger sons—John Dhu MacGregor of Glenstrae; and Gregor MacGregor of Roro, in Glenlyon. Ultimately the chieftainship went to the Glenstrae branch. In 1502 the line of Roro was dispossessed by the Campbells. In 1603 the MacGregors overthrew their oppressors, the Colquhouns of Luss, at Glenfruin. For this they were outlawed, and their Chief, Alexander MacGregor, with many of his followers, was executed in Edinburgh in 1604; but as late as 1744 MacGregor of Glengyle drew blackmail on the Highland Borders. The suppression of the name was annulled by Parliament in 1774. Rob Roy was of the House of Glengyle. Scott proved that the MacGregors were the real "Children of the Mist." MacGregor of MacGregor and Balquhidder, whose line holds a Baronetcy, has been officially recognised as Chief of the clan.

MACINNES (CLAN AONGHAIS).

THE clan Aonghais (Macinnes) is of Celtic origin, and formed, along with the MacGillivrays, a branch of the Siol Gilleabride, the original inhabitants of Ardnamurchan and Morvern, but suffered in the conquest of Argyll by Alexander II. Tradition says that, after an expedition in which the Macinneses had distinguished themselves, their chief was addressed by the Lord of the Isles: "*Mo bheannachd ort, Fhir Chinn-Lochalainn! Fh'ad's a bhios MacDhomnuill a stigh, cha bhi Mac-Aonghais a muigh.*" (My blessing on you, Chieftain of Kinlochaline! whilst Macdonald is in power, Macinnes shall be in favour.) The saying is an apt illustration of the use of the territorial title in Gaelic, as the appropriate style for a chief, or chieftain. Their last chief is said to have been murdered at Ardtornish in 1390, when the traditional tenure (whatever its nature) presumably terminated. Part of the clan became identified with the Macdougall-Campbells of Craignish, and another is said to have founded the hereditary bowmen of the Mackinnons in Skye. The Macinneses appear to have been Constables of the Castle of Kinlochaline, one of the most picturesque ruins of the Western mainland, whose massive walls and battlements overhang the rocky estuary of the Gearrabhrainn, and probably a Macinnes was its governor on behalf of the "Tutor of Kintail," during the siege by "young Colkitto" in 1645. If so, descendants of the race of the chief murdered in 1390 may have recovered possession as keepers of the castle, on which there are carvings of a stag hunt, and which is said to have been built by a dark-haired lady.

In the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries, the Kinlochaline branch appear to have been under the patronage of the house of Argyll, and to have supported the Covenanting and Hanoverian interests, but in 1745 one section of the clan followed Stewart of Ardshiel.

A family of Macinneses, descending from one "Neil an Bogha," were hereditary bowmen of the Clan Mackinnon.



51 MACINNES

THE CLAN MACKAY.

War Cry:—"Bratach bhàn Chlann Aoidh" ("White Banner of Mackay").
Badge:—Seasgan (Reed Grass) or Bulrush.

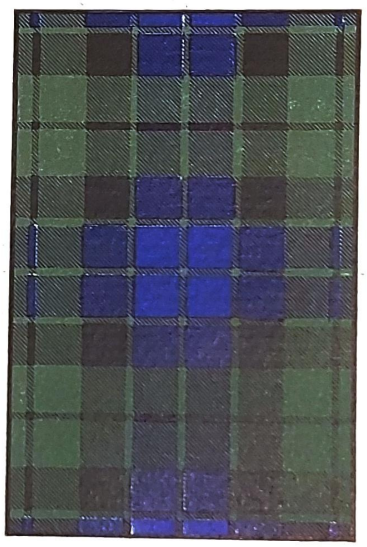
THE Clan Mackay (*MacAoidh*) claim descent from Malcolm MacEth (or *MacAed*) Earl of Ross, a scion of the Royal House of Moray. Their title *Clanmhic Morgain* is derived from Morgan of Pluscarden, and they spring from *Iye MacEth*, Chamberlain of the Bishopric of Caithness, whose son *Iye Mor* got 12 davachs of land in Durness from the Bishop, and the House of Tongue in Strathnaver became the seat of the Mackay chiefs. In 1427 Angus Dhu Mackay was chief of 4000 clansmen and his second son, Ian, was ancestor of the Aberach Mackays. In 1529 Donald Mackay of Strathnaver had his lands erected into a barony of Farr. His son, the next chief, Iye Dhu Mackay, lost this barony in the turmoil of Queen Mary's reign, but it was recovered by his son Huistean Dhu, who married Lady Jane, daughter of Alexander, Earl of Sutherland, and claimed kinship with Clan Forbes. His son, Sir Donald Mackay of Strathnaver, royalist and soldier of fortune in the wars of Gustavus Adolphus, was in 1628 created a Baronet, and was also created Lord Reay with remainder to his heirs-male bearing the name and arms of Mackay, thus tailzing the chiefship. As the arms have not been registered in terms of the 1672 statute, the terms of the peerage patent have not since been fulfilled. John, 2nd Lord, was an ardent supporter of Charles I. His third son, General The Hon. Aeneas Mackay, settled in Holland where his great-grandson, Barthold, was created Baron Mackay of Ophemert, and his son, Sir Donald James, 11th Baronet of Strathnaver, K.T., was created Lord Reay in the United Kingdom peerage 1881.

Strathnaver was sold to meet the debts of the 1st Lord Reay in 1642, and the "Reay country" was sold to the house of Sutherland in 1829.

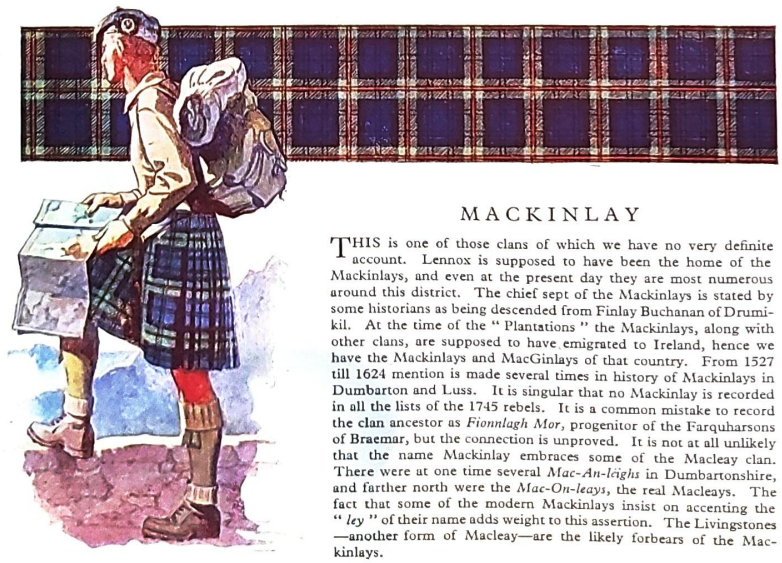
Whilst the chiefs were distinguished as royalists, General Mackay of Scourie, defeated by Viscount Dundee at Killiecrankie, was an adherent of William of Orange and subsequently defeated the Jacobite army at the Haughs of Cromdale in 1690.

To another race of Mackays, in the South, belonged Brian Vicar Mackay, to whom the Lord of the Isles granted the celebrated Gaelic charter in 1408.

The Clan Mackay Society was founded in 1806 and resuscitated in 1888. Its headquarters are in Glasgow.



55 MACKAY



MACKINLAY

THIS is one of those clans of which we have no very definite account. Lennox is supposed to have been the home of the Mackinlays, and even at the present day they are most numerous around this district. The chief sept of the Mackinlays is stated by some historians as being descended from Finlay Buchanan of Drumikil. At the time of the "Plantations" the Mackinlays, along with other clans, are supposed to have emigrated to Ireland, hence we have the Mackinlays and MacGinlays of that country. From 1527 till 1624 mention is made several times in history of Mackinlays in Dumbarton and Luss. It is singular that no Mackinlay is recorded in all the lists of the 1745 rebels. It is a common mistake to record the clan ancestor as *Fionnlagh Mor*, progenitor of the Farquharsons of Braemar, but the connection is unproved. It is not at all unlikely that the name Mackinlay embraces some of the Macleay clan. There were at one time several *Mac-An-leighs* in Dumbartonshire, and farther north were the *Mac-On-leays*, the real Macleays. The fact that some of the modern Mackinlays insist on accenting the "*ley*" of their name adds weight to this assertion. The Livingstones —another form of Macleay—are the likely forbears of the Mackinlays.

THE CLAN MACKINNON.

War Cry :—" Cuimhnich bàs Alpein " (" Remember the death of Alpin ").
Badge :—Giuthas (Pine Tree).

THE older forms of this clan surname show it to be Fingon, for in 1409 Lachlan MacFingon (*vir nobilis* i.e. a gentleman), witnessed a charter of the Lord of the Isles to Hector Maclean of Duart. The original territory of the clan was Mull, where they held lands under the Lords of the Isles. They had also possessions in Strathardale, Skye, as early as 1304. The Mackinnons were closely associated with Iona in the fifteenth century, and John Mackinnon was the last Abbot.

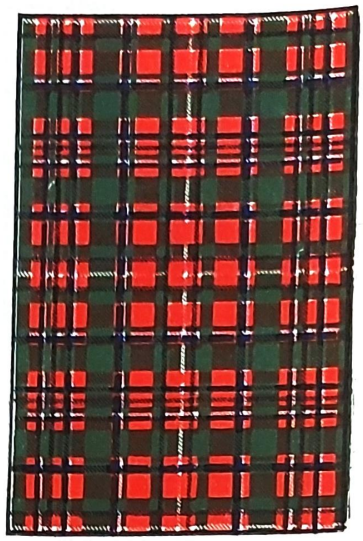
In 1503 Mackinnon of that Ilk is mentioned, among other Chiefs, to take action against Lachlan Maclean of Duart and Lochiel, forfeited for treason.

Ewen, who was Chief of the clan in the sixteenth century, received from the King a charter of the twenty merklands of Meyrsness (Misnish), in Mull, and the twenty merklands of Strathardale, in Skye.

The clan was " out " in the year 1745, followed the Prince to England, and fought at Culloden; their old Chief was taken, and, after long imprisonment, died in 1756, leaving two sons and a daughter.

Charles, his son, found the estates so burdened with debt that he had to part with them, and Strathaird, the last of the clan lands, held in unbroken succession for 450 years, passed from the clan in 1791. Charles left an only son, John, the last of his line, who succeeded to nothing but the chiefship. He died in 1808, and the chiefship was ratified by the Lord Lyon in 1811 to William Alexander MacKinnon of MacKinnon, descended from a line of MacKinnons, who held estates in the Island of Antigua, and springing from Daniel, younger son of Sir Lachlan MacKinnon of Strathaird, cr. Kt. Banneret on the field of Worcester by Charles II. His grandson, the present Chief, is Major F. A. Mackinnon of Mackinnon (aged 95), who resides near Forres.

There is a Clan Mackinnon Society in Glasgow, with a branch in London. *Memoirs of Clan Fingon* was published in 1899.



88 MACKINNON

MACKINTOSH

THIS is a Celtic clan. In 1672 the Chiefs of Mackintosh were declared by the Lord Lyon King of Arms Chiefs of Clan Chattan. There have been Mackintosh Chiefs for nearly five hundred years. Moy is said to have become theirs in 1336. In 1526 Lachlan, Laird of Mackintosh, was slain by James Malcolmson. The Mackintoshes captured Malcolmson, and cut him to pieces. In 1550 William, 15th Mackintosh, paid a friendly visit to Huntly Castle, but was treacherously beheaded by order of the Countess. In 1689 Mackintosh claimed Glenroy and Glenspean. Keppoch kept him out, and defeated him at Mulroy, the last clan battle. Mackintosh died 1704. His son, Lachlan, died childless 1731, and for a hundred years thereafter no son succeeded a father amongst the Mackintosh chiefs, this remarkable occurrence being ascribed to the curse said to have been placed on the Chief by a jilted lady. The clan fought at Culloden. The Chief remained neutral, and MacGillivray of Dunmaglass commanded. Æneas Mackintosh of Mackintosh was created a Baronet by George III, but died childless. His kinsman, the Hon. Angus Mackintosh, residing in Canada, succeeded him, and from him descended the subsequent chiefs. The Mackintosh country is Brae Lochuber, Badenoch, and Strathnairn. The clan historian described the chiefship of the Mackintoshes as territorial—passing with the *duthus*.

THE CLAN MACLACHLAN.

Badge :—Caorunn (Mountain Ash or Rowan).

THE MacLachlans are believed to have been in possession of Strathlachlan, in Argyllshire, since the eleventh century. At one time they owned extensive lands in Argyllshire, which are now reduced to the Barony of MacLachlan or Strathlachlan. Their intermarriages are given in the MS. of 1450, and are with such families as those of the Lords of the Isles, the King of Kerry, etc. In 1292 the lands of Gilcskel MacLachlan were included in the Sheriffdom of Argyll or Lorn, erected in that year by King John Baliol. From Gilcskel there is no difficulty in tracing the direct line down to the present day. In 1680 Archibald MacLachlan of that Ilk, 15th Chief, got a charter uniting all his lands into a barony of Strathlachlan.

The MacLachlans threw in their fate with Prince Charles, and it says much for the popularity of Lachlan MacLachlan of that Ilk, the 17th Chief, that he was able to make his way with his men from the very centre of Argyll and join the Prince in the North, despite the fact that he was surrounded by Campbells and other keen partisans of the House of Hanover. MacLachlan was appointed A.D.C. to the Prince, and was killed at Culloden. The lands were seized as attainted after " the '45," but the next heir, Robert, was granted possession by judgment of the Court, 28th November 1749.

The three original tribes of Cowal are said to have been the Lamonts, the MacEwens, and the MacLachlans. The Lamonts and MacLachlans intermarried several times.

The oldest cadet of the clan are the MacLachlans of Coruanan, Lochaber, who held the position of hereditary standard-bearers to the Camerons of Lochiel.

John MacLachlan (23rd) of that Ilk, died in 1942, when the *duthus* of Strathlachlan devolved upon his eldest daughter, Marjorie MacLachlan of MacLachlan, who is now " heretrix " of Clan Lachlan and 24th Chief of the clan. Her seat is Castle Lachlan, Strathlachlan, Loch Fyne.

60 MACLACHLAN

THE MACLAINES OF LOCHBUIE.

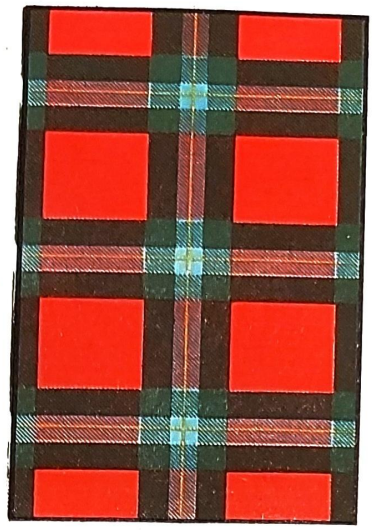
Badge :—Blaeberry.

THE Lochbuie Maclaines are descended from Hector Reaganach, brother of Lachlan Lubanach, the progenitor of the Macleans of Duart. Hector Reaganach received the lands of Lochbuie from John, first Lord of the Isles. According to tradition, these lands were held in possession by a chieftain named MacFadyen. Hector had several sons. Tearlach (Charles) was the progenitor of *Clan Thearlaich* of Dochgarroch, or the Macleans of the North. The second Chief of Lochbuie was Murdoch Roy, son of Hector Reaganach.

When John Og (V.) of Lochbuie died he was succeeded by his son, Murchadh Geárr, or Short Murdoch, about 1494. His uncle, Murdoch of Scallasdale, seized the estate and tried to keep possession of it. Murdoch Geárr fled to Ireland but soon returned, supported by a strong bodyguard. He made himself known to his nurse, who helped him to gain possession of the Castle of Lochbuie. Shortly afterwards he defeated Murdoch of Scallasdale at Grulin.

The Maclaines served with Graham of Claverhouse, Viscount Dundee, and also under Montrose with their kinsmen, the Macleans of Duart. Hector Maclaine of Lochbuie, with 300 men, on his march to join Dundee, was attacked by five troops of horse sent by the enemy to intercept him. The parties met, and, after a severe fight, Lochbuie put the horse to flight and killed the commander.

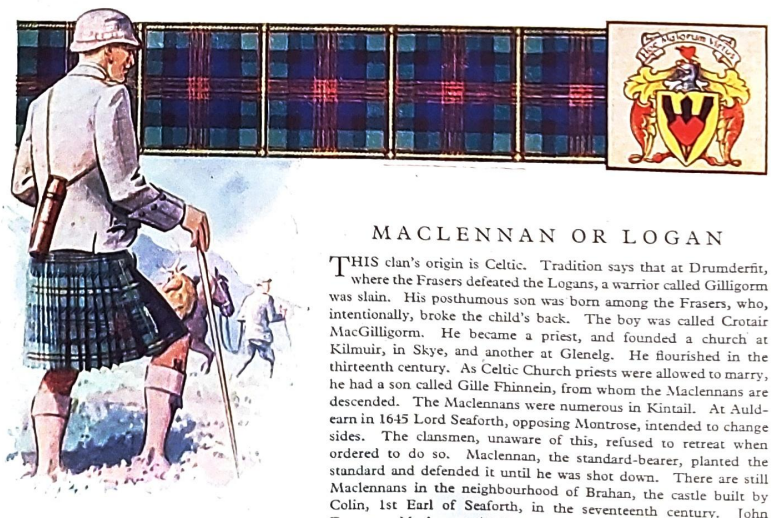
Donald Maclaine of Lochbuie, born in 1816, went to Batavia, in Java, entered into business as a merchant, and amassed quite a fortune. He purchased the estate of Lochbuie from those who held it for debt, and thus, fortunately, saved it from passing out of the hands of the descendants of Hector Reaganach. From his grandson, Kenneth Douglas Lorne Maclaine of Lochbuie, the estate was recently seized under regrettable circumstances by an English bondholder. His son, Gillean Robert, is the present and twenty-third Chief of the Maclaines of Lochbuie.



62 MACLAINE OF LOCHBUIE

MACLAREN

THIS is an ancient clan, and of the many origins the most probable is that they are descended from St. Lawrence. Their country lay between Lochearnhead and Glengyle, and they appear in the Ragman Roll of 1296. They were allies of the Stewarts of Appin through a love-at-first-sight episode, and their feuds were frequent with the Buchanans, Campbells, and MacGregors. They fought at Bannockburn, at Flodden, and at Pinkie. They have been distinguished in peace. The Psalms were translated into Gaelic by Colin MacLaren or MacLaurin, son of the Rev. John MacLaurin, minister of Glendaruel. Colin was born at Kilmodan in 1698. He was Professor of Mathematics in Edinburgh University in 1745. For having planned the defence of the city against Prince Charlie he had to abscond to York. The hardships of the journey caused an illness, of which he died in Edinburgh in 1746. The clan fought for Prince Charlie at Culloden. John MacLaren, Lord Dreghorn, raised to the Bench in 1787, established in Lyon Court that he was Chief of the clan; but his line expired. Archibald MacLaren, a dramatic writer of some distinction, produced two plays at an Edinburgh theatre. He died in 1826. The clan burial-place is Leackine, by Loch Earn. The clan is at present chiefless.



MACLENNAN OR LOGAN

THIS clan's origin is Celtic. Tradition says that at Drumderfit, where the Frasers defeated the Logans, a warrior called Gilligorm was slain. His posthumous son was born among the Frasers, who, intentionally, broke the child's back. The boy was called Crotair MacGilligorm. He became a priest, and founded a church at Kilmuir, in Skye, and another at Glenelg. He flourished in the thirteenth century. As Celtic Church priests were allowed to marry, he had a son called Gille Fhinnein, from whom the Maclennans are descended. The Maclennans were numerous in Kintail. At Auldearn in 1645 Lord Seaforth, opposing Montrose, intended to change sides. The clansmen, unaware of this, refused to retreat when ordered to do so. Maclennan, the standard-bearer, planted the standard and defended it until he was shot down. There are still Maclennans in the neighbourhood of Brahan, the castle built by Colin, 1st Earl of Seaforth, in the seventeenth century. John Ferguson Maclennan (1827–1881), author of *Primitive Marriage*, was a member of the clan. The arms are those of Logan of that Ilk.

MACLEOD OF THE LEWIS.

Badge :—Red Whortleberry.

THE original progenitor of both branches of MacLeod family was Leod. He was son of Olaf, King of Man. Born early in the thirteenth century, he married the daughter of Macrailt, Armuinn. She was heiress of Dunvegan. By her he had two sons—Tormod, the ancestor of the MacLeods of Harris (MacLeod of MacLeod, Chiefs of the clan and Barons of Dunvegan); and Torquil, the ancestor of the MacLeods of Lewis.

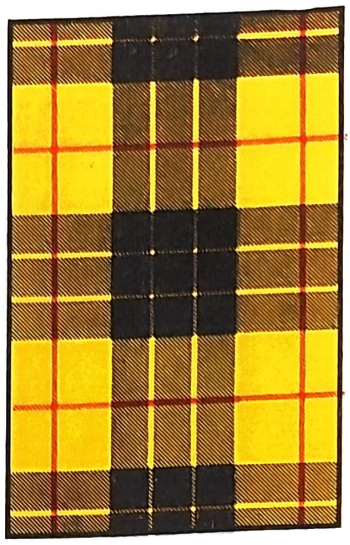
The direct line of the Lewis MacLeods (Siol Torquil), in the sixteenth century came to an heiress, Margaret, who married Sir Rory MacKenzie of Coigeach, whose descendant was created Lord MacLeod and Earl of Cromartie, who retained the chief arms of the Lewis. The male representation and arms as "the first cadet" fell to MacLeod of Raasay now represented by Capt. Torquil D. MacLeod, 14th Chieftain of Raasay.

Siol Tormod, though no longer owners of the large territories of bygone days, still retain a good portion of the old clan lands. The seat of the Chief is still at Dunvegan Castle, Skye. It has been truly said that Dunvegan Castle is a fine old place, "combining the romance of the ninth with the comfort of the twentieth century." In it are preserved countless relics of the past.

The MacCrimmons, most famous of Highland pipers, were for centuries the pipers of the MacLeods. In modern times the most famous members of the clan have been the sedens of the MacLeods of Morvern; but all over the world are to be found cadets of the family—MacLeods of Gesto, of Meidle and Glendale, of Drynoch, of Talisker, of Bernera, of Raumer, of Groshorish, of Ulinish, of Dalvey, of Orbost, of Rigg, of Assynt, of Geanies, and many others.

There is a Clan MacLeod Society in Edinburgh.

The twenty-seventh Chief of the clan, Sir Reginald Macleod of Macleod, K.C.B., died in 1935, when the arms and supporters were confirmed by Lyon Court to his daughter Flora, Mrs. Macleod of Macleod, now, according to the law and custom of the realm of Scotland, twenty-eighth Chief of the clan.



64 MACLEOD

MACLEOD OF MACLEOD

THE MacLeods are Norse, and are descended from Tormod, son of Leod, who was the son of Olave the Black, King of Man. They were vassals of the Lords of the Isles, but became independent when that Lordship was forfeited. The Harris Chief is variously styled "MacLeod of MacLeod, MacLeod of that Ilk and of Harris." Tormod received Glenelg from David II (Charter, 1344). His descendants held Harris, St. Kilda, and vast estates in Skye. In 1577 MacLeod of Dunvegan suffocated the entire population of Eigg in a cave. Rory More, outlaw, then trusted Royal servant (1595–1626) and Ian Breac (seventeenth century), a model Chief, were MacLeods of Dunvegan. Of Dunvegan also was General MacLeod of MacLeod, who raised the second battalion of the 42nd. Dunvegan Castle is still the abode of the MacLeods of that Ilk. The 27th Chief, Sir Reginald MacLeod of MacLeod, K.C.B., died in 1935, and was succeeded by his daughter Flora, Mrs. MacLeod of MacLeod, 28th chief of the clan.

MACMILLAN

THE Macmillans are Celts, but whether their first location was in Argyll, Braidalban, or Lochaber, is a matter of dispute. It is certain they had possessions on both sides of Loch Arkaig. A branch of them appeared in Knapdale, Argyllshire, in the sixteenth century. Their feudal grant of Knap from the Lord of the Isles was destined to Macmillan "so long as the wave beats on the rock." By marriage, one of their chieftains became allied to the MacNeills, and owned Castle Sweyn. The Chief of the Knapdale branch was called Macmillan of Knap. These Macmillans built the Chapel of Kilmore. In their burial-place there is a high stone cross with the legend in Latin: "This is the cross of Alexander Macmillan." The Macmillans of Glen Shera, Glen Shira, and others, are descended from a clansman, Gille Maol, who settled at Badokenan on Loch Fyne. The Knapdale succession became extinct, and Macmillan of Dunmore was made Chief. His line also became extinct, and both the Campbells and the MacNeills claimed the lands. The Campbells got possession. The Macmillans of Lochaber were faithful followers of Lochiel. A branch of the clan also settled in Galloway. In later times others went to Arran. The estates were purchased in 1775 by Sir Archibald Campbell of Inverneil. The tartan illustrated is that termed "Macmillan, Ancient."

THE CLAN MACNAB.

Badge :—Roebuckberry (Stone Bramble), *Rubus Saxatilis* also Dearca fithich (Crowberry).

LIKE several other Highland clans, the Macnabs are of ecclesiastical origin. In Gaelic they are called "*Clann-an-Aba*"—Children of the Abbot—and are descended from the Abbots of Glendochart. The clan lands were situated at the side of Loch Tay, and stretched along the course of the Dochart to the head of Strathfillan. The residence of the Chief was at Kinnel, on the banks of the Dochart.

The Macnabs suffered much in the early decades of the fourteenth century. They took arms against Bruce, and after Bannockburn their estates were forfeited and granted by Bruce to his loyal supporters. In 1336 Gilbert Macnab made peace with King David II., and obtained a charter for the Barony of Bovain, in Glendochart.

In 1612 the sons of Macnab stormed the stronghold of the Neishes, and put all save two to the sword.

Iain Min, or Smooth John (VIII.), led the clan under Montrose in 1645. In 1745 the family of the Chief fought for the House of Hanover; but the clan was "out" for the Stewarts under Acharn, Inchewen, and Dundurn. John Macnab (XI.) died in 1788, and Francis became twelfth Chief. He forms the subject of Raeburn's famous portrait, "The Macnab." On his death, at Callander, in 1815, his nephew, Archibald, son of Dr. Robert Macnab, became Chief. Owing to financial difficulties, Archibald (XIII.) was obliged to sell his estates. He went to Canada in 1821 and attempted to establish the clan there, but returned in 1833. He died in France in 1860, aged eighty-three. He was survived by a widow and one daughter, out of a family of eight. His daughter, Sophia Frances Macnab of Macnab, died at Florence in 1894. The chiefship is dormant.

A family of Macnabs were, for a period of four hundred years, hereditary armourers and jewellers to the Campbells of Loch Awe, whose seat was at Kilchurn Castle.

There is a Clan Society, with its headquarters in Edinburgh.

67 MACNAB

MACNAUGHTON

THE MacNaughtons are of Celtic origin. They are descended from a Pictish king named Nechtan or Nauchton, who founded Abair Neachtain or Abernethy. Their lands lay along the shore of Loch Awe, in Lorn. Alexander III granted the custody of the castle and island of Fraoch Eilean, in Loch Awe, to Gilchrist MacNaughton. The clan fought against Bruce. In 1426 Donald MacNaughton was Bishop-elect of Dunkeld. Sir Alexander MacNaughton of that Ilk was slain at Flodden. Alexander MacNaughton of that Ilk raised a magnificent band of Archers for Charles I, whom he served faithfully. He clove to Charles II likewise, was a courtier, and died in London. A complimentary letter was sent by James VII to MacNaughton of that Ilk in 1689. A branch of the clan settled in Antrim, Ireland. They acquired an estate and castle called Benuardin and were honoured with a Baronetcy. Their line was recognised as chiefs by the Court of the Lord Lyon, and the present Baronet is the Chief of Clan MacNaughton. The old seat of the race was Dunderawe Castle a tall tower on Loch Fyne.

CLAN MACNEIL OF BARRA.

War Cry :—"Buaidh no Bàs" ("Victory or Death").
Badge :—Machall-monaidh (Dryas) or Feamainn (Algæ or Seaweed).

THE Chiefs of the Clan MacNeil claim descent from one of the sons of "Neil of the Nine Hostages," King of Ireland, and tradition says they settled in Barra in the eleventh century. Neil Og is said to have been present at Bannockburn (1314), and to have obtained a charter of the lands of Kintyre from Robert the Bruce. Neil Og's grandson, Roderick, was succeeded by his son, Gillconnan, who received a charter of the island of Barra and the lands of Boisdale in South Uist in 1427. He built much of the island fortress of the MacNeil chiefs—Kismull Castle, in which chiefly state was maintained; The MacNeil's dinner being proclaimed with sound of trumpet from the top of Kismull's tower. In 1688 Roderick MacNeil (XIV.) of Barra obtained a Crown charter of Barra, which was then erected into a Free Barony. This chief was a Jacobite "out" with Dundee and in "the 1745." His son, Roderick, "Dove of the West" (39th chief), was imprisoned for his share in "the 1745." Barra had to be parted with in 1840, when it was sold to Colonel John Gordon of Cluny, and on the death in 1863 of the chief who had to sell it, General Roderick MacNeil of Barra, the chiefship devolved on the house of Ersary. Of this line descends the present (forty-fifth) Chief, Robert Lister MacNeil of Barra, who was recognised as such by Lyon Court in 1915. He repurchased in 1937 a great part of the Barra estates. His seat, Kismull Castle, picturesquely situated on a rocky islet at Castlebay of Barra, was the fortress of the chiefs.

Here great state was maintained by the Chiefs, and daily a proclamation, commencing "Hear O ye Peoples and listen O ye Nations," was made from the battlements after sound of trumpet, that "the Great MacNeil of Barra" had dined. A Constable, "Goc man" (warder), and *luchd-tighe* guarded the castle day and night.

A family of MacNeills, a celebrated race of bards, were hereditary harpers to the Macleans of Duart.

69 MACNEIL OF BARRA

10 McNEILL OF COLONSAY

MACNICOL OR NICOLSON

THE origin of this clan is difficult to determine, but Skye seems to be their native place. The Nicolsons held the lands of Scorrybreck, Skye, from about the middle of the eleventh century. A history of the MacDonalds, written in the reign of Charles II, makes mention of MacNicol of Portree. In 1263, at the battle of Largs, Sir Andrew Nicolson, a Danish knight from the Isle of Skye, commanded one of Haco's ships. Members of the family settled at Lonfeaon, Penefiler Aird, and elsewhere in Skye, but Nicolson of Scorrybreck was always looked upon as the head of the clan in the west. Norman Nicolson of Scorrybreck emigrated to New Zealand, and his descendants still subsist there. The arms of the Chief—representative of Scorrybreck—are duly recorded in Lyon Register. The late Alexander Nicolson, LL.D., advocate, distinguished himself in the Celtic field. Born at Hugobost, Skye, in 1827, called to the Bar in 1860, he was commissioned to report upon the state of education in the Highlands in 1865. He was also a member of Lord Napier's Commission appointed in 1883 to inquire into the condition of the crofters.

MACPHERSON

THE Macphersons are Celts. The Chief is called Cluny Macpherson. The Macphersons of Invereshie (now Macpherson Grants of Ballindalloch) are another branch. This branch is called *Sliochd Gillies*. Skene traces the Cluny family from Duncan, the Parson, 1438. Duncan was from Strathnairn. The Invereshie Macphersons are from Badenoch. Andrew Macpherson in Cluny and of Grange, in Banffshire, was tenant in Cluny in 1603. Duncan Macpherson of Cluny was in 1672 defeated by Mackintosh in obtaining official recognition as Chief of Clan Chattan. The Invereshie and Pitmean families opposed, being real Badenoch Macphersons descended from Muireach Parson. Duncan died in 1722. The Macphersons had now been recognised by Lyon Court as a clan, and Cluny as Chief given "supporters." Lachlan Macpherson married a daughter of Lochiel. He died in 1746. His son, Ewen, who married Lord Lovat's daughter, fought for Prince Charlie. In 1784 the estates were restored to his son, Duncan, whose son, Ewen, the next Chief, died in 1885. Duncan Macpherson of this clan led the Black Watch over the trenches of Tel-el-Kebir. Their Chief's seat was long at Cluny Castle, Kingussie, Inverness-shire; but this has been sold, and the present Cluny Macpherson is in Australia.

THE CLAN MACQUARRIE.

War Cry :—" An t-Arm Breac Dearg "
(" The Army of the Checkered Red " [tartan]).
Badge :—Giuthas (Pine Tree).

THE name Macquarrie comes from the Gaelic *Guaire*, which means noble. The Macquarries first appear in possession of Ulva and part of Mull, and, like the Mackinnons, " their situation forced them," says Skene, " to become dependent upon the MacDonalds."

John Macquarrie of Ulva is the first on record, dying about 1473. After the forfeiture of the Lord of the Isles they followed Maclean of Duart. When, in 1609, the Bishop of the Isles went to Iona as Commissioner for King James VI., among the chief men of the Isles who submitted themselves to him were Macquarrie of Ulva, Mackinnon of that Ilk, and ten others.

Lachlan Macquarrie (XVI.) of Ulva was obliged to dispose of his property, and in 1778, at the age of sixty-three, he entered the army.

When the old 74th Regiment, or Argyll Highlanders, were raised in 1777 by Colonel Campbell of Barbreck, Lachlan Macquarrie obtained a commission in it, and his name, under date 23rd December 1777, appears among the officers of this regiment, which was disbanded in 1783; and after a long life, the last of the Macquarries of Ulva died in 1818 without male issue. This Lachlan was the proprietor of Ulva at the time of the visit of Dr. Johnson and Mr. Boswell to that island in 1773. A later claimant to the chiefship held the office of Beadle in South Knapdale, and there are still claimants overseas, but no petition for the chief's Arms has yet been made to Lyon Court.

K 73 MACQUARRIE

MACQUEEN

THE Macqueens or Clan Revan are a Celtic race. They were of the Hebrides, and the founder of the clan is supposed to have been Roderick Dhu Revan MacSweyn or Macqueen. In the thirteenth century Castle Sween, in Kintyre, was occupied by MacSweens. There were MacSweens among the Lamont clansmen executed at Dunoon in 1646. The ancestor of the MacEwans was called Sweine MacEwan. The Hebridean Macqueens were subject to the Lords of the Isles. The Macqueens of Corrybrough, an offshoot, settled in Strathdearn. When the 10th Mackintosh married Mora MacDonald of Moidart, Revan-MacMulmor MacAngus and Donald MacGillandrish came with the bride, and settled near her new abode.

John and Sweyn Macqueen signed the Clan Chattan Bond of 1609. Captain Donald Macqueen, 7th of Corrybrough, died in 1813. He was succeeded by his son, Donald, Captain 2nd Madras Cavalry, who was succeeded by his brother, John Fraser Macqueen, Q.C. He died in 1881. The chiefship, but not the estate, fell to his brother, Lachlan, of the East India Company. Lachlan died in 1896, and was succeeded by his only son, Donald, as Chief, who was resident in New Zealand. The Macqueens of Pollochaig, Clune and Strathnoon are the leading cadets. The Clan MacSweyn is officially regarded as distinct from that of Macqueen, and the arms of the MacSweyn Chief have been registered as such.

THE CLAN MACRAE.

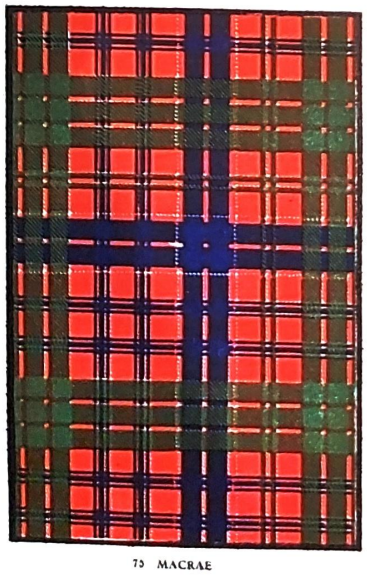
War Cry :—" Sgùr Urain " (A mountain in Kintail).
Badge :—Garbhag an t-sleibhe (Fir Club Moss).

IT is generally understood that the name Macrae—Gaelic *MacRath*—means " Son of Grace," and had, in all probability, an ecclesiastical origin. It occurs as a personal or Christian name in Ireland, and also in Scotland, from the fifth to the thirteenth century. It was common as a surname in Galloway, Ayrshire, and the south of Perthshire in the fifteenth and sixteenth centuries, and is still common, with various forms of spelling—M'Crae, M'Crea, M'Creath, etc. In Ireland it takes the form Magrath.

The home of the Highland Clan Macrae, sometimes called " the Wild Macraes," was Kintail, in Ross-shire, where they are said to have migrated from the Lovat country about the middle of the fourteenth century; according to well-founded tradition they were originally a Morayshire clan which migrated westward. Their tartan is probably an allusion to this origin. They were related to the MacKenzie Barons of Kintail, whose ablest and most loyal supporters they soon proved, and so became largely the means of raising the Barony of Kintail, afterwards the Earldom of Seaforth, to the high position it occupies in the annals of Scottish history. The Macraes were Chamberlains of Kintail for many generations, and frequently Vicars of the parish and Constables of Eilandonan Castle. The late Constable of Eilean-Donan Castle, Lieut.-Colonel John Macrae-Gilstrap of Ballicmore, restored that ancient stronghold.

Rev. Farquhar Macrae (1580–1662) was Vicar of Kintail for forty-four years. One of his sons, Rev. John Macrae of Dingwall (1614–1673), who took a prominent part in the ecclesiastical controversies of the time, was progenitor of the Macraes of Conchra, a family that has been honourably represented in the British army for several generations.

The Rev. John A. Macrae, son of the late Sir Colin Macrae, who claimed Arms as Chief before Lyon Court in 1909, is the present Representer of the House Inverinate. His seat is at Clunes, Inverness-shire.



73 MACRAE

MATHESON

THE clan was called in Gaelic *Mac-mhathan* or *Mac-mhaghan*. Their first appearance in history is in 1262–63, when Kermac Macmaghan assisted the Earl of Ross against the Norse. The pedigree MS. of 1467 gives the Chiefs from 1263 to 1400, thus: "Mathan, father of Kenneth, father of Murdoch, father of Duncan, father of Murdoch, father of Murdoch." The latter was probably Makmaken of Bower, the Chief in 1427. John du Matheson, Constable of Ellandonan Castle, was father of Dugall Roy, and grandfather of Murdoch Buidhe, a notable personage in 1570–90. All the Matheson genealogies of the present day converge in Murdoch Buidhe. This Murdoch Buidhe had two sons: Roderick of Fernaig, and Dugall of Balmacarra, Chamberlain of Lochalsh. The descendants of the former were proprietors of the estate of Bennetsfield, in the Black Isle. In 1899 the representation of the family of Bennetsfield devolved upon Heylin Fraser Matheson, grandson of Charles MacKenzie Matheson, third son of Colin of Bennetsfield. Other important branches of the clan are the Mathesons of Shinness, in Sutherland, and of Achany. The line of Matheson of Attadale, dating from about 1730 (and descending from Dougall of Balmacara), acquired a Baronetcy in 1882.

THE CLAN MENZIES.

War Cry:—"Geal is Dearg a suas"
("Up with the White and Red").
Badge:—Uinnseann (Ash).

IT is generally believed that this clan is descended from a Gaelic-speaking race, though the Chiefs are of Lowland origin. The clan seems to have been settled in Atholl from an early period. The name occurs in charters during the reign of William the Lion and the reign of Alexander II., for we find that about that time Robert de Meyners grants a charter of the lands of Culdares, in Fortingall, to Matthew de Moncrief. Sir Robert's son, Alexander, was possessor of the lands of Weem, Aberfeldy, and Fortingall, in Atholl, Glendochart in Breadalbane, as well as Durisdeer in Nithsdale. From Alexander's eldest son descended Sir Robert de Mengues, Knight, whose lands were erected into the Barony of Menzies in 1487. His descendant, Alexander Menzies of Castle Menzies, was in 1665 created a Baronet of Nova Scotia. This dignity became extinct or dormant on the death of Sir Neil, 8th Bt., in 1910, when his sister, Egidia Menzies of Menzies succeeded as, and was received as, chieftainess of the clan.

A distinguished cadet family of the Menzieses was that of Pitfoddels, who branched off from the main stock in the fourteenth century. The family is now extinct.

In the Rising of "the '45" the Chief of the clan took no part, though the clan was "out" under Menzies of Shian.

To a Menzies Scotland is indebted for the introduction of the larch tree, which now flourishes all over the Highlands. The first larch saplings planted in Scotland were raised from Culdares, which house became (on the death of Miss Menzies of Menzies) regarded as Chief of the clan, in the person of the late William Steuart-Menzies of Culdares. His son, Ronald Steuart-Menzies of Culdares, whose seat Arndilly is on Speyside, has recently succeeded.

There is a Clan Menzies Society in Glasgow, whose headquarters are in the old Kirk of Weem, Perthshire. Castle-Menzies in Perthshire, the old seat of the Chiefs is a fine example of a Highland stronghold.

77 MENZIES

MORRISON

THE Morrisons are said to be of Scandinavian extraction, and their original home was Lewis and the north-west of Scotland. The first Morrison of importance, according to history, Hugh or Hucheon, the Brieve, held the office of Hereditary Deemster or judge in Lewis and adjacent islands, an office in which he was succeeded by his son John. The Morrisons at this time had many feuds with the MacLeods, the former having to take refuge with their kinsmen in Durness and Edderachyllis. Apparently juridical duties were unpleasant in the Hebrides. It was only when the MacKenzies acquired Lewis in 1610 that the Morrisons had peace. From that period they were chiefly known as churchmen, several of them being prominent ministers. The Rev. Kenneth Morrison of Lewis was an ancestor of Lord Macaulay through his daughter Margaret having married Rev. Aulay Macaulay, great-grandfather of Lord Macaulay. John Morrison of Bragar, grandson of Brieve John, was a famous wit and poet. The Harris branch of the family produced a succession of noted armourers and smiths. Donald Morrison of Skinidin, Skye, married a daughter of John Breac MacLeod of MacLeod. The most noted of this family was Captain Alexander Morrison, who assisted "Ossian Macpherson" in his Gaelic and English labours, and to whom is due the Gaelic of the "Address to the Sun" in *Carriethura*. The Skye family is still well represented. Morrisons are still an important clan in the Hebrides and the north-west of Scotland. The Morrisons of Bognie in Aberdeenshire are the family whose arms are usually presented as those of the Chief, and those of the Hereditary Brieves of Lewis have not been registered.

THE CLAN MUNRO.

War Cry :—Caisteal Fòlais 'na theine
(Castle Foulis ablaze).
Badge :—Garbhag nan Gleann (Common Club Moss).

THE surname Munro seems to be from a place-name, as the first Chiefs in the fourteenth century are called *de Munro*. In Gaelic they are called *Clann Rothaich*. The first assured Chief by charter evidence is Robert de Munro (1341–72). The clan *duthus* has uninterruptedly been Castle-Foulis in Ross-shire.

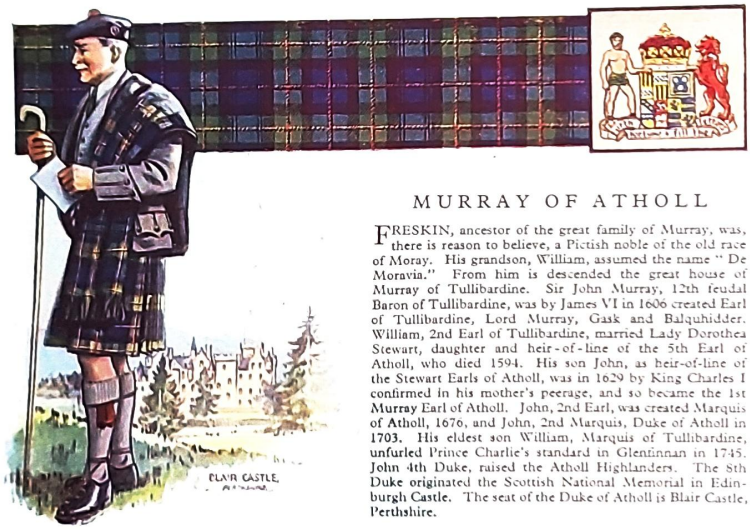
In 1544 and 1550 two bonds of Kindness and Alliance were signed between Ross of Balnagowan and Robert Munro of Foulis.

Robert, the eighteenth Chief, went over to Sweden with Sir Donald Mackay, first Lord Reay, in 1626, and joined the army of Gustavus Adolphus. He died in 1633, and was succeeded by his brother, Hector, who in 1634 was created by Charles I. a Baronet of Nova Scotia. On the death of Sir Hector's son and heir the direct line of the chiefs became extinct. The title and property then passed to Robert Munro of Opisdale, grandson of George, third son of the fifteenth Chief of Foulis.

In 1740, when the independent companies of the Black Watch were formed into the 43rd (afterwards 42nd) Regiment, Sir Robert Munro, sixth Baronet, had the honour of being appointed its Lieutenant-Colonel, John, Earl of Crawford, being the Colonel. Sir Robert's next brother, George, was one of the Captains, while his youngest brother, James, became surgeon of the regiment.

The late Chief was Sir Hector Munro of Foulis, 11th Baronet, whose daughter Eva then successor of Foulis became 32nd Lady of Foulis and Heritrix of the Clan. In 1938 she resumed her husband's name of "Gascoigne" and having thereupon been adjudged "conventionally dead" (as a "Munro") her son, Patrick, became successor to Foulis and 33rd Chief, being evidently entitled to the arms and supporters—according to the Colquhoun of Luss K.T. plate principle, 1937 (under statutory duty of matriculation). The residence of the Chief is Foulis Castle, Ross-shire.

79 MUNRO



MURRAY OF ATHOLL

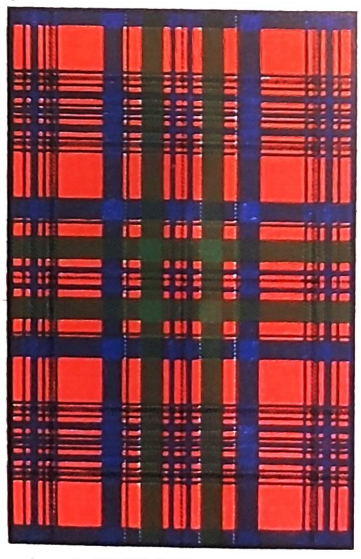
FRESKIN, ancestor of the great family of Murray, was, there is reason to believe, a Pictish noble of the old race of Moray. His grandson, William, assumed the name "De Moravia." From him is descended the great house of Murray of Tullibardine. Sir John Murray, 12th feudal Baron of Tullibardine, was by James VI in 1606 created Earl of Tullibardine, Lord Murray, Gask and Balquhidder. William, 2nd Earl of Tullibardine, married Lady Dorothea Stewart, daughter and heir-of-line of the 5th Earl of Atholl, who died 1594. His son John, as heir-of-line of the Stewart Earls of Atholl, was in 1629 by King Charles I confirmed in his mother's peerage, and so became the 1st Murray Earl of Atholl. John, 2nd Earl, was created Marquis of Atholl, 1676, and John, 2nd Marquis, Duke of Atholl in 1703. His eldest son William, Marquis of Tullibardine, unfurled Prince Charlie's standard in Glenfinnan in 1745. John 4th Duke, raised the Atholl Highlanders. The 8th Duke originated the Scottish National Memorial in Edinburgh Castle. The seat of the Duke of Atholl is Blair Castle, Perthshire.

MURRAY OF TULLIBARDINE.

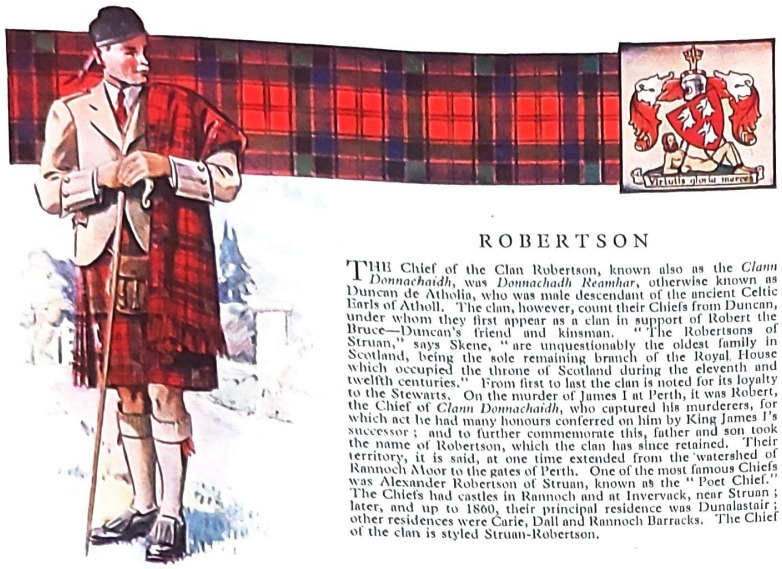
Badge :—Aitionn (Juniper).

THE Murrays of Tullibardine were ancestors of the Dukes of Atholl and Chiefs of the Clan Murray of Atholl (*see* Murray, Atholl). Two other branches have been set forth as having a preferable claim to the chiefship of the whole Name, viz.: Murray of Polmaise and Moray of Abercairney. These families, it is said, were lineally descended from Sir Walter, eldest son of William de Moravia. While, therefore, the Duke of Atholl is *Head* of the Murrays of Atholl, the *Chief* of the Name of Murray was on this contention Murray of Abercairney or of Polmaise. The Murrays of Tullibardine, Dukes of Atholl and Chiefs of the Murrays of Atholl, are descended from a younger son of William de Moravia, grandson of Freskin, the progenitor of the Murrays. Sir William acquired Tullibardine by marriage with Ada, heiress of the Seneschal of Strathearn; and for Sir David, 7th Laird, a feudal barony was erected 1443.

Sir John Murray, the twelfth feudal Baron of Tullibardine, was by James VI. in 1600 created Earl of Tullibardine, a dignity merged in those of Atholl since 1670, and borne as a Marquessate by the Atholl heir. The first Duke's son, William, Marquis of Tullibardine (created "Duke of Rannoch" by the Chevalier), having, with his two brothers, been "out" in 1715, was attainted for his share in that Rising, and did not succeed to the Dukedom of Atholl on the death of his father; the family honours passed, under a special statute, to his immediate younger brother, James, who became the second Duke of Atholl. The attainted Marquis of Tullibardine and his talented brother, Lord George Murray, took a prominent part in the Rising of 1745. It was the Marquis who unfurled Prince Charles's standard in Glenfinnan, 19th August 1745, while Lord George Murray was commander of the Prince's forces. His son John eventually became the third Duke of Atholl.



L 81 MURRAY OF TULLIBARDINE



ROBERTSON

THE Chief of the Clan Robertson, known also as the *Clann Donnachaidh*, was *Donnachadh Reamhar*, otherwise known as Duncan de Atholia, who was male descendant of the ancient Celtic Earls of Atholl. The clan, however, count their Chiefs from Duncan, under whom they first appear as a clan in support of Robert the Bruce—Duncan's friend and kinsman. "The Robertsons of Struan," says Skene, "are unquestionably the oldest family in Scotland, being the sole remaining branch of the Royal House which occupied the throne of Scotland during the eleventh and twelfth centuries." From first to last the clan is noted for its loyalty to the Stewarts. On the murder of James I at Perth, it was Robert, the Chief of *Clann Donnachaidh*, who captured his murderers, for which act he had many honours conferred on him by King James I's successor; and to further commemorate this, father and son took the name of Robertson, which the clan has since retained. Their territory, it is said, at one time extended from the watershed of Rannoch Moor to the gates of Perth. One of the most famous Chiefs was Alexander Robertson of Struan, known as the "Poet Chief." The Chiefs had castles in Rannoch and at Invervack, near Struan; later, and up to 1860, their principal residence was Dunalastair; other residences were Carie, Dall and Rannoch Barracks. The Chief of the clan is styled Struan-Robertson.

THE CLAN ROSE.

Badge:—Ròs Màiri Fhiadhaich (Wild Rosemary).

THE family of the Chief of this clan, Rose of Kilravock, settled in the county of Nairn in the reign of David I.; but their first designation appears to have been "of Geddes," in the county of Inverness, Hugh Rose appearing as a witness to the foundation charter of the Priory of Beauly by Sir John Bisset of Lovat in 1219.

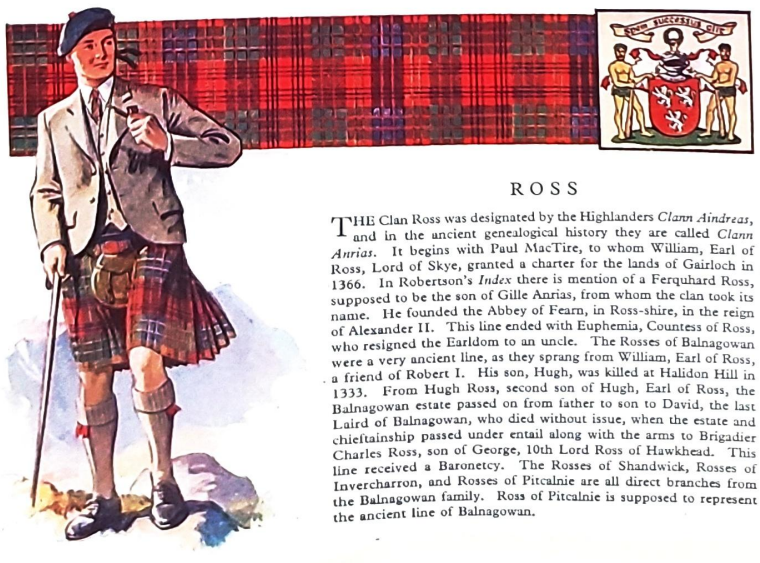
His son and successor, also Hugh, acquired the barony of Kilravock by his marriage with Mary, daughter of Sir Andrew de Bosco by Elizabeth, his wife, one of the heirs-portioners of the Aird and other estates. He was succeeded about 1306 by his son, William, who married Morella, daughter of Alexander de Doun, by whom he had two sons—Andrew, the second, ancestor of the Roses of Auchlossan, in Mar; and Hugh, his successor, who, in a deed of agreement respecting the Prior of Urquhart and the Vicar of Dalcross, is styled "nobilis vir Hugo Rose, dominus de Kilravock." His son, Hugh, married Janet, daughter of Sir Robert Chisholm, Constable of the Castle of Urquhart, by whom he received a large accession of lands in Strathnairn, etc. Hugh Rose, 7th Baron of Kilravock, built the tower of the present castle in 1460.

The "Barons of Kilravock" intermarried with the first families in the North, and filled various situations of high trust and honour, many of them being Sheriffs of Ross, while the 15th Baron, though an opponent of the Union, became M.P. in the first British Parliament. The Castle is an old picturesque building, situated on the bank of the river Nairn. It is still inhabited, and contains much old armour, portraits, and family relics. There is scarcely any family whose charter chest is more amply stored with documents, not only of private importance, but of great antiquarian interest.

The seat of the Chief is still the Castle of Kilravock, which has been the residence of the Roses since 1460.

The 24th baron, Lt.-Col. Hugh Rose of Kilravock, C.M.G., died 1946, and was succeeded by his elder daughter, Anna Elizabeth Rose of Kilravock, 25th baroness, and Chief of the clan.

84 ROSE



ROSS

THE Clan Ross was designated by the Highlanders *Clann Aindreas*, and in the ancient genealogical history they are called *Clann Anrias*. It begins with Paul MacTire, to whom William, Earl of Ross, Lord of Skye, granted a charter for the lands of Gairloch in 1366. In Robertson's *Index* there is mention of a Ferquhard Ross, supposed to be the son of Gille Anrias, from whom the clan took its name. He founded the Abbey of Fearn, in Ross-shire, in the reign of Alexander II. This line ended with Euphemia, Countess of Ross, who resigned the Earldom to an uncle. The Rosses of Balnagowan were a very ancient line, as they sprang from William, Earl of Ross, a friend of Robert I. His son, Hugh, was killed at Halidon Hill in 1333. From Hugh Ross, second son of Hugh, Earl of Ross, the Balnagowan estate passed on from father to son to David, the last Laird of Balnagowan, who died without issue, when the estate and chieftainship passed under entail along with the arms to Brigadier Charles Ross, son of George, 10th Lord Ross of Hawkhead. This line received a Baronetcy. The Rosses of Shandwick, Rosses of Invercharron, and Rosses of Pitcalnie are all direct branches from the Balnagowan family. Ross of Pitcalnie is supposed to represent the ancient line of Balnagowan.

THE CLAN SCOTT.

War Cry :—" A Bellendaine ! "

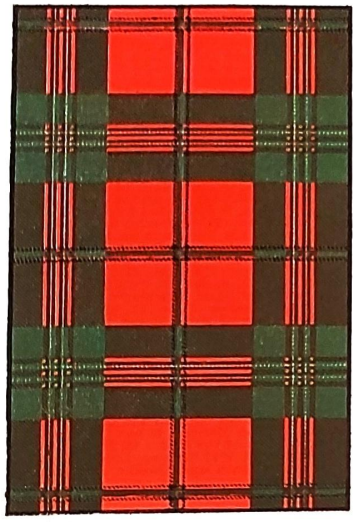
UCHTREDUS filius Scoti lived in 1130. He was father of Richard, who is said to have had two sons —Richard, ancestor of the Scotts of Buccleuch, and Sir Michael, ancestor of the Scotts of Balweary. From Richard, the eldest son, descended Sir Richard, who married the heiress of Murthockstone, and died 1320, leaving a son, Michael, father of two sons, Robert and Walter of Synton. Robert's great-grandson was Sir Walter, who had two sons—Sir David of Branxholm and Alexander of Howpaisley. Sir David had two sons : (1) David,whose great-great-grandson, Sir Walter, was created Lord Scott of Buccleuch, 1606 ; and (2) Robert, ancestor of the Scotts of Scottstaryit. The first Lord Scott died in 1611, and was succeeded by his son, Walter, who was created Earl of Buccleuch, 1619. On the death of Mary, daughter of Francis, second Earl, the title went to her sister, Anne, Countess of Buccleuch, who married James, Duke of Monmouth. On their marriage they were created Duke and Duchess of Buccleuch, 1673.

Sir Michael Scott of Balweary was great-grandfather of another Sir Michael, who was known as the wizard. His name is remembered with awe in many parts of Europe, and preserved in " The Lay of the Last Minstrel." Sir William Scott, seventh Baronet of Ancrum, died in 1902, when the Baronetcy became extinct (or dormant).

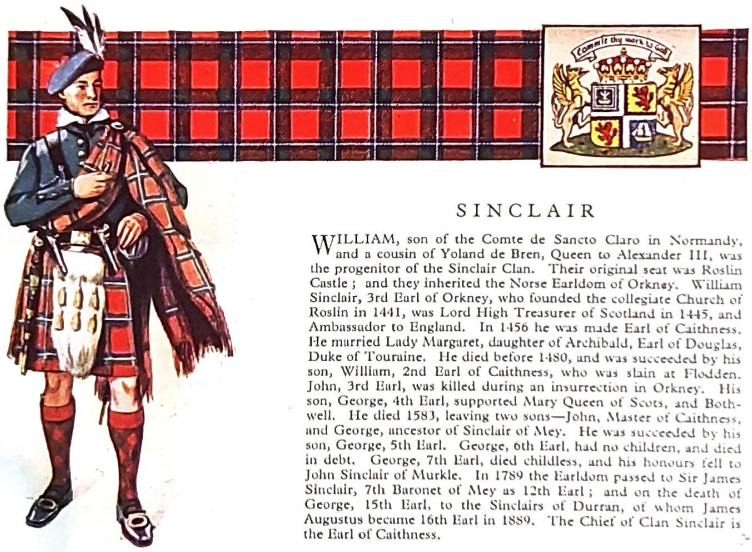
Bellendean, near the head of the Borthwick Water in Roxburghshire, was the gathering-place of the Clan Scott in times of war ; for which purpose it was very convenient, being in the centre of the possessions of the Chiefs of this name. " A Bellendaine ! " is accordingly cited in old ballad books as their gathering word or war cry, and appears on the standard of the House of Buccleuch.

Hugh Scott 11th of Harden succeeded in 1827 to the Lordship of Polwarth, and his successor, Walter George, is 9th Lord Polwarth and 14th laird-baron of Harden, and representative of the ancient house of Scott of Sinton in virtue of a resignation by Scott of Boonraw confirmed by Lyon Court in 1700.

The present Chief of the clan is Walter John, 8th Duke of Buccleuch.



86 SCOTT



SINCLAIR

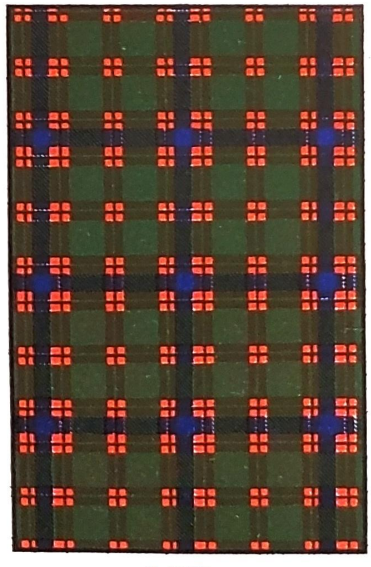
WILLIAM, son of the Comte de Sancto Claro in Normandy, and a cousin of Yoland de Bren, Queen to Alexander III, was the progenitor of the Sinclair Clan. Their original seat was Roslin Castle ; and they inherited the Norse Earldom of Orkney. William Sinclair, 3rd Earl of Orkney, who founded the collegiate Church of Roslin in 1441, was Lord High Treasurer of Scotland in 1445, and Ambassador to England. In 1456 he was made Earl of Caithness. He married Lady Margaret, daughter of Archibald, Earl of Douglas, Duke of Touraine. He died before 1480, and was succeeded by his son, William, 2nd Earl of Caithness, who was slain at Flodden. John, 3rd Earl, was killed during an insurrection in Orkney. His son, George, 4th Earl, supported Mary Queen of Scots, and Bothwell. He died 1583, leaving two sons—John, Master of Caithness, and George, ancestor of Sinclair of Mey. He was succeeded by his son, George, 5th Earl. George, 6th Earl, had no children, and died in debt. George, 7th Earl, died childless, and his honours fell to John Sinclair of Murkle. In 1789 the Earldom passed to Sir James Sinclair, 7th Baronet of Mey as 12th Earl ; and on the death of George, 15th Earl, to the Sinclairs of Durran, of whom James Augustus became 16th Earl in 1889. The Chief of Clan Sinclair is the Earl of Caithness.

THE CLAN SKENE.

THE founder of the Clan Skene is understood to have been a younger son of Robertson of Struan, and the first documentary evidence of the family is when the representative of the race, John and Patrick de Skene, submitted to Edward I. The lands of Skene were evidently already the property of the House, held allodially or in some connection with the Church or Order of St. John. The Barony of Skene is situated some eight miles west of Aberdeen, and the arms are evidently those of Struan-Robertson combined with the *skenes* or durks which allude to the name of the estate whence the name is derived. Indeed the original *skene*, or tenure symbol of the barony, is still in the family charter chest. The clan is known in Gaelic as *Siol Sgeine*, or *Clann Donnachaidh Mhàr*. The chief's arms are : Gules, three dirks or *skenes* supported by three wolves' heads ; Crest—an arm holding a garland ; Supporters—two Highlandmen (the Lord Lyon's warrant describes the dress in some detail and is of technical importance) ; Motto—" *Virtutis regia merces.*" At Skene House a carving of these arms is one of the earliest detailed representations of Highland dress.

In 1317 King Robert I., by charter, granted to his beloved and faithful Robert Skene the lands and loch of Skene. This was evidently the basis of the Crown tenure as a feudal fief.

The family of Skene of Skene became extinct in the direct line in 1827, when the estates of the family devolved on James, 4th Earl of Fife, nephew of the last Skene of Skene. Since the Duff heirs-of-line dropped the name and arms, the chiefship of the Skenes would now appear to be vested in the family of Skene of Hallyards in Fife, whose progenitor was Andrew Skene of Auchorle, second son of James Skene, 12th of that Ilk. Auchorle's eldest son was Sir Andrew Skene of Hallyards, Baron of Auchertule, whose lineal descendant is Lt.-Col. P. G M. Skene, 8th of Pitlour and 12th of Hallyards in Fife.



88 SKENE

ROYAL STEWART

IN old collections this sett is styled "The Royal" Tartan. As such it has always been that worn by the Pipers of His Majesty's Regiments of Foot, and was—quite correctly—described some years ago by the late King George V as "my personal tartan." In "arisaid sett"—upon a white background—it was also the tartan of our Scottish Queens. Our sovereigns went yearly to the Highlands for the "Autumn Hunting," when, as was the old manner of the chase in Scotland, the whole clan joined in rounding up the deer. Our Royal House is the oldest in Europe; and the great portrait gallery at Holyrood symbolises the 106 sovereigns who "transmitted us this realm unconquered." On the death of Henry Benedict, last of the Royal House of Stewart, he bequeathed the old Coronation Ring to George III. According to Tanistry, *i.e.* nomination by the Chief, the Celtic Sovereignty was thus passed down into our present Royal Family, who through Princess Elizabeth, daughter of James VI, inherit the blood of Scotland's ancient sovereign dynasty. The sketch illustrates a piper of the Royal Highlanders (Black Watch).

THE DRESS STEWART.

THIS tartan has been named, but on what authority it is uncertain, the "Dress Stewart," which it certainly is not now, the Royal red tartan being that used on dress or ceremonial occasions, while "the Old Hunting," etc., tartans are most used on ordinary occasions. Charles II. is said to have sometimes worn shoulder knots of a tartan similar to this, which may have occasioned the name. It owes its prominence as a Stewart tartan to-day to the favour of Her late Majesty, Queen Victoria. It appears to be an *arisaid* sett of the Royal tartan, and may have been used by our Scottish queens when, like Mary Queen of Scots, they went to "Hunting."

James VI. of Scotland and I. of England left, with other children, a daughter, Elizabeth, who married Frederick V., Duke of Bavaria, Elector Palatine of the Rhine. His youngest daughter, Sophia, married in 1658 Ernest Augustus, Duke of Brunswick-Lüneburg, Elector of Hanover. The son of the Elector, George Lewis, became King of Great Britain and Ireland as George I., and died in 1727, leaving behind him a son, afterwards George II. He was succeeded by his grandson, George III., who left thirteen children, two of whom succeeded to the throne under the titles of George IV. and William IV. The fourth son of George III., Edward, Duke of Kent, married in 1818 Victoria Mary Louisa, daughter of His Serene Highness, Francis, Duke of Saxe-Coburg-Saalfeld. His daughter, Alexandrina Victoria, on the death of her uncle, William IV., ascended the throne on the 30th June 1837 as Queen Victoria. His present Majesty, King George VI., is now the representative by "tanistry" of the Celtic kings.

Whilst H.M.'s parliamentary title to the throne is under the Act of Settlement, it is both of interest and importance that under the settlement of the heirlooms and chivalric jewels upon George III. by the Cardinal of York, our Sovereign is *also* holder of the Crown according to a Law of Tanistry which has come down from the days of the Celtic-Pictish Monarchy and under which His Majesty is both *Chief* and *King*.

90 STEWART. DRESS

PRINCE CHARLES EDWARD.

Badge:—Darag (Oak) or Cluaran (Thistle).

THIS tartan, associated with "Bonnie Prince Charlie," is nowise different from the Royal Stewart, except that the broad red stripe in the former is very much contracted. It is presumably a special version of "The Royal" tartan worn by the Princes of the Royal Family in fact by The Royal *derbfine*.

The achievements and adventures of the unfortunate Prince in the ever-memorable campaign of 1745–46 are too well known to be referred to at length. He was born at Rome 31st December 1720, he landed in Scotland 23rd July 1745, and on 19th August raised his father's standard in Glenfinnan, but after a romantic campaign, in the course of which he for some time occupied Edinburgh, and held Court at the Palace of Holyroodhouse, he was defeated at Culloden 16th April 1746. Though £30,000 was offered for his capture, no Scot betrayed him, and he escaped his pursuers. He died at Rome 31st January 1788. His funeral obsequies were celebrated in the cathedral of Frascati of which See his brother, the Cardinal Duke of York, was Bishop. The church was draped with black and gold lace and silver tissue, which, with the many wax lights, gave it a very solemn aspect. A large catafalque was erected on steps in the nave of the edifice, on which lay the Prince's coffin, covered by a superb pall whereon lay the Garter, St. George, and St. Andrew, which are now in the Castle of Edinburgh. It was embroidered with the arms of Britain.

At 10 A.M. the old Cardinal came to the church in a sedan, and, seating himself at the altar, began in a broken voice to sing the office for the dead. "The first verse was scarcely finished when it was observed that his voice faltered, and tears trickled down his furrowed cheeks, so that it was feared he would not have been able to proceed; however, he soon recollected himself, and went through the function in a very affecting manner, in which manly firmness, fraternal affection, and religious solemnity were happily blended."

So with that solemn scene ended many a century of stirring Scottish history.

91 STEWART. PRINCE CHARLES EDWARD

THE STEWARTS OF ATHOLL.

Badge :—Darag (Oak) or Cluaran (Thistle).

THIS tartan is not to be confused with the dark green tartan commonly known as Atholl tartan, which has been supposed to belong to no family, but to be purely a district or local tartan used by Atholl men generally, particularly Stewarts and Robertsons, who formed the bulk of the population and form the "clan" of the Murray Dukes of Atholl, but appears, however, to be an old Murray tartan. The ancient Earldom of Atholl was held by several of the Stewarts, notably Robert II., his son, Walter, and his ill-fated grandson, David, Duke of Rothesay. The title was ultimately conferred in 1457 by James II. on his half-brother, Sir John Stewart of Balveny, who, in commemoration of his successful campaign in 1475 against the Lord of the Isles, adopted the celebrated motto, "Furth Fortune and fill the fetters." John, 3rd Earl, lived magnificently in his castles of Blair and Balveny. Dorothea, eldest daughter of the 5th Earl, carried the succession to the Murrays of Tullibardine.

The Atholl Stewarts were credited with a fighting strength of 1000 men, and reputed amongst the most disaffected to the Orange and Hanoverian successions. During the reign of William of Orange "1500 Atholl men as reputed for arms as any in the kingdom" joined the Marquis of Tullibardine to take part with Viscount Dundee, but, on learning that Tullibardine designed to take the opposite side, they at once put themselves under the command of Stewart of Ballechin and set off to join Dundee's forces. In the subsequent battle of Killiecrankie they took a leading share. At Culloden, the Atholl men and Camerons formed the right wing, and completely routed the Hanoverian regiments opposed to them.

The tartan here shown is believed to have been the distinctive tartan of these Atholl Stewarts. It is copied from a Highland dress worn by a Stewart from Atholl during "the '45," and still in the possession of a descendant.

01 STEWART OF ATHOLL

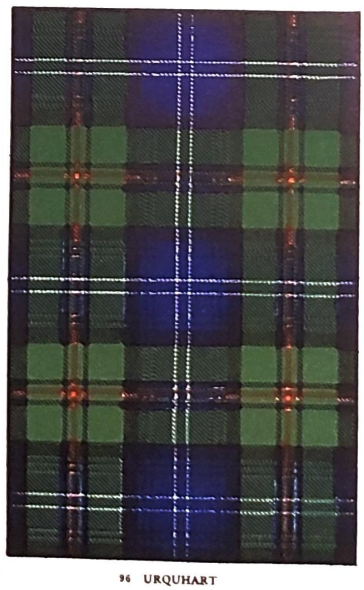
SUTHERLAND

THE founder of the line of Sutherland, was Hugh, son or grandson of Freskin de Moravia, who, probably by marriage, obtained the clan territory about the time of William the Lion. Hugh's son, William, was created Earl of Sutherland about 1237, and died 1248. William, 2nd Earl, won a great victory over the Danes at Ree-cross. William, 3rd Earl, fought at Bannockburn, and his brother Kenneth, 4th Earl, fell at Halidon Hill. Robert, 6th Earl, fought at Otterburn. Nicholas, 7th Earl, had a feud with the Mackays, which was carried on by his son, Robert. John, 12th Earl, fought at Corrichie in 1562. William, 16th Earl, Chief of the clan in 1745, supported George II. His son William, 17th Earl, left a daughter Elizabeth (his only child), whose right to the earldom was established in 1771. She married George Granville, Marquis of Stafford, and was ancestress of the Dukes of Sutherland. Dunrobin Castle is the seat of the *Morair Chat*, Chief of the clan, Duke and Earl of Sutherland.

THE CLAN URQUHART.

Badge :—Lus-leth-an-t-Samhraidh (Wallflower, Gillyflower).

THE Urquharts of Cromarty were Hereditary Sheriffs of the old County of Cromarty, much of which originally belonged to them, and whilst their genealogy has been deduced from Adam, the descent of Urquhart of Cromarty, the principal family of the clan, commences as authentic history with William Urquhart of Cromarty, Sheriff of the County under Robert the Bruce. Alexander Urquhart, 7th Sheriff of Cromarty, married Beatrix Innes of Auchintoul, and had two sons, of whom the younger, John Urquhart, founded the House of Craigintry. Walter, the elder, was grandfather of Sir Thomas Urquhart of Cromarty, knighted by James VI. His son, Sir Thomas Urquhart of Cromarty, was the celebrated Cavalier who was one of the most quaint authors of the 17th century, and is world-famous as the translator of *Rabelais*, as well as many other curious works, including *The True Pedigree and Lineal Descent of the Most Ancient and Honourable Family of Urquhart since the Creation*. He was captured at Worcester, and dying unmarried about 1660, was succeeded by his brother, Sir Alexander, at whose death the representation passed to the line of Urquhart of Craigintry, in the person of John Urquhart of Craigston, great-grandson of the celebrated Tutor of Cromarty. The direct succession of this line also expired in 1741 upon the death of his grandson Colonel James Urquhart, when the heirs-male having deserted the "name," the chiefship passed to the nearest heir-male, William Urquhart of Meldrum, lineally descended from Patrick Urquhart of Lethenty, second son of the Tutor of Cromarty, being his eldest son by Elisabeth Seton, heiress of Meldrum. He was by Lyon Court Decree 1741 adjudged chief of the name, and from him descended Major Beauchamp Colclough Urquhart of Meldrum, who died from wounds received at Atbara 1898, since when the name, arms, and chiefship of Urquhart have been dormant.



96 URQUHART

THE SCOTTISH MILITARY STATUETTES AT THE R·B·A GALLERIES APRIL 5TH / 29TH

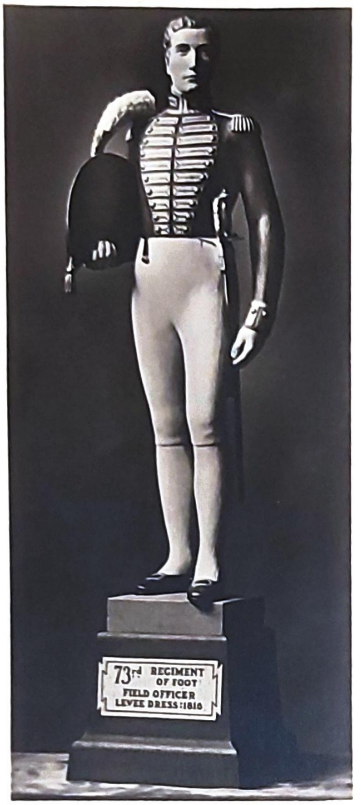
WITH HISTORICAL NOTES ON THE DRESS OF THE SCOTTISH REGIMENTS

THE HIGHLAND REGIMENT
Former 42nd HIGHLANDERS
PRIVATE MAN
1740

2nd BLACK WATCH
before 73rd HIGHLAND REGT.
PRIVATE: GRENADIER COY.
INDIA: 1782

42nd ROYAL HIGHLAND
REGIMENT
OFFICER BATTN. COY
REVIEW ORDER: 1808

42nd ROYAL HIGHLAND
REGIMENT
PIPER: LIGHT COMPANY
MARCHING ORDER: 1813


73rd REGIMENT
OF FOOT
FIELD OFFICER
LEVEE DRESS: 1810

42nd ROYAL HIGHLAND
REGIMENT
SERGEANT
UNDRESS ORDER: 1857

73rd PERTHSHIRE
REGIMENT
PIONEER: MARCHING ORDER
WITH GREATCOAT: 1866

42nd THE BLACK WATCH
73rd ROYAL HIGHLANDERS
SUBALTERN
REVIEW ORDER: 1863

79th THE CAMERON HIGHLANDERS
SERGEANT: BATTN COY.
DRILL ORDER: 1794

79th THE QUEEN'S OWN
CAMERON HIGHLANDERS
PIPER
DRILL ORDER: 1918

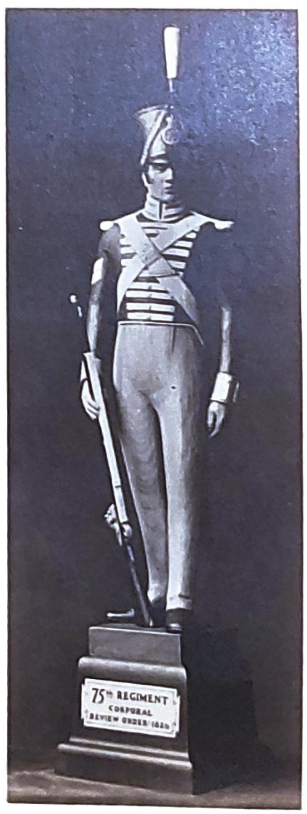
79th THE CAMERON
HIGHLANDERS
PRIVATE IN MARCHING
ORDER : ABOUT 1832

79th THE QUEEN'S OWN
CAMERON HIGHLANDERS
DRUMMER
REVIEW ORDER: 1898

75th REGIMENT
OFFICER
EAST INDIAN KIT: 1796

92nd GORDON
HIGHLANDERS
PRIVATE
REVIEW ORDER: 1798

92nd GORDON
HIGHLANDERS
DRUMMER
DRILL ORDER 1815


75th REGIMENT
CORPORAL
REVIEW ORDER: 1820

75th REGIMENT
PRIVATE
INDIAN MUTINY RIT:1858

75 THE GORDON HIGHLANDERS 92
SERGEANT MAJOR
REVIEW ORDER 1914

78th SEAFORTH'S
LAND REGT. SERGEANT
GRENADIER COY. 1778

78th HIGHLAND
ROSS-SHIRE BUFFS.
SERGEANT: BATT. COY.
REVIEW ORDER: 1794

72nd DUKE OF ALBANY'S
OWN HIGHLANDERS
PRIVATE: LIGHT COY.
REVIEW ORDER: 1824

78th HIGHLAND
CORPORAL FIELD SERVICE
ORDER INDIA 1858

72nd DUKE OF ALBANY'S
OWN HIGHLANDERS
OFFICER AFGHAN WAR
FIELD SERVICE ORDER 1879

72nd SEAFORTH HDRS
78
THE DUKE OF ALBANY'S
PTE FIELD SERVICE ORDER 1900

91st ARGYLLSHIRE
HIGHLANDERS
PIPER

91st ARGYLLSHIRE
REGIMENT
SERGEANT

93rd SUTHERLAND
HIGHLANDERS
CORPORAL NEW ORLEANS
CAMPAIGN 1814

93rd SUTHERLAND
HIGHLANDERS
OFFICER BATTALION COY
REVIEW ORDER 1822

93rd SUTHERLAND
HIGHLANDERS
PRIVATE
REVIEW ORDER: 1894

91st ARGYLL & SUTHER-
LAND HIGHLANDERS
PRINCESS LOUISE'S
93rd
SERGEANT: REVIEW ORDER: 1894

91st ARGYLL & SUTHER-
LAND HIGHLANDERS
PRINCESS LOUISE'S
93rd
DRUMMER: DRILL ORDER: 1918

THE SCOTS REGIMENT
OF GUARDS
SERGEANT : 1685

3rd FOOT GUARDS
PRIVATE
GRENADIER COY: 1751

3rd FOOT GUARDS
PRIVATE: BATTALION COY.
STATE CLOTHING: 1815

SCOTS FUSILIER GUARDS
SERGEANT
DRILL ORDER: 1866

SCOTS GUARDS
DRUM MAJOR
STATE CLOTHING: 1909

1st THE ROYAL SCOTS
"THE ROYAL REGIMENT"
PRIVATE
BATTALION COMPANY 1914

1st THE ROYAL SCOTS
MUSICIAN
SERVICE DRESS
1815

1st THE ROYAL SCOTS
THE ROYAL REGIMENT
N.C.O. GRENADIER COY.
REVIEW ORDER: 1850

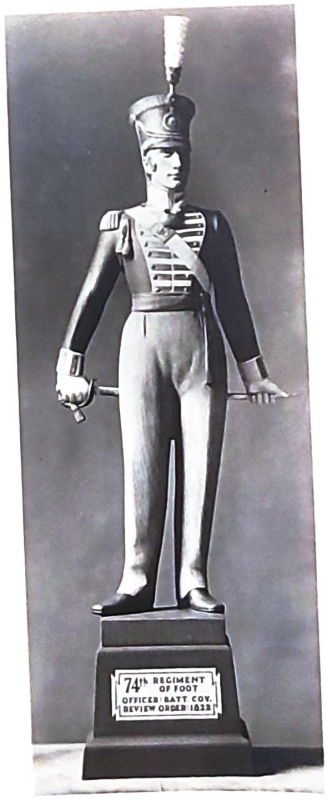
1st THE ROYAL SCOTS
THE ROYAL REGIMENT
PRIVATE
REVIEW ORDER: 1906

1st THE ROYAL SCOTS
THE ROYAL REGIMENT
OFFICER
BATTLE ORDER: 1918

73rd HIGHLAND REGIMENT
LORD MCLEOD'S
OFFICER: 1778

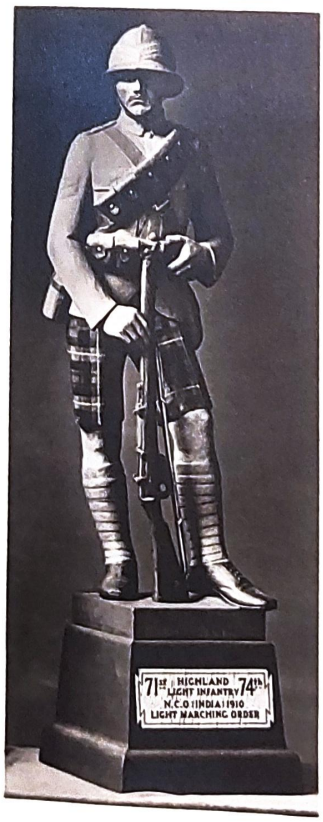
74th HIGHLAND REGIMENT
PRIVATE: BATT COY
INDIA: 1789

71st HIGHLAND LIGHT INFANTRY
PRIVATE
MARCHING ORDER 1815

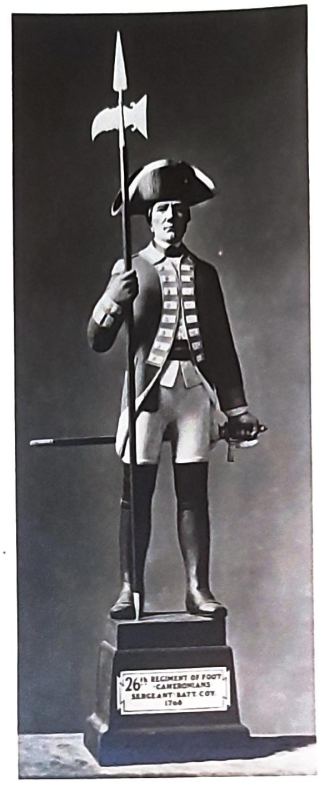

74th REGIMENT OF FOOT
OFFICER: BATT COY.
REVIEW ORDER: 1823

74th HIGHLAND REGIMENT
OFFICER: BATT. COY.
REVIEW ORDER: 1846

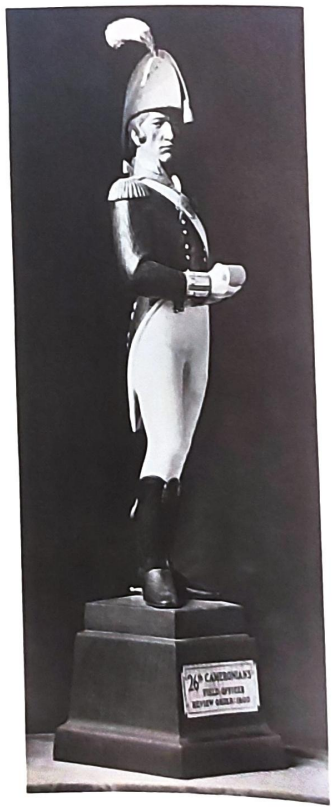
71st HIGHLAND LIGHT INFANTRY
BANDSMAN
REVIEW ORDER: 1849

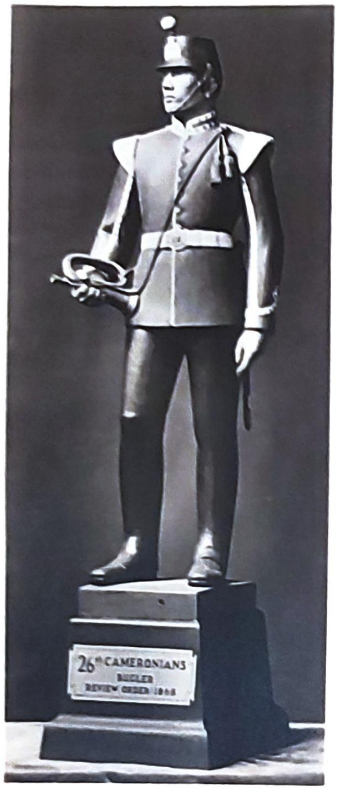

71st HIGHLAND LIGHT INFANTRY/74th
N.C.O. INDIA: 1910
LIGHT MARCHING ORDER

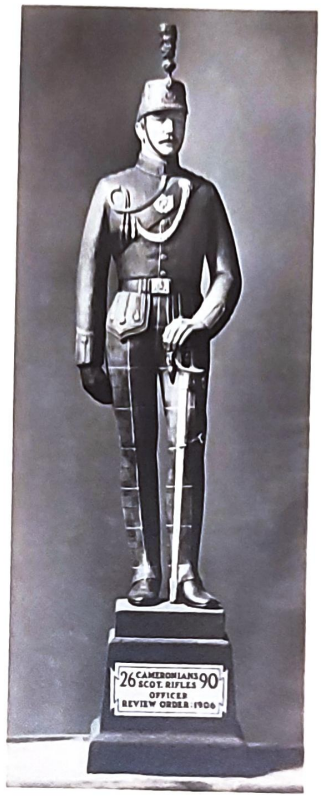
COL. THE EARL OF ANCRUM'S
REGIMENT OF FOOT
NOW 26th CAMERONIANS
MUSKETEER : 1689


26th REGIMENT OF FOOT
CAMERONIANS
SERGEANT BATT COY
1760

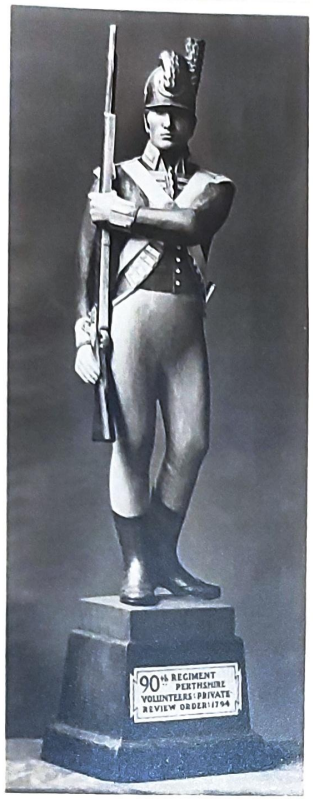
26th CAMERONIANS
COLOUR SERGT
BATTN COMPANY 1870


26th CAMERONIANS
FIELD OFFICER
REVIEW ORDER 1860


26th CAMERONIANS
BUGLER
REVIEW ORDER 1868


26 CAMERONIANS 90
SCOT. RIFLES
OFFICER
REVIEW ORDER 1906

26th CAMERONIANS 90th
SCOTTISH RIFLES
PRIVATE IN MARCHING ORDER
EASTERN KIT PALESTINE 1918


90th REGIMENT
PERTHSHIRE
VOLUNTEERS: PRIVATE
REVIEW ORDER: 1794

90th LIGHT INFANTRY
PERTHSHIRE
VOLUNTEERS: SERGEANT
MARCHING ORDER: 1826

90th PERTHSHIRE
VOLUNTEERS
LIGHT INFANTRY
FIELD OFFICER: 1875

LORD LEVEN'S
THE EDINBURGH REGT.
late 25th EDIN. REGT.
FIELD OFFICER 1640

25th THE EDINBURGH
REGIMENT
PRIVATE
GRENADIER COY. 1751

25th THE KING'S
OWN BORDERERS
PRIVATE/BATTN. COMPANY
REVIEW ORDER 1806

25th REGIMENT KING'S
OWN BORDERERS
OFFICER
SERVICE DRESS 1815

25th REGIMENT: KINGS
OWN BORDERERS
PRIVATE: LIGHT COMPANY
REVIEW ORDER 1843

25th THE KING'S OWN
SCOTTISH BORDERERS
SUBALTERN
REVIEW ORDER 1908

COL: THE EARL OF MAR'S
FUZILIERS before THE ROYAL
NORTH BRITISH FUZILIERS
PRIVATE: 1680

21st ROYAL SCOTS
FUSILIERS
OFFICER: BATT. COY
REVIEW ORDER 1719

21st THE ROYAL
SCOTS FUSILIERS
PRIVATE
GRENADIER COY: 1774

21st ROYAL SCOTS
FUSILIERS
FIELD OFFICER

21st ROYAL SCOTS
FUSILIERS
PRIVATE – REVIEW
ORDER (SUMMER) 1830

21st THE ROYAL
SCOTS FUSILIERS

Obituary

Major-General Sir Victor Fortune, K.B.E., C.B., D.S.O.

A Regimental Officer

work in prisoner of war camps in Germany, after ill fortune had brought disaster to the 51st Highland Division under his command in June, 1940. All agree on the wonderful influence that his outstanding personality and character had on his fellow-prisoners and German gaolers alike. He kept alive the self-respect and discipline of the former, and secured from the latter as fair and dignified treatment as was possible. From both he won deep admiration and respect. But the long strain broke down his health in the end; and he was an invalid on his return from Germany. As was to be expected, he bore his long illness with unfailing courage and uncomplaining cheerfulness. His old school, Winchester, his Regiment, the British Army, Scotland, have produced few better soldiers and no finer man than Victor Fortune.

A correspondent writes:—

Every Officer and many Other Ranks who were prisoners of war in Germany will feel a personal loss in the passing of General Sir Victor Fortune. I met him early in June, 1940, when we were first in German hands. He was almost alone and without any kit whatever, and I was glad to be able to afford him some slight help, though it hardly alleviated the disaster that had overwhelmed us, and which he felt so acutely. Thereafter, for four years I saw much of him, and with increasing affection.

While at Laufen many typical scenes could be recorded. When the Germans ordered that an armed sentry, with fixed bayonets, should be always behind him wherever he went by day, and outside his door by night, it was meant to be insulting (The Black Watch are said to have provided a guard when the German Generals surrendered in 1918), but Victor Fortune turned the tables by insisting on regarding "this attention" as his due, and woe betide the German camp officer when the sentry was missing! It is needless to add who tired of this game first.

From 1940 to the end the General took a fore part in every camp activity, an inspiration to everybody, while his undeterred spirit moved mountains to secure every possible alleviation of our conditions. He would never accept any favours for himself, but shared with us all in everything. A fine presence, always well turned out, punctilious of every military rule, he set an example invaluable in the conditions where personal deterioration was all to easy.

He felt personally responsible for every British prisoner of war in Germany, regardless of

angry General Marindin was when he discovered me on my knees tendering my sword to Victor at Battalion training at Limerick—angry because my defence had been, as usual, quite futile and because Victor's attack had been, as usual, conducted with more dash and humour than such a serious operation really warranted. And so we trained together, we shot together—not always on the range—we hunted together—17 hands was his hunter Micky, and he made a noise like 17 trains, and together we went to be extra A.D.C.s to Lord Aberdeen when he was Viceroy of Ireland.

I still maintain that we were very good A.D.C.s, but we still continued to laugh and I do know that Victor, at least, was an enormous success. A great ability in both the sporting and professional field took Victor to the Depot in 1909, where I relieved him in 1912.

And so I did not see much of him until we met on a very dark night on the Somme in September, 1914.

Victor was, of course, still laughing and, oddly enough, he was still laughing 8 days later when I retired hurt with a wound, described by an unsympathetic M.O. as "G.S. right buttock—not serious"!

After that, our ways led apart, but I often saw Victor during these strenuous days from 1914 to 1918.

I don't know how often he was the only officer to bring the 1st Battalion out of action. I don't know how often he cheered up the 1st Bde. as Bde. Major, or led his own Bde. in the 15th Division to success, but I do know that he never lost his sense of humour or stopped laughing if he was told a funny story. Enough of these rambling reminiscences; but I saw Victor when he returned from Germany, having been a prisoner for five long years.

He was then gravely stricken with the disease that eventually caused his death, but his sense of humour was unimpaired, and how we laughed at his description of how he nearly fell down the steps at Buckingham Palace when he went to be knighted!

Rest well, Victor. You never made an enemy, and countless Scottish soldiers will remember you with gratitude and affection and all The Black Watch.

Our deepest sympathy goes out to Lady Fortune, and that Bruce Fortune will worthily follow in the steps of his father is the sincere wish of all Black Watch men and, may I add, all Scotland.

Pipe-Major Carnegie receiving the Braemar Championship Shield for Piping from H.M. The Queen.
[Photo by Lang's Studios, Forfar.

Association News

MONTREAL BRANCH.

The annual meeting was held at the Armoury on Friday, 14th May, 1948.

Lt.-Col. E. Motzfeldt was in the chair and Major W. J. C. Stikeman, M.B.E., represented the Commanding Officer, who was unfortunately unable to be with us.

The following officers were appointed:—President, Lt.-Col. E. Motzfeldt; Vice-President, R.S.M R. N. C. Diplock, M.B.E.; Secretary, Capt. Campbell Stuart; Treasurer, Major J. S. Williamson; Committee—Lt.-Cols. B. R. Ritchie and A. C. Evans, E.D.; Majors H. S. Bogert, M.B.E., E.D., A. H. M. Carmichael, and J. T. L. Shum, M.C., V.D.; Capts. F. T. Rea, G. D. Birks, B. S. Lewis, C. G. Bourne and W. Doheny; R.S.M.s G. P. Morrison, J. H. Packham, G. Smith, M.M., and R. A. Dynes, M.B.E.; R.Q.M.S. J. R. L. Emo; C.S.M. G. H. W. LeBrun; Sgts. J. A. R. Duplessis and C. S. Simms; Cpl. S. J. Mason and Mr. P. Ross. The following committee members were elected from the floor of the meeting:—Lieut. J. T. Brooks and C.Q.M.S. J. Kelly.

The meeting was followed by a Smoker, at which we were entertained by the "Tartan Revue," which has been ably organized by C.S.M. Jackson.

A picnic was held on the grounds of MacDonald College on 22nd August. Between 500 and 600 turned out, the weather was perfect and the whole affair was such a success that this first picnic is now the first Annual Picnic. Patients from Queen Mary and St. Anne's Hospitals were most welcome guests and during the afternoon both Pipe and Brass Bands played at St. Anne's Hospital.

"The Pub" has been operated by the Association in the Regimental Canteen on Friday nights for over a year. On 29th October last an innovation was introduced. A "juke-box" was obtained and members were invited to bring their ladies. The experiment was voted a success and will be repeated in the near future.

The Association will as usual parade to the Cenotaph with the Regiment on Remembrance Day. On this occasion our President will be in command of the entire Black Watch parade.

The following sub-committees are functioning:—Financial Aid, Housing, Employment, Clothing, Liaison, Social, Legal Aid, Hospital and Membership. We also have the valuable assistance of the Regimental Women's Division.

Played the Pipes at Magersfontein

The following is a copy of the Script of a Broadcast given by Pipe-Major David Brown (4039) on 15th December, 1942:—

"It's just over fifty-two years since I first joined The Black Watch. I ran away from my home in Leith and enlisted in Belfast. That proves I was both very young and very keen, but I soon achieved my great ambition, and became a piper in the Second Battalion—the old 73rd.

"From Belfast we went to Limerick, where our Commanding Officer was Colonel Wavell, the father of General Wavell, who has been making recent history. The future General was just a wee laddie then, of course, but, as you will readily believe, he was a sturdy youngster.

"I first saw active service in the Boer War. South Africa wasn't a good place for piping—the bag got dry in the heat and leaked. Anyway, the Boers cut my piping career short for a time by making me a prisoner of war, and they took my pipes from me.

"Funny thing about that—in The Black Watch Museum in Perth there is a bag and stocks with an inscription to this effect:—'Played at Magersfontein by 4039 Piper D. Brown, 2nd Battalion, Black Watch.' What happened to my drones and chanter, and how did the bag and stocks get to Perth? I don't know, and your guess is as good as mine.

"Soon after the Great War started, I went to France with the 9th Battalion as Pipe-Major. I don't think the Jerries liked our piping. One day I had the band out on a ridge near Albert, on the Somme, playing for the lads in the reserve trenches, when Jerry opened up on us with a heavy barrage. They might have liked us better if we'd been playing a bit o' Wagner instead o' our Regimental March. Anyway, whether they like it or not, they'll soon be hearing 'Hielan' Laddie' played in the streets o' Berlin. I'd like fine to be there, but when a piper gets to be seventy, his own bellows aren't what they were. I'll be there in spirit, though, so good luck to all you young fellas in the auld Regiment, and the best o' piping!"

The Weaving of The Black Watch Plaid

(FROM THE GAELIC).

By W. B. W.

The Fank Day of the Clipping

"So weave well the black threads,
The blue threads, the green threads,
Woof well the strong threads,
That binds their hearts to thine."

(Adapted from the poem on Scotland by the late Miss A. C. McDonell of Keppoch).

The Black Watch tartan was designed when Celtic customs and traditions were a living force in the Highlands, and this being so, it was woven in three colours, which, according to Celtic useage of colours in relation to social status, denoted an officer or soldier, and is the only tartan in use in the British Army retaining this original significance.

Before commencing to write this article for *The Red Hackle* I would like the reader to imagine himself in a Highland township almost 200 years ago, when the handloom was prevalent and the tongue was Gaelic, and to consider himself the relater, that what is written can be understood the better.

I desire to treat the weaving of The Black Watch Tartan Plaid under the following heads:—

(1) Smearing the sheep.
(2) Clipping.
(3) Washing the Wool.
(4) Dyeing.
(5) Carding and Combing.
(6) Spinning.
(7) Weaving.
(8) Waulking.

(1) **Smearing.**—This is not done to-day anywhere because by Act of Parliament, sheep must be dipped in a cleansing material twice a year, and further, the nearest J.P. must get a certificate that this has been fulfilled regularly in each farm. In the old days each family fixed a special night for the smearing. It was the long winter's night that was always used for this work and so many barrels of tar would be ordered by each farmer about a week beforehand. There was a big pot, called the "tar pot" always kept in each home and when it was not needed it would be placed, mouth down, in some corner of the house. The tar had to be a certain thickness and generally it was fish oil that was used to thin it. The members of the family would be busy all day gathering the sheep to the barn; getting ready the smearing forms (seats) and fixing the tar pot handily for the smearers. It was indeed a tiring task for one to be all night, with his back bent tarring, and it was good work to finish a sheep in half an hour because at this time of year the sheep were heavy and hard to subdue. I remember the joy and the big honour it was for us to have the opportunity of catching the sheep and putting them off their feet as the need arose. It was then the tales of sea and land were told and the man of verse was not behind at all, while I was deaf and dumb to everything else on earth and my eyes were glued to the things about me. Each sheep was laid between the knees of the smearer and a line was made in the wool with the two thumbs from the tip of the tail to the nape of the neck. Line after line was thus made about three inches apart and each line was smoothed along by dipping the finger in the tar.

It is frequently admitted to-day that the dipping is not so good for the wool as the old way, but be that as it may, smearing will not be brought back again although we might wish it.

(2) **Clipping.**—After the smearing the sheep were free from trouble so far as the fleece was concerned till the middle of the next summer, when the sheep would be clipped. *The fank day of the clipping was a truly great day in each farm, and if anyone was to ask me which day was the most tiring in my youth when ascending and descending the braes did not affect me much, it would not be hard to confess that it was the day of the fank. I well remember running from school often on this day, but wasn't it worth the trouble? I think indeed that I would do it more often again if I could get my youth back once more.

(*See photograph).

Regarding the moor men who would leave the township at daybreak, the sheep would generally be in the fank at mid-day, and about half an hour after each man would have his own sheep tied on the green plot beside the fank and there would be no sound heard but that of the shears, and "Give me a fetter," "Put a clout on that one," "What ear mark is on it?" "This is a strange sheep" (straggler), and so on. Some of the ear marks in the township in which I was born were these: — "Beum," "Barr-na-Cluaise," "Clisinn," "Toll," "Crabhean," "Miaolan" and "Subhlag," and there was a namely old man in the district who went from fank to fank and it is said that there was not an ear-mark in the district that he did not know (and there were about 5000) though he could not read or write. At the darkening of the evening, carts would come for the wool; the fank was over; the maa-ing of the lambs that had got separated from their mothers was heard and we would go home dead tired, yet wishing greatly in our heart that there would be another fank next day.

(3) **Washing the Wool.**—Advantage will now be taken of the first fine day for washing the wool. That was not a day without joy when the women kilted and bare-footed were tramping the wool with their feet in big tubs beside the burn; the little children crawling about in the green grass and the little lads playing at skiting stones, by throwing slabs of stone into the linn. When the wool was dry it was put away in sacks in the barn till the time of sorting, and that was all the winter. The time of frost and snow when much farm work could not be done. The combing of the wool was the first work, and indeed it was the work that needed plenty of patience though one was good at it, and since no great skill was needed, little and big, old and young, could take a hand at it. Often we helped our kindly grandmother—her we loved and was careful of us as we sat near the fire and felt its warmth—in the weaving of a gay coloured covering (apron) of the tartan of "Mairi Uisdean"—our legs bare as we engaged in the tedious and wearisome work.

(4) **Dyeing the Wool.**—It is the dyeing of the wool that reveals the skill and industry of our forebears, and it is sad to say that the women of to-day are not at all so ingenious in the working of the tasteful dyes that we saw in our youth. Shop dyes are so easily got and so easily used to-day that no one needs to use his natural gifts but in small degree; and so our forefathers were much sharper and more sensible in their ideas about natural things (opposite to artificial) than are the people of to-day. They were getting learning from the herbs of the field—from the face of the sea and sky, from the hillocks and the linns—from the blowing of the winds that was giving them much knowledge and wisdom surpassing, in view of these foundations, our own knowledge. Many plants were used hundreds of years ago for dyeing wool and cloth, and the number is small to-day when we think of the few names we know even of the plants in our own tongue. I have much pleasure in putting down here names of the plants from which were got the colours for the tartan of The Black Watch:—Black—Water Iris, Alder, Bearberry, the Sloe bush and docken. Blue—Whortleberry, Heatherberry, Curra-Mhiag, Blackberry and the Alder. Green—Whin, Thorn, Heather and Broom.

Certain plants were used in carding the wool, and these were commonly the Ground Bark, the Elm Bark and the Dock.

(5) **Combing and Carding.**—After dyeing the wool the next step is combing and carding. So much has been written already about combing that we may say the rolls are made by the "card." The "card" was two pieces of wood about a foot long and eight inches wide with thin iron teeth close together on each piece of wood. There was a round wooden handle fixed to each card for the use of the carding women, and the rolls were nicely shaped and formed by rubbing and scraping the wool between the two cards. They were then put in heaps in a basket or in a chest for the use of the spinning women.

The spinning wheel was a piece of furniture as beautiful and as useful as could be seen in any home, and there is no wonder that it was called the "Housewife," and was it not praisworthy to see a true housewife making a pleasing sound (whizz) on the wheel and the boisterous murmur of her own song keeping time with the travelling of the moving rod and spindle.

What would we not give to get that day back again, when the daughter and the mother would be at the wool working, the old wife at the combing, the man of the house at the loom, the next-door neighbour at filling the bobbins for a while and we sitting next the fire cutting crosses with the bits of sticks in the ashes or counting the fingers with the thumb (An Ordag), the tall man (An Sgealbag), the long gun (An Gunna-fada), the priest's daughter (Nic an t-Sagairt) and the little finger of the silver (Meur bheag an Airgid).

Is there anything on earth that will give us so much of nearness to the days of our youth as looking through the eyes of memory on Marion, our sister, at the carding beside the cross-wall near the threshold; our grandmother, on whom was our love and our liking, quietly and patiently combing near the fire, our mother, as we already said, taking the sweetest music we ever heard from the "cuibhle," and the motion of the wheel and the shuttle of the weavers journeying to and fro so quickly that the eye could scarcely follow its distance, though it was sharp and keen at the time. Well do I remember every part of the wheel. The horses were the two pieces of wood that stood up from the body and the axle of the wheel rested in two notches at the top of the horses. There was a thin piece of wood about a foot and a half long, tied with a thong of hide to the head of the "Deile" (deal). Towards the left hand the maidens were standing about a foot high and a foot apart. Tied between them and through the ear of each maiden there was the "Dealgan," "An t-seic," the "Piurne," and the "Rathan."

As the turning was going into the thread, it was running through the eye of the flier and continually filling the spindle. A band of yarn was binding the grove of the wheel to the "Rathan" and thus was putting the spindle round. This band could be tightened or slackened by turning the key or the nipple at the left side of the wheel.

(7) **Web and Weaving.**—The Web was always set up in the barn because the length of the wall was needed to give rightness to the work. So many pins were stuck in the wall according to the length of the plaid, approximately twelve ells, and the clews were in small vessels on the ground to keep them from rolling on the floor and from going among the feet of the man who was forming the web. When the warp (web-thread) was ready with each colour in separate baskets it was taken back to the weaver to be put on the beam. This beam was at the back of the loom, on the side furthest from the weaver. It lay on the outside of the post on two pegs called the "Urracagan." One had to turn the beam, another to keep the "Rathaill," and a third, usually the housewife, was sitting on the ground "a Buinnantac" (at the foot of the space) of the cross-piece and keeping the thread tight or loose as the weaver desired. Setting the warp was the most troublesome task belonging to weaving, because two nights were always spent on it. Putting the thread through the "Iomadh Dhrullan" was hardest of all and often we saw the great

was fully equipped and ready to fight, most of Her Majesty's conversation referred to the kilt.

At the end of the inspection His Majesty spoke to me in the presence of Her Majesty, General Johnson and Brigadier Clark.

His Majesty directed that a tartan patch of the Black Watch tartan should be worn on the left arm so as, he said, "To retain a piece of the Regimental tartan." He also said that officers would wear metal badges of rank on their battle dress as a privilege.

His Majesty further directed that when the kilt had been withdrawn, all kilts would be despatched to the Regimental Depot, Perth, for safe keeping.

His Majesty's orders were carried out to the letter.

The kilts were withdrawn next day and the Battalion proceeded to France in battle dress on 5th October.

Wavell Hon. Colonel Of Ontario Regiment

OTTAWA, March 18 — (C.P.)— Field Marshal Earl Wavell, former Viceroy of India, has accepted the honorary colonelcy of the Lanark and Renfrew Scottish Regiment, Hon. Brooke Claxton, Defence Minister, announced yesterday.

Lord Wavell, now chief constable of the Tower of London, was Commander-in-Chief of British Forces in North Africa in the early part of the Second War and later took command of British forces in India before he was appointed viceroy.

The Lanark and Renfrew Regiment, a light anti-aircraft outfit, is affiliated with Lord Wavell's old regiment, the Black Watch Royal Highland Regiment, of which Lord Wavell was commanding officer during the First World War.

A BALLADE OF BEREAVEMENT.

After the July graduation at Aberdeen University the Chancellor, Earl Wavell, hurried off to attend the amalgamation parade of two Black Watch battalions in Germany.

Arriving there, he discovered that in his haste he had left his shaving brush behind, at the home of Sir William H. Fyfe.

The Field-Marshal's host in Germany was Col. Bernard Fergusson.

When Lord Wavell explained his dilemma the humour of the situation so struck them both that they sat down and composed the verses below, which appear in the "Aberdeen University Review."

Time was when I was happy and serene
And mocked at all who thought themselves ill-starred;
Now poltergeists and gremlins intervene
To haunt and hoist me with my own petard.
My visit to the Regiment is marred
By a disaster not to be foreseen:
"Timor mortis conturbat," sang the bard—
I left my shaving brush at Aberdeen.

My morning lather is a might-have-been,
My shaving soap is like a lump of Lard,
My razor is a mockery (though keen)—
I might as well have used a Pictish shard.
The harmony of life is sadly marred,
My face has lost its usual ruddy sheen,
My stubbled cheeks are cicatriced and scarred—
I left my shaving brush at Aberdeen.

My chin, once glossy as a nectarine,
Now looks like holly on a Christmas card,
Or straggly hawthorns in a woodland scene:
Such as is deftly drawn by Fragonard;
No R.S.M. would pass me for a Guard
However much I titivate and preen.
My luck would daunt a Roland or Bayard:
I left my shaving brush at Aberdeen.

Pity me, Prince: the water here is hard,
Hourly my tongue inclines to the obscene.
Full of strange oaths and bearded like the pard
I left my shaving brush at Aberdeen.

Amalgamation Day, 1948.
Duisburg:

Back—Capt. K. H. Sutherland, Lt. M. Telfer-Smollett, Lt. D. B. Severn, Capt. R. St. G. Maxwell, Lt. J. N. B. Baillie-Hamilton, Lt. C. G. C. Scott.
Standing—Capt. Wright (Padre), Lt. I. R. Critchley, Lt. Lindsay, Lt. R. B. Tarleton, Lt. Hamilton, Capt. H. McL. Clark (Q.M.), Capt. D. Scott MacDonald, Capt. J. McLaren, Lt. J. E. Buchanan, Lt. Redgrove, Capt. J. L. Stewart, Capt. E. L. Trotter, Capt. Prendergest.
Front Row—Capt. D. A. Rowan-Hamilton, M.V.O., Capt. A. L. Campbell, M.C., Major D. McN. Rose, D.S.O., Capt. W. M. Wingate-Gray, M.C. (Adjt.)
Lt.-Col. B. E. Fergusson, D.S.O., Major G. P. Campbell-Preston, M.B.E., Major R. G. Pollok-McCall, Capt. A. W. Leslie, M.C., Capt. J. B. Fortune, M.C
Sitting on Ground—2/Lt. C. S. Graham. 2/Lt. W. D. Arbuthnott.

The Black Watch (R.H.R.) of Canada

ANNUAL SUMMER CAMP

The Regiment, as part of the 9th Cdn. Inf. Bde. (R.), entrained at the crack of dawn on Saturday, July 17th, to take part in the annual summer training at Valcartier Camp, 18 miles north of Quebec City. Fourteen Officers and 118 Other Ranks attended, this number being considered reasonably good in view of the fact that the camp was held in the midst of the civilian holiday season, which made it very difficult for some of the men to attend, particularly those in industry. In addition, some industries close down completely for a one or two-week holiday period, usually the first two in July, thus making it extremely difficult for an employee to obtain leave of absence at any other time.

The Regiment was last at Valcartier in June, 1940, just prior to the sailing from Quebec City of the 1st Battalion for Newfoundland. In June, 1938, both Battalions of the Regiment attended the camp for their summer training. The camp was a very different place in those days, there being only a few scattered administrative buildings with all troops living under canvas. During the recent war, however, the camp was used as a training centre for troops destined for overseas service and, as a result, permanent buildings are now provided for reserve army troops in training.

All ranks were able to take part in the training, messing and fatigue duties being carried out by civilians. Specialists attended courses organised and supervised by Quebec Command.

The Regiment entrained for Montreal on July 24th, arriving home in the evening.

REGIMENTAL SHOOTING

Sgt. Alex. Parnell, who not only has a very distinguished army career behind him, covering a period of 50 years, but who is an outstanding marksman, made his eleventh trip to Bisley this summer. He won the Eglington Trophy and the Grand Aggregate, thus adding to his many outstanding successes on the ranges.

This veteran Black Watch marksman, who joined the Regiment in Fifeshire in 1897 does much to assist in the development of our recruits on the miniature and outdoor ranges, and it is largely through him that there is such interest in the various competitions.

The Regiment entered two teams in the Province of Quebec Rifle Association Winter Competition (Miniature Range). Both teams won in their section of the league. No. 1 Team beat No. 2 to win the Montreal Area Championship, but lost the Quebec Command Championship by a very small margin to the Royal 22nd Regiment.

In the Dominion of Canada Rifle Association Competition (Miniature Range) both teams averaged well. No. 1 Team led the entire Dominion for two successive months.

Fifteen men entered the Quebec Summer Outdoor Competition held at Mount Bruno Ranges near Montreal. The first team did well in that they captured the Montreal Star Trophy and the Victoria Rifles' Cup. In addition, Sgt. K. S. Fox won the Jeffrey Memorial Trophy, Lieutenant-Governor's Medal, and the Grand Aggregate.

The following week six men entered the D.C.R.A. meet at the Connaught Ranges near Ottawa. The Regiment will have another representative on the Bisley team next year, as at this meet Sgt. Fox won for himself a place on the team.

The Guard of Honour being Inspected Left to right—Captain Leslie, who was in command; the Commanding Officer, and Field-Marshal Montgomery

Left to right—D/M. Roy, B.E.M.; the C.O. and Field-Marshal Montgomery

Colonel C. N. Thomson, D.S.O., commanding No. 1 Detachment of the Scottish Contingent at the Royal Review—London, 31st October, 1948.

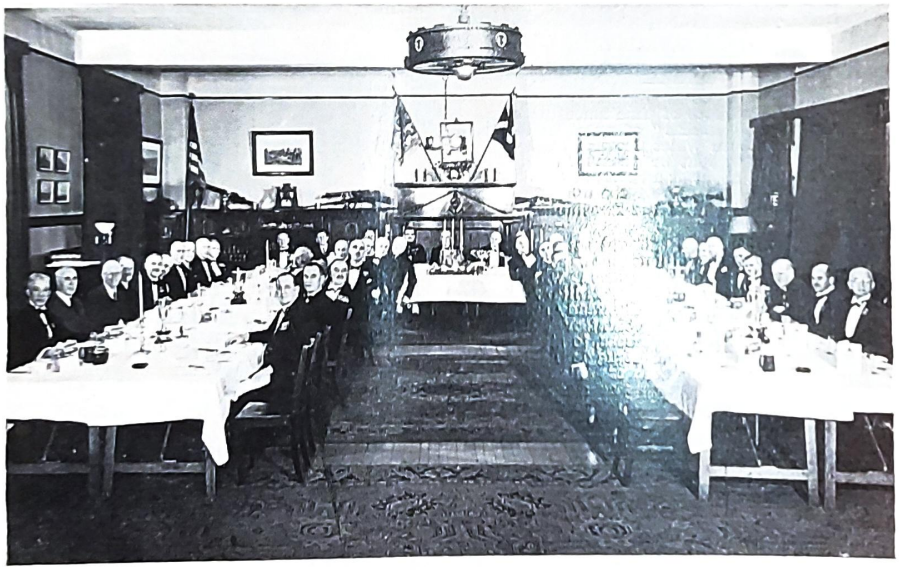
Pipers of a Canadian kilted regiment with their veteran goat led the proud march back to a well-earned rest in billets after some of the stiffest fighting they had known

Canadian Official Photographs

Canadian 42nd Officers' Re-Union

An interesting re-union dinner of Canadian veterans of the Regiment took place at the Regimental Officers' Mess in Montreal on March 11th, 1949. This was the thirtieth anniversary of the day the 42nd Battalion, Royal Highlanders of Canada, of the Canadian Expeditionary Force, returned to its regimental headquarters at Montreal to be disbanded after four years' service overseas, during which it had taken part in many battles and actions in France and Flanders during World War I.

No re-union of those former officers had been held in more than a decade. In preparing for this gathering the Committee in charge found that there were some eighty surviving officers of the Battalion, but that about half of them lived out of Montreal, for the most part great distances away and scattered about the world. Nevertheless forty-five attended the dinner, ten coming from great distances, and messages were also received to be read during the evening from a score more, one of which was a cable from the Battalion's



Reunion Dinner of Officers of the Canadian 42nd in Montreal on 11th March, 1949.

winner of the Victoria Cross, Thomas Dinesen in Denmark.

The 42nd Battalion's original C.O., Lt.-Col. George S. Cantlie, D.S.O., V.D., presided. A former regimental commandant of The Black Watch of Canada and now one of its honorary lieutenant-colonels, Colonel Cantlie has been on the active strength of the Canadian branch of the Regiment for sixty-four years and is now in his 82nd year. His reception by his old officers when he rose to welcome them home to their old Mess was something to hear! At the head table with him were four former C.O.s or seconds-in- command of the Battalion. Colonel Cantlie, in his remarks, pointed out that twenty-six of those present, all veterans of World War I, had also served again during World War II in either the Active or Reserve Forces of Canada, the great majority with the Regiment.

The only outside guest at the dinner was the Canadian Regiment's present second-in-command, Major J. W. Knox, M.B.E., representing the unit's present Commandant, Lt.-Col. V. E. Traversy, who, because of illness in his family, was unable to attend.

Aside from the Loyal Toasts there were only two others, the first to the Regiment, proposed by Major Ralph Willcock, D.S.O., M.C., and responded to by Major Knox, who told the old officers something of the present day activities of the active regiment. The second was a toast to their old Battalion proposed by its beloved Padre, Colonel the Reverend G. G. D. Kilpatrick, D.S.O., who brought back many memories, humorous and otherwise, of their active service more than three decades ago. The Padre's toast was responded to most eloquently by Brigadier C. B. Topp, C.B.E., D.S.O., M.C., V.D., who was the Battalion's official historian of the First War and commanded a Canadian Army brigade in the Second War.

Features of this unique gathering were a souvenir menu card at each place at table and a display set up in a corner of the Mess room. On the face of the card there was printed in colours the old battle-patch of the Battalion, inside was a list of salient dates in the Battalion's history, and on the back of the card was a photograph of the unit marching through the crowded streets of Montreal on the day thirty years before when it returned from overseas, together with an extract from the history describing that event. The display consisted of various war souvenirs of the Battalion now in the regimental museum—recruiting posters, photographs, two notable sets of medals bequeathed by two of its officers, trophies won in the Field, copies of books published about the unit, and other items.

Following the formal part of the occasion, the Battalion's traditional card game of "Chase the Ace" was played by all present. This is an elimination game which, amidst great enthusiasm, was most appropriately finally won by their venerable C.O. Colonel Cantlie collected his winnings and left the Mess in the wee small hours of the morning as his old officers sang "Will Ye No Come Back Again"!

Copies of the photograph taken at the dinner, of Colonel Kilpatrick's address, of the menu card, and of verses specially written for the occasion by John Aldridge of London, England, a former platoon commander, were later sent to all former officers who had sent messages and to many old friends of the Battalion and widows of former officers.

Major E. B. Finley, M.C., acted as P.M.C. at this dinner, with Colonel P. P. Hutchison, E.D., K.C., as Mr. Vice, and the other members of the Committee were Colonel Andrew Fleming, V.D., Lieutenant-Colonel J. M. Morris, M.C., V.D., and Major H. M. Scott, M.C. Other senior officers who attended were Colonels L. C. Montgomery, O.B.E., M.C., V.D., and Paul Grenier, E.D., and Lieutenant-Colonels S. C. Norsworthy, D.S.O., M.C., the Honourable Wilfred Bovey, O.B.E., K.C., J. D. Lemoyne, E.D., H. Hamer, M.M., V.D., G. L. Ogilvie and B. C. Hutchison, E.D.

Toast to the

42ND BATTALION - ROYAL HIGHLANDERS OF CANADA

AT THE BATTALION REUNION

ON THE THIRTIETH ANNIVERSARY OF ITS DISBANDMENT

by

COLONEL GEORGE G. D. KIRKPATRICK, D.S.O.

MONTREAL MARCH 11TH, 1949.

Montreal, March 10th, 1949.

COLONEL GEORGE S. CARTLIE, I.S.O.,
AND MY BROTHER OFFICERS,
42ND BATTALION, R.H.C.

Dear George,

Will you be good enough to convey my sincere regrets to my brother Officers that I am unable to be present at the Dinner, given on the occasion of the 30th Anniversary of the return of the "Forty-Second" to Montreal from Active Service.

Many of you will recall the magnificent reception we were given, quite a contrast to our slipping quietly away in the early hours of the morning of June 10th, 1915 to embark on the SS "Hesperian" for overseas.

Our thoughts go back at this time to our beloved Colonel, Bert Boleman and all those gallant Officers and men of the Battalion who gave their lives in World War I, also to many breaks in the ranks since that time. I am sure they are present in spirit tonight.

Memories flash through my mind of St. Martin's Plain, our arrival in Boulogne and climb to the rest camp, the Ypres Salient, the June Show, the Somme, Vimy Ridge, Passchendaele, the Great Break Through, August 8th, 1918, the "last hundred days" and Mons.

It must be a great source of pride and satisfaction to you, Sir, to have raised the Battalion, lead it in the Field and later on, as Commandant of the Twentieth Reserve Battalion, to train and influence Officer reinforcements and intue them with the spirit and traditions that helped to make the Forty-Second the great Battalion that it was.

I would like to express my appreciation to Paul Hutchison and his Committee for the splendid way they have organized this Re-Union.

My best wishes to you all,

Sincerely Yours,

(Signed) ROYAL L. H. SMITH.

No. 1 Jermyn Street,
LONDON, S.W.1.,
March 4th, 1949.

All Hail, ye Ancients of the Forty Twa
  I fain would join your august Company,
In Montreal on Friday, March Eleven,
  To eat, to drink, to jest, to reminisce,
As we were wont to do in far off days
  When gathered in a 'B' or Junior Mess,
But time and distance - let alone the fare -
  Conspire to stop me ever getting there.

Nostalgic thoughts were conjured up anew
  As I perused the notice of the feast,
How much I longed to join the 'get-together,'
  To see old friends and learn of those not there.
To hear if Muirhead (Dan) is still alive,
  (Despite the fact I often wished him dead,)
Or Sandy Shepherd, pawkiest of Scots,
  Still sheds his light in dreary, dismal spots.

And Jerry Drummond, first of those who gave
  The 10th Platoon a spirit and a soul,
Which Eric took and moulded to his will
  To make a unit second unto none.
When on parade, in battle or in trench,
  Or seeking out the unconsidered trifle,
Which found, would go to grace the festive scene,
  Unless discouraged by the Coristine.

Then Henry Birks who bossed the bombers once,
  And filled a gap which other folk had missed.
Or Andy Fleming sighing that his Ma
  Would deprecate he slept in blankets wet,
J.K., his heavy Draft, and Froggie Sewell,
  The Molsons with their Beer, and Art's Bazoo,
The peaceful Padre armed with Lewis Gun,
  Intent one Christmas Day to bag a Hun.

All these and many more flash to the mind
  As one looks back these thirty years and more
To days spent in the Ranks or in the Mess
  With fellows who were loyal to the end.
I wonder how the Company will look,
  Has hair gone thin? Have figures got rotund?
Has time dealt gently with them in the main?
  Who gives a hoot! Tonight, we're young again!

- - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - -

418445 ALDRIDGE, JOHN
Very rear-rank Private No.10 Platoon 'C' Company, who transferred to the Bombing Platoon when it was formed to dodge fatigues and who was later punished for this by becoming companion on occasions to Royal Ewing on his hair-raising tours of the line.

EPISTLE TO MAJOR PATRICK CAMPBELL-PRESTON

ON BURNS NIGHT—1949.

Man, Paitrick, but I'm unco feared!
Ae morning when my furlough neared,
Yon C.S.M. McGregor speired
Hoo lang I needed.
"Twa weeks," says I, syne disappeared,
And never heeded.

"See and be back for Burns Night,"
Says he, and vanished frae my sight.

And here I'm hame and sittin' tight
And no' returnin',
But O the lowes o' hell are bright
And bravely burnin'.

I ken fu' weel my sin is black,
To bide at hame and no' come back,
To drink my dram and ca' the crack
On Wednesday first—
(There's damn-all hereabout to slake
An Ayrshire thirst).

But vaunty though I may be here,
McGregor kens that I'm a leear;
I've kent it fine this mony a year—
I canna help it.
But when he sees me back, I fear
He'll hae me skelpit.

Aye, reeking like the lums o' hell
He'll hale me in afore yoursel'
To learn me that I maunna mell
Wi' my leave-pass,
Then ca' me to the dowiest cell
That ever was.

While ithers toom the tappit hen,
And fill the reamin' bowl again,
And pour and dinna wheest for "when"
Like petrol-tankers,
I'll be with Sgt. Walker's man—
Aye, dacin' Jankers.

Paitrick, I wadnae tell a fib,
I wadnae sklent nor speak ye glib,
But man we're freins and near-hand sib—
Dinna forsake me.
Nor tell on me tae Maister Gibb,
Wha'd shairly break me.

Fair fa' your honest sonsie face,
Great chieftain o' the—Campbell—race.
The creeple-chair is no' the place
To pit your Colonel,
So hain me frae this dire disgrace
And fires eternal.

Come, Paitrick, back me leal and steeve;
I'll gar ye tak' great whangs o' Leave;
I'll sing your praises till they deave
Ye like a Bofors;
I'll let ye fill your ilka nelve
Frae Adamson's coffers.

I'll tell yon doited P.M.C .
Tae put your Whisky doun tae me,
I'll ne'er again write "2 i/c"
On ony papers;
I'll turn my left and blindest e'e
On a' your capers.

I'll get the Quartermaster's blokes
Tae sort your house, your chairs, your nocks;
And pay nae heed tae ither folks;
I'll fickle Nobby;
I'll even send, for fear he chokes,
"Copy to Robbie."

Come Paitrick, dinna wish me ill;
We aye were billies at the Schule;
Just speak your mind and speir your fill—
Ye're no' a dummy;
I'll see ye right wi' Fothergill,
Aye, and the Drummie.

Beware o' Shepheard and McVay,
And Withington and a' they say,
Gin ye're no' hame by Saturday,
Just send's a cable;
But dae your damnedest for to stay
Abune the table.

C Sgt. Murray standing in between the Mutiny Gong of the 1st Bn. and the Baghdad Bell of the 2nd Bn. outside the Guardroom.

Star - Mch 14 1949

Army Berets Under Fire

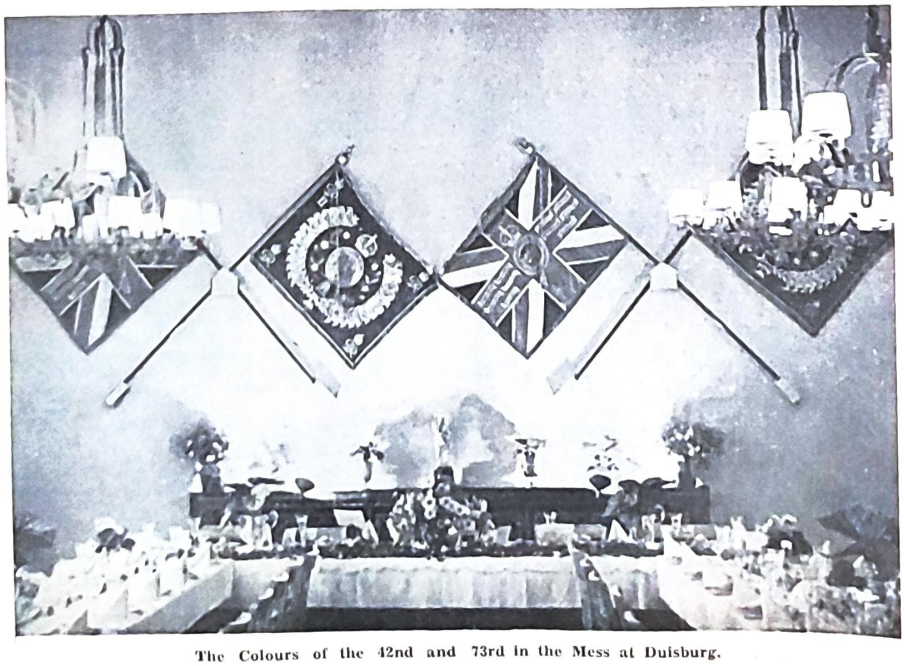
LONDON, March 14—(A.P.)—The beret, Field Marshal Viscount Montgomery's trade mark, is under fire in Parliament.

Alan Gomme-Duncan, one-time colonel in the kilt-wearing Black Watch, rose the other day to denounce the bert as "a sloppy piece of cloth."

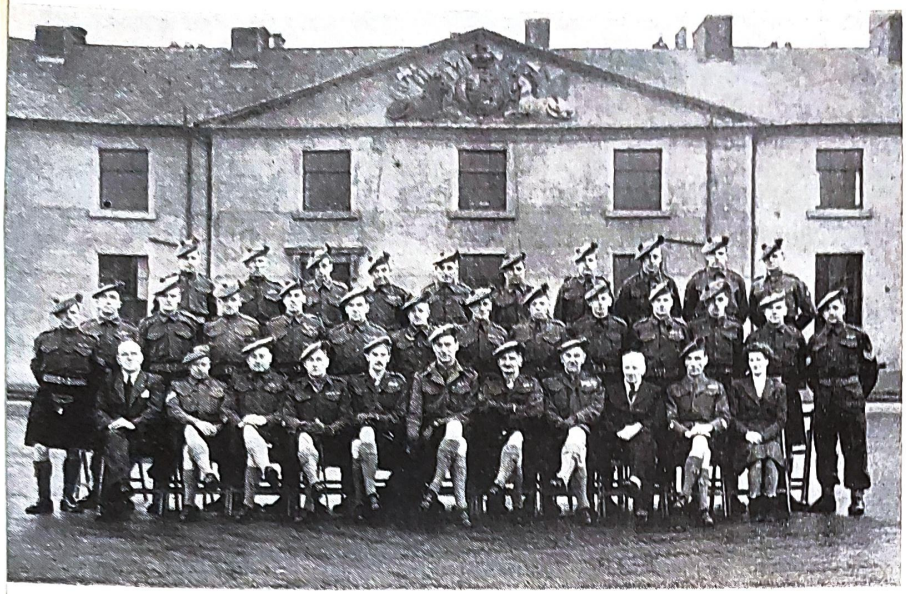
Oh, he said, it was all right where it started, in the Royal Armored Corps, but now the visorless headpiece has "spread all over the army" and is making the army look sloppy. Gomme-Duncan, a Conservative Member of the House of Commons, called it hideous.

He didn't mention Lord Montgomery.

"I am not going to refer to individuals," he said.



The Colours of the 42nd and 73rd in the Mess at Duisburg.



DEPOT STAFF, QUEEN'S BARRACKS, PERTH.

General Sir Victor Fortune

The obituary notices published in the January issue of *The Red Hackle* give some of the characteristics and service of the late Major-General Sir Victor Fortune, but his career in The Black Watch and for The Black Watch was so remarkable that I feel a more detailed record of his service will be of interest.

Victor Fortune was born on 21st August, 1883, educated at Winchester and, after passing through Sandhurst, joined the 1st Battalion The Black Watch at Edinburgh Castle on 19th December, 1903; he continued to serve with that Battalion when it went to Fort George in 1904 and the Curragh in 1906. He was promoted Lieutenant in 1906. In 1909 he went to the Depot to serve with the 3rd (Militia) Battalion, rejoining the 1st Bn. in Edinburgh in 1912.

In August, 1914, he proceeded with the 1st Battalion from Aldershot to France. He was promoted Captain in September, 1914. The Battalion was heavily engaged and suffered many casualties, and by 11th November, 1914, Victor Fortune was the only officer besides Lieutenant Fowler, the Quartermaster, who had not been killed or become a casualty. In December he was made Adjutant to Colonel Charles Edward Stewart, then commanding the 1st Bn. He was awarded a Brevet Majority for service in the field on 18th February, 1915, and appointed Brigade Major of the 1st Inf. Bde., in which the 1st Bn. was Brigaded on 11th November, 1915.

On Sept. 16, 1916, Lt.-Col. J. G. H. Hamilton, then commanding the 1st Bn., was promoted Brigadier-General in place of Brigadier-General C. E. Stewart, who had been killed in action whilst commanding the 154th Infantry Brigade on the previous day, and Major Fortune was selected to command the 1st Bn. From that date till 17th January, 1918, he was the Commanding Officer—a truly remarkable record of three and a half years' front line service, all of it with the 1st Bn., except for 10 months on the Brigade Headquarters staff. The casualty rate at that time is well illustrated by the fact that he was the only combatant officer to survive the first ten weeks of active service in the 1st Bn. in 1914, and the rate of casualties then was not greater than in 1915, or during the Somme offensive of 1916.

In January, 1918, he was selected to command an Army Musketry School, and it was only during this period of behind-the-line duties that he showed any signs of not keeping fit. In June, 1918, he was promoted Brigadier-General to command a Brigade in the 15th Scottish Division.

For services in the 1914 - 18 War he was awarded the D.S.O., Brevet-Major, Brevet Lieut.-Colonel, Chevalier of the Legion of Honour, and Officer of the Legion of Honour, and was mentioned in despatches 5 times.

He was specially selected for the Staff College in 1920, and appointed Company Commander at Sandhurst in February, 1921. In 1923 he was appointed Assistant Commandant at the Weapon Training School at Hythe and promoted substantive Major in the Regiment. In 1925 he went to the 1st Bn. in India. On 10th January, 1927, he was promoted Lieutenant-Colonel to command the 1st Bn. Seaforth Highlanders.

He was appointed G.S.O.1, 5th Division at Catterick and promoted Colonel in January, 1930. In March, 1932, he was promoted to command the 5th Inf. Bde. at Aldershot, where he had two Highland Regiments in his Brigade. He was appointed A.D.C. to The King on 1st April 1934, and promoted Major-General, 1st January, 1935. He was created a C.B. in 1936. After commanding the 52nd Division and Lowland Area with H.Q. at Glasgow for some months, and the South-Western Area, with H.Q. at Devonport, for some months, he was appointed to command the 51st Division and Highland Area in 1937.

He took the 51st Division to France in January, 1940. His services in the recent war are well known, but I believe he is the only officer who has ever received a Knighthood (K.B.E.) for services whilst a prisoner of war.

N. McM.

The Moderator of the Church of Scotland has a chat with Ptes. Ross and Cook at Moncreiffe House.

["P.A." PHOTO.

RECRUITING DRIVE IN KIRKCALDY.

C.S.M. J. Sharp, M.M. (P.S.I. "C" Coy.); C.S.M. R. Roy, D.C.M. (P.S.I. "H.Q." Coy.); L/Cpl. Harris and Sgt. W. Davidson (Pipe Band), in the foyer of the Regal Cinema shortly before the Pipe Band and men of the Battalion staged a show at the opening night of "Bonnie Prince Charlie."

ALL OUR YESTERDAYS

By EDGAR ANDREW COLLARD

Gazette May 14/49

A SCOTTISH LAIRD IN FRENCH CANADA

'I Shall Die Today!'

St. Hilaire in the Province of Quebec may seem a long way from the castle of Inverawe in Scotland. Yet between the two there is an important link. Indeed, the home of the Campbells at St. Hilaire was given the name of Inverawe. And it had been at Inverawe that the ghost had appeared to Duncan Campbell and had followed him to the New World to appear to him again on the eve of his death.

According to this Scottish legend of the 18th century, Duncan Campbell had given shelter in the castle of Inverawe to a young man who confessed that he had killed someone in a fray and who begged to be protected from his pursuers. Duncan Campbell later learned that the one who had been killed was none other than his own cousin and that he had unconsciously been sheltering his cousin's murderer. One night the ghost of his cousin appeared in the castle of Inverawe, and, before it vanished, it spoke the strange words: "Farewell, till we meet at Ticonderoga!"

The word "Ticonderoga" dwelt on Duncan Campbell's mind, but it had no meaning for him, as he had never heard it before. Later, when he had become a major in the Black Watch, he often told his brother officers about his weird experience, but they, no more than he, could interpret what the word meant.

With the outbreak of the Seven Years' War, when Great Britain and France began the final struggle for the possession of North America, the Black Watch formed part of the British force sent to invade New France by way of Lake Champlain. During this campaign Duncan Campbell learned to his horror that the principal fortress in their path, though bearing the French name of Fort Carillon, was also known by the Indian name of Fort Ticonderoga.

When the Black Watch reached the fateful spot, the officers combined to disarm his fears by saying: "This is not Ticonderoga. It is still farther off." But in the morning he came to them with haggard looks. "You have deceived me," he said. "I have seen him! I shall die today!"

The prediction was fulfilled. That day — July 8, 1758 — the Black Watch suffered terrible casualties in an assault upon the fort, and the body of Duncan Campbell was found among the dead. The legend has been immortalized in a poem by Robert Louis Stevenson, and today a monument stands by the ruins of Fort Ticonderoga, recalling the memory of Duncan Campbell and the manner of his death.

❖ ❖ ❖

No Cocked Hat

The name Inverawe was brought from the castle in Scotland to the manor house of St. Hilaire by Duncan Cambell's grand-nephew, Maj. Thomas Edmund Campbell. He came to Canada in 1837. Though he was then only 28 years of age, he had had about 14 years of service in the British Army, and had travelled extensively in the Near East. During the rebellion in Lower Canada in 1838, he was appointed to command the Iroquois Indians at Caughnawaga. In the following year he became first the aide-de-camp, and then the military secretary to the Rt. Hon. Poulett Thompson (later Lord Sydenham), the Governor-General of Canada.

It was about this time that Maj. Campbell married Henrietta Duchesnay. She was the daughter of Col. Juchereau Duchesnay, the seigneur of St. Hilaire. When Col. Duchesnay died, his daughter inherited his property and Maj. Campbell found himself in the position of being a Scottish seigneur in the heart of French Canada.

His role, it is true, was not quite unique. There had been other Scottish seigneurs in Canada, notably John Nairne, one of Wolfe's officers, who had been granted the seigneury of Murray Bay. Nevertheless, it was an unusual role to play, and one requiring much tact and understanding. These qualities Maj. Campbell undoubtedly possessed, for he became one of the best-liked and most influential seigneurs in the province.

Maj. Campbell was noted for his hospitality and among those who visited him at St. Hilaire was the Scottish author and publisher, William Chambers. "You will take the steamer at nine o'clock for Longueuil," Maj. Campbell had instructed him, "and there you will find a train waiting to carry you to St. Hilaire, which is the station near my place."

William Chambers shared the natural idea that a Scottish seigneur was somehow an anomaly. "When I talk of meeting a Canadian seigneur," he wrote, "I am perhaps expected to describe a spare gentleman in a queue and cocked hat, a red sash, and a coat which might have been in fashion at the Tuileries in the reign of Louis XV. Changes, however, have come over seigneurs as well as other people. In the gallant major I recognized only a bluff and sound-hearted British officer, rigged out in a shooting-jacket, to brave a threatening drizzle, and, as is usual all over Canada, wearing a pair of stout boots up to the knees, sufficient to encounter every variety of mud and quagmire."

❖ ❖ ❖

Nothing More Fortunate

Maj. Campbell had met Chambers at the station, and together they walked to Inverawe. Chambers was impressed at the size and beauty of the manor house, but what interested him the most was the part known as the "business-room."

There, at a table, covered with papers, sat an aged French Canadian, dressed in a blue coat of antique cut, with white metal buttons. His duties consisted in everlastingly poring over a number of charter-books and ledgers, and keeping the accounts of the seigneury. "This ancient worthy," wrote Chambers, "spoke nothing but French, and the whole transactions of the concern are transacted in that language."

As Chambers seemed interested to see how the accounts were kept, Maj. Campbell had several of the books brought out into the dining-room, where they could be more easily examined. He explained how records had to be kept of all the holdings of the tenants or "censitaries," with details as to the ex-

ent of tenures, and the amo
uit-rents. He also explained h
e censitaries were obliged
ring their grain to his mill to
round, and how he, for his pa
as obliged to have a mill ke
in repair for their use.

Chambers also saw something
Campbell's efforts towards agr
cultural reform. One hundred ar
fifty acres of the seigneury ha
been set apart as a model farm
where the most scientific metho
had been adopted. It had prove
an effective way of teaching by e
ample. Many of those censitari
who had been very sceptical
Campbell's proposals for improv
agriculture had been astonished
see the large crops produced on t
model farm, and were beginni
cautiously to follow his methods.

❖ ❖ ❖

Father and Son

From all that he had seen duri
his visit, William Chambers co
cluded that Maj. Campbell was
man "untiring in his benevole
efforts", and that "nothing cou
have been more fortunate for t
habitants of St. Hilaire than
have obtained such a lord of t
manor."

Maj. Campbell held a number
important offices during his li
time. He was for a number of ye
the civil secretary to Lord Elg
the Governor-General of Cana
in the 1840's. He was also kno
in political circles as a member
the Legislative Assembly, and
business circles as a director
both the Bank of Montreal and
Grand Trunk Railway. But
seigneury was the central inter
of his life. And it is just beca
he so enjoyed his life as
seigneur of St. Hilaire—a sort
laird in French Canada—that
has won a place in Canadian h
tory.

This interest in St. Hilaire
inherited by his son, Col. Br
Campbell. It was Col. Bruce Ca
bell who built the hotel on
slopes of the mountain at St.
aire, which he called the Iroqu
House, and which was a celebra
rendezvous for snowshoers in
olden days. In later years
Campbell was the genial secre
of the St. James's Club in Montr
When he retired from this posit
he gave his whole attention to
Hilaire, where he had been b
and where he presided over
parish and village councils.

When Col. Bruce Campbell
in 1943, a tribute was paid to
in words that might have been
plied to his father, when the pa
and village councils held a
meeting to record their apprecia
of the manner in which he
given of his time and persona
in support of the interests of
Hilaire, and of the unforgett
tact and devotion he had alw
shown.

Five Nines and Whiz Bangs

By The Orderly Sergeant

I'VE had so many letters, one way and another, on the few paragraphs I've herein set forth on various aspects of the old Imperial Army that I'm taking another crack at it. One of the gratifying things a bloke encounters is the terrific interest so many Old Sweats continue to retain in their old regiments — not only their own, but regiments generally.

A few remarks again on The Royal Scots Greys — the old 2nd Dragoons. I remember when the Greys used to be stationed at Jock's Lodge which, if I mistake not, is just another name for Piershill Barracks in Edinburgh. Afterwards, around 1911, I think, they moved out to Colinton, a mile or two beyond Slateford.

Now, have I got that right — or haven't I? Away about that time there was a move made by the heavy brass at the War Office to shunt the Greys out of Scotland altogether. I don't remember where they were going to put them, but I think it was somewhere around Cork. Imagine that! Well, did Scotland stand for that? No, sir. From John o'Groats to the Mull o'Galloway the country rose in revolt.

* * *

What Sassenach gowk dared to suggest depriving that great land of its only cavalry regiment (even if most of them did see the light around Camberwell Road!) Stands Scotland where it did? You betcha! They held meetings — and I mean meetings — in Edinburgh's Usher Hall. Among those that climbed aboard the Southrons was the late Lord Roseberry, and what he didn't say about the perfidy of perfidious Albion just wasn't in the book.

At last, the heavy brass gave way; and the Scots Greys were allowed to stay in Edinburgh. The only people who regretted the decision were the Scots Greys themselves, for of all the damp and insanitary billets that men were ever condemned to stay in Jock's Lodge was by far the worst!

* * *

The 7th Hussars used to be a Scottish regiment. It was raised in 1692 from certain independent companies of horse and dragoons that fought at Killiecrankie. For its slow march, the regiment plays *"In the Garb of Old Gaul:"* and for its canter, *"The Campbells Are Coming."*

Another English regiment with a Scottish origin is he old 70th Foot — now the 2nd Battalion of the East urrey Regiment. It was recruited largely in Glasgow -and everybody knows that the "Keelies" make topole sojers. For a time it was known as *"The Glasow Greys"*, due to the colour of its facings.

This bit will interest our pals down east. It was hen the 70th Foot (The Glasgow Greys) were staoned in Nova Scotia, 167 years ago, that its title was anged from that to *"The Surrey Regiment."*

Well, that's not the end of the story. In 1810 a reuiting depot was opened for the Surrey Regiment Ayr, Scotland, and moved later to Stirling. When e regiment returned from the West Indies in 1812 it moved into its quarters at Stirling and changed its style and title to *"The Glasgow Lowland Regiment."* So, the pigeons came homing back. Alas, however, the Sassenachs got in their dirty work again. And in 1825 this grand old crowd finally resumed its second name and was claimed by Surrey. Just as a nostalgic memory of its noble origin, though, the regiment still marches past to the tune, *"The Lass o' Gowrie."*

* * *

I don't recall ever bumping into the 2nd Wiltshires; if ever I do I'll remember that they too had a Scottish origin. They subsequently became the 99th (Duke of Edinburgh's), and their quickstep is *"The Blue Bonnets over the Border"* — same as the *King's Own Scottish Borderers* (The right o' the Line, an' the pride o' the British Army!" — (signed) *"Wee Jock Elliot."*)

The 2nd Wiltshires used to wear the diced band on the shako. It lost its nationality and was swallowed up in the insatiable maw of the Southron about 70 years ago.

* * *

The march past of *The Queen's Own Royal West Kents* is *"A Hundred Pipers"*. This stirring tune is also played by the 2nd Gloucestershires, although they mis-call it *"The Highland Pipers"*, while the 1st Battalion of the Hampshire Regiment, still using *"The Hundred Pipers"*, goes one worse than the Glosters. They call the tune *"The Hampshire."* Can you beat that?

The Royal Sussex marches past to an ancient French-Canadian tune. They call it simply *"The Royal Sussex"*, but they picked it up at Quebec in 1759, the year of the Battle of the Plains of Abraham. It was there, too, that the regiment got the tall feather that now figures in its regimental badge. If I have the story down pat I think it was the officers of The Royal Sussex who introduced Freemasonry to Canada, and Nova Scotia's oldest lodge is *"The Royal Sussex."* Right or wrong?

* * *

The East Kents are *"The Buffs"*. Two centuries ago the East Kents (the 3rd Foot), and the 19th Foot, were both commanded by Colonels of the name of Howard. To prevent confusion, the name of the colour of the regiment's facings was placed before the colonel's name. Hence, the "Buff" Howards, and the "Green" Howards. The Green Howards name is still with us.

Incidentally, the Buffs were at one time known as *"The Holland Regiment"*, having been founded originally in the Dutch service before becoming a regiment of the British Army.

And here's one for the 1st Battalion of The Welch Regiment. It was first known as the *"Invalids"* because it was raised from the out-pensioners of Chelsea Hospital. Actually, it was called "The 41st Regiment of The Invalids" from 1719 to 1787.

Well, that's enough this month.

The Orderly Sergeant.

DEFENCE CANADA

The Military Newspaper For Canada's Reserve Army

No. 21 MAY, 1949

The Black Watch R. H. R.

THE HISTORICAL BLACK WATCH

CANADA'S SENIOR HIGHLAND REGIMENT CONTINUES TO OBSERVE AGE-OLD TRADITIONS AND HIGHLAND CUSTOMS IN THE MODERN BATTALIONS OF THE REGIMENT

The Black Watch is the oldest Highland Regiment in the British Army. After the Rebellion of 115 the Highlands of Scotland were in a constant state of disorder. Scattered bands of clansmen waged incessant warfare against the English Troops sent to Scotland to maintain order. Fortunately General Wade, who was in command, was a sensible man who understood the Highland people. He wisely accepted the offer of certain Scottish leaders to form a special corps from amongst their own people to police the Highlands.

In 1725 four independent companies were formed by these chieftains. They were composed of Highland gentlemen accompanied by their own servants and were authorized to carry arms and wear the Highland dress which was otherwise prohibited during those unruly times. To avoid clan jealousies a special tartan was designed for these companies; it was made up from the colours which were common to the tartans of all four original company commanders, namely, dark blue, dark green and black. This is the tartan which has been used by the Regiment ever since and which gave rise to the name of which the companies, and later the Regiment, were commonly called. It was the dark or Black Watch or guard, distinguishing the Highlanders policing the north from the English red-coated regulars stationed there.

So successful was the Highland Watch that four more companies were soon formed and in 1739 the eight companies were incorporated by a Letter of Service of the King into a Regiment of the line under the title 43rd Highland Regiment. That name has been its official one ever since, but throughout the ages it has been commonly known as The Black Watch. In recent years its formal title was changed so as to incorporate both of its names — The Black Watch (Royal Highland Regiment). It is because it is a royal regiment that its pipers wear the Royal Family's Stuart tartan.

The Black Watch of Canada is the oldest Highland Regiment in the Dominion, bears the number 5th on the Canadian Army List, and was the first of the Dominion battalions to become allied with the old Regiment in Scotland. Like the parent unit it was founded many years ago when there were threats of local trouble and eight Montreal chieftains each raised a company of soldiers to keep the peace.

The occasion was the American Civil War. Canada was threatened with invasion from the South and in 1862 these leaders at Montreal formed the Royal Light Infantry which for many years was popularly called "The Royals."

In the first fifty years of its existence the Montreal part of the Regiment went through many changes, but developed steadily. At the start only one of the eight companies wore Highland dress — at that it was the Seaforth tartan! By 1883, however, the entire battalion was in The Black Watch kilt. During this period the battalion's name was changed on a number of occasions (5th Royal Fusiliers; 'th Royal Scots Fusiliers; 5th Royal Scots of Canada; 5th Royal Highlanders of Canada). Colonels with such well-known Montreal names as Routh, Crawford, Caverhill, Strathy, Ibbotson, Cameron, Carson and Cantlie followed one another and the battalion's worth as a military unit was proved on many occasions — when it was called out to serve the many months on the Canadian border of the Niagara Peninsula and in the Eastern Townships during the Fenian Raids of 1865, 1866 and 1870, and in aid of the civil power during the Orange Riots of 1878, the smallpox riots of 1885, the Valleyfield strike of 1900 and the Montreal dock riots of 1903.

During the Boer War, Canada's overseas force was a composite one. New Regiments were formed out of detachments from the older ones. The Regiment at Montreal supplied what is alleged to have been the largest single detachment for the new Royal Canadian Regiment. Five officers of the Regiment and fifty-one of its men served with the Canadian contingents in Africa. It is because of their service that the Regiment was awarded the battle-honour "South Africa 1899-1900".

It was in 1905 that the Canadian Regiment became formally allied with The Black Watch. In the same year its familiar Bleury Street armoury was built, to a large extent at the expense of its officers. In 1906 it was authorized to form a second battalion; for many years it was the only double-battalion Regiment in Canada stationed in one city.

When the Great War of 1914-18 broke out the Royal Highlanders of Canada volunteered as a unit. The Canadian units as they were raised for the Expeditionary Force were given consecutive numbers. So it was that the two peace-time battalions of the Royal Highlanders became the 13th Battalion R.H.C. of the C.E.F.

(Continued on Page Two)

Her Majesty The Queen – Colonel-in-Chief

COPY

BUCKINGHAM PALACE

December 18th, 1947

Dear Sir,

I am commanded by Her Majesty The Queen to say with what great pleasure Her Majesty has accepted the appointment of Colonel-in-Chief The Black Watch (Royal Highland Regiment) of Canada. The Queen is very glad to be associated in this close and personal way with the Regiment, whose connections with Scotland are time-honoured and whose repute and good name in Canada stand in such high esteem. Her Majesty recalls with pleasure the opportunities she had of meeting some of the Officers and Men of the Regiment who came to this Country during the War.

The Queen bids me send her greetings and good wishes to all Members of the Regiment, and asks you to accept her warm thanks for your Christmas Card, which The Queen has received with the greatest pleasure.

Yours faithfully,

(Signed) T. C. HARVEY

Private Secretary to the Queen

The Officer Commanding

The Black Watch (R.H.R.)

of Canada

HER MAJESTY, QUEEN ELIZABETH BECOMES COLONEL-IN-CHIEF OF THE BLACK WATCH (ROYAL HIGHLAND REGIMENT) OF CANADA

Special Gift commemorating occasion presented by Field Marshal Earl Wavell on behalf of the Regiment

On December 1, 1947, The Black Watch (Royal Highland Regiment) of Canada was greatly honored by the official communication of Her Majesty, The Queen's gracious acceptance of the appointment of Colonel-In-Chief of the Regiment. The Canadian Regiment thought it fitting to commemorate this special honour by forwarding to Her Majesty The Queen, a suitable token of its sincere appreciation and devoted loyalty. An especially made sterling silver jewel case was fashioned with the Regimental Crest and a suitable inscription engraved upon it. This was presented to Her Majesty The Queen on behalf of The Black Watch (Royal Highland Regiment) of Canada by the Colonel of the Regiment, Field Marshal Earl Wavel PC, GCB, GCSI, GCIE, CMG, MC, in December.

COPY

BUCKINGHAM PALACE

January 3rd, 1949

My Dear Colonel,

By command of Her Majesty The Queen, I am writing to say how immensely touched Her Majesty has been to receive the beautiful Jewel Case presented to her by Lord Wavell, on behalf of the Officers and Men of the Canadian Black Watch.

The Queen bids me say how deeply grateful she is to all those whose generous good wishes have made possible this handsome gift, which Her Majesty will always treasure as a mark of her Colonelcy-in-Chief, and as a reminder of those Canadians who composed the Regiment, and in whose hands its honourable traditions are so safely entrusted.

In conveying The Queen's thanks to the Officers and Men of the Regiment, Her Majesty would like you to add her very best wishes to each one of them for a Happy New Year.

Yours Sincerely,

(Signed) T. C. HARVEY

Private Secretary to The Queen

Lieut.-Colonel V. E. Traversy

Our Silver Craftsmen takes pride in having had the privilege of designing and fashioning The Sterling Silver Jewel Box presented to Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth by The Black Watch (Royal Highland Regiment) of Canada

BIRKS

JEWELLERS SILVERSMITHS

CANADA

r For Canada's Reserve Army

AY, 1949

R. H. R. of Canada

Queen – Colonel-in-Chief

COPY

BUCKINGHAM PALACE

December 18th, 1947

Dear Sir,

I am commanded by Her Majesty The Queen to say with what great pleasure Her Majesty has accepted the appointment of Colonel-in-Chief The Black Watch (Royal Highland Regiment) of Canada. The Queen is very glad to be associated in this close and personal way with the Regiment, whose connections with Scotland are time-honoured and whose repute and good name in Canada stand in such high esteem. Her Majesty recalls with pleasure the opportunities she had of meeting some of the Officers and Men of the Regiment who came to this Country during the War.

The Queen bids me send her greetings and good wishes to all Members of the Regiment, and asks you to accept her warm thanks for your Christmas Card, which The Queen has received with the greatest pleasure.

Yours faithfully,

(Signed) T. C. HARVEY

Private Secretary to the Queen

The Officer Commanding

The Black Watch (R.H.R.)

of Canada

:ABETH BECOMES COLONEL-IN-CHIEF
K WATCH (ROYAL HIGH-
IMENT) OF CANADA

ıg occasion presented by Field Marshal
ın behalf of the Regiment

ck Watch (Royal Highland Regiment) of Canada
ial communication of Her Majesty, The Queen's
rment of Colonel-In-Chief of the Regiment. The
fitting to commemorate this special honour by
ueen, a suitable token of its sincere appreciation
y made sterling silver jewel case was fashioned
suitable inscription engraved upon it. This was
n on behalf of The Black Watch (Royal Highland
nel of the Regiment, Field Marshal Earl Wavel
in December.

Craftsh[illegible]akes pride in
[illegible]ege of d[illegible]ning and fashioning
[illegible]ng Silv[illegible] Jewel Box
[illegible]presented [illegible]
[illegible]iestly Q[illegible] Elizabeth
by
[illegible]oyal Hi[illegible]d Regiment) of Canada

[illegible]IRKS
[illegible]S SI[illegible]RSMITHS

RECRUITING AND TRAINING

WIDE VARIETY OF ACTIVITIES ATTRACTS RECRUITS AND VETERANS TO BLACK WATCH RESERVE BATTALION

More than 218 Recruits and Veterans of the Regiment who served with the various Battalions in the recent War have enlisted in the Black Watch Reserve Battalion during the past year. Apparently these large numbers of new men for the Reserve Battalion is due to the many and varied activities carried on throughout the year by the Regiment, and as well, by the many opportunities afforded a man to train as a Specialist on increased rates of pay in any field he may choose.

At the beginning of the season all planning for the year's activities was made on the basis of freely intermingling the training of the Battalion as a whole, the training of the man as an individual and the many recreational and interesting activities that the Reserve Army has to offer. In actual operation these plans have been carried out admirably and the result has been that training interspersed with recreation and special activities has brought about a programme seasoned with interest and enjoyed by all.

The Specialists of the Battalion have probably progressed most in efficiency and as well, enjoyed most the training under this scheme, for in almost every case they have been able to combine training and recreation not only within the Armoury but on expeditions out of Montreal. The details of these many activities will be found in other parts of this paper, but broadly, they include week-end exercises of the transport section which learned the business of driving and maintaining wheeled and tracked vehicles while on week-end cross-country tours and road convoys at no expense whatever to themselves. As well the Ski Platoon spent the winer learning requirements of Military Winter Warfare, while at the same time pursuing their favourite winter sport and while using Army clothing, equipment, billets, transport and rations. The new members of the Shooting Teams also improved their knowledge and efficiency in handling the basic infantry weapons while competing in club matches, both in and out of the city. The many other sports groups as well made full use of the facilities in the Armoury and pursued their activities while at the same time carrying on their required military training, and it is expected that some of these will continue throughout the summer on outdoor playing fields.

Quite apart from the Regimental clubs, the Companies themselves have been most active in every way and have carried out an extensive programme of dances and other Company recreational activities which have been enjoyed equally as much by the wives and lady friends as by the members of the Regiment, and in addition, the Black Watch Association is about to complete a year of exceptional activities in all its phases.

The Training Plan therefore which has included the many departments of Infantry Battalion Training and Specialist individual Training liberally including special films, tactical exercises, sand table model discussions and war lectures by officers who served in all theatres during the past war, has been conducted on extremely flexible lines. The entire plan, therefore, has allowed each man to participate in whatever field he may choose in training, and innumerable opportunities to devote his spare time to recreational or social activities either within or without the Armoury. The many men who realize that the Reserve Army can further them, by Specialist Training, in their civilian occupation have not only drawn extra trades pay for their parades, but as well, are progressing towards better civilian jobs, and at the same time, have had the opportunities of enjoying the full facilities of the Regiment throughout the year.

This program of combining training with recreation has proved most popular and each week more new men are reporting to the Armoury on Monday evenings to enlist in the unit. Consequently, the Battalion is growing in strength and the various specialist groups are now such that their numbers will warrant more varied and interesting group activities than even those conducted during the past year.

COMPLIMENTS OF

McDONALD CURRIE & CO.

McDOUGALL & COWANS

MEMBERS

- Montreal Stock Exchange
- Montreal Curb Market

520 St. François Xavier St. MONTREAL 1 — 14 Metcalfe Street OTTAWA

Compliments of

OSWALD & DRINKWATER

BRIG. J. B. WEIR

233 NOTRE DAME STREET WEST

Buchanan, Dalme & MacGregor

BARRISTERS & SOLICITORS

437 St. James Street West

Erskine Buchanan, K.C. — Paul Dalmé

Laurence G. MacGregor, B.C.L., A.P.I.C.

BURNETT & CO.

ESTABLISHED 1868

MEMBERS

MONTREAL STOCK EXCHANGE

MONTREAL CURB MARKET

A. L. S. MILLS *S. D. CANTLIE* *H. S. BOGERT*

212 St. Sacrament St. — MA. 6363

The Montreal Securities Corporation Limited

INSURANCE

MONTREAL — QUEBEC

CRAIG, BALLANTYNE & CO. LTD.

INVESTMENT SECURITIES

215 St. James Street West

MONTREAL

R. H. CRAIG *J. R. BALLANTYNE* *W. R. ROBERTSON*

J. P. CUNDILL *B. S. LEWIS*

"MY BANK" TO A MILLION CANADIANS — B of M

• working with Canadians in every walk of life since 1817

BANK OF MONTREAL

THE HISTORICAL BLACK WATCH

(Continued from Page One)

When the first contingent left a second was recruited, the Regiment raised another battalion and this time Lieut.-Colonel G. S. Cantlie who commanded it, arranged that its C.E.F. number was the historic 42nd of the old regiment in Scotland. It, too, went overseas and then a third battalion was raised under the other Black Watch number, the 73rd. The Regiment was the only Canadian one to have three battalions at the front in this campaign; all of them fought their way up the slopes of Vimy on the same day in 1917.

In addition to those three battalions it sent over to reinforce them from Montreal three reinforcing companies and it supplied eight officers and 410 other ranks to fill up an overseas battalion of another Regiment. It had its own reserve battalion in England during the campaign (20th Reserve Battalion R.H.C.) and in 1917 it sent a recruiting detachment of 130 all ranks to the United States which in twenty-eight days raised 2,000 men for the British Service.

During the Great War 11,954 officers and men served in the Canadian Black Watch units. Of them 2,613 were killed, 6,014 were wounded and 821 were decorated, six of them with the Victoria Cross. Twenty-six battle honours were awarded to the Regiment for the campaign.

Following the first Great War the Regiment in Montreal carried on during peace time with its two battalions. When the new war came it was ready to answer all call of the authorities with its usual efficiency. Its 1st Battalion was mobilized at once under Colonel K. G. Blackader, M.C., E.D., for the Active Service Force and 2nd Battalion, even before war broke out, was called out to guard the Soulanges Canal for two and half months. Later the 1st Battalion went overseas, toughened by twelve months of hard permanent service at Montreal, Toronto and Valcartier and on the important special mission in Newfoundland of establishing the first defences for the great airports at which reference has been made was worthily carried out in it; such well known regimental names of the past as Blackader, Ibbotson, Cantlie Routledge, Molson and Gault were again represented among it officers and in the ranks were many a son, nephew and grandson of the veterans of its 13th, 42nd and 73rd.

In addition the Regiment had for a long time during the earlier war period what practically amounts to another battalion training full time in Nova Scotia as reinforcements for the 1st Battalion, a small holding until in England, its 2nd Battalion in the Reserve Army at Bleury Street at double the strength of its peace-time unit, a large number of its officers and men acting as instructors at various military training centres, and then it raised a 3rd Battalion to equal the size of the 2nd Battalion of the 42nd Infantry Reserve Company of Veterans. For many months after war broke out again its recruits rolled in and they came from the four corners of the earth. One man came into the regimental orderly room at Bleury Street to enlist in the ranks after travelling all the way from Siam to do so. He was a Dane, a cousin of Tom Dinesen who came from Denmark to join the ranks in the earlier war and won his commission and the Victoria Cross with the 42nd Canadians.

Early in 1942 the Regiment supplied ten officers and a Black Watch company to help in reconstituting the Royal Rifles of Canada, the active unit of which had been destroyed at Hong Kong.

In March 1942 the 2nd Battalion was mobilized again and served for a year and a half in the 7th Canadian Division of the Active Army. During the Battle of the Atlantic it was on coast defence duty at Halifax.

In August 1942 the Canadian raid on Dieppe took place and the 1st Battalion was represented by its C Company and the mortar platoon, most of whom became casualties.

D Day for the invasion of Europe was on 6 June, 1944. A month later the 1st Battalion crossed to France in the 2nd Canadian Division. From then until the final defeat of Germany, eleven months later, the 1st Battalion fought steadily, taking part in some thirty battle actions across France, Belgium and Holland, and into Germany.

One of its greatest battles took place at May-sur-Orne and St. Andre in Normandy on 25 July, 1944, when the Battalion was practically wiped out in a gallant attack up a slope against heavy odds.

Following the cessation of hostilities the 1st Battalion carried out occupa-

tional d
months
Netherla
It then
mobilized

During
of the R
than 5,0
active se
ing the
higher.
ualties
ranks. It
iest casu
adian Ar
other ran
429 othe
Personne
211 hono
paign.

Since
Active R
organized
(R.H.R.)
battalion
Army. H
members
Montreal
Associati
branches
and Com

The C
Highland
Queen El
mily hav
ment for
the Regi
Marshall
who spen
in The B

COMPLIMENT

ANGLO CANADIAN

COMPANY LIM

368 Notre Dame St. West

JOHN MILLEN &

LIMITED

Headquarters for

AUTOMOBILE PARTS & S

EQUIPMENT and TO

639 St. James West

"EXPORT"

CANADA'S FINEST CIGARETTE

THE STANDARD LIFE ASSURANCE C

THE PIONEER OF LIFE ASSURAN IN CANADA

Head Office for Canada
1245 SHERBROOKE ST. W.
Montreal
— BE. 4491 —

Mont
437 ST.
—

THE HISTORICAL BLACK WATCH

(from Page One)

ontingent left a sec-
d, the Regiment raised
n and this time Lieut.-
antlie who commanded
at its C.E.F. number
r 42nd of the old regi-
nd. It, too, went over-
a third battalion was
be other Black Watch
ird. The Regiment was
dian one to have three
he front in this cam-
hem fought their way
of Vimy on the same

o these three battalions
o reinforce them from
reinforcing companies
eight officers and 410
fill up an overseas bat-
ther Regiment. It had
e battalion in England
mpaign (20th Reserve
.C.) and in 1917 it sent
detachment of 130 all
United States which in
days raised 2,000 men
h Service.

Great War 11,954 of-
served in the Canadian
units. Of them 2,613
,014 were wounded and
rated, six of them with
Cross. Twenty-six battle
awarded to the Regi-
campaign.

he first Great War the
Montreal carried on du-
me with its two battali-
e new war came it was
er all call of the autho-
its usual efficiency. Its
was mobilized at once
l K. G. Blackader, M.C.,
Active Service Force and
, even before war broke
lled out to guard the
anal for two and half
r the 1st Battalion went
ghened by twelve months
manent service at Mont-
and Valcartier and on
special mission in New-
establishing the first
the great airports at
nce has been made was
ried out in it; such well
ental names of the past
, Ibbotson, Cantlie Rout-
and Gault were again
among it officers and in
re many a son, nephew
n of the veterans of its
nd 73rd.

the Regiment had for a
ring the earlier war pe-
practically amounts to
alion training full time
tia as reinforcements for
ttalion, a small holding
gland, its 2nd Battalion
ve Army at Bleury Street
e strength of its peace-
large number of its offi-
ien acting as instructors
military training centres,
raised a 3rd Battalion to
ize of the 2nd Battalion
d Infantry Reserve Com-
eterans. For many months
oroke out again its recruits
d they came from the four
the earth. One man came
egimental orderly room at
reet to enlist in the ranks
lling all the way from Siam
He was a Dane, a cousin of
sen who came from Den-
oin the ranks in the earlier
won his commission and the Victoria Cross with the 42nd Canadians.

Early in 1942 the Regiment supplied ten officers and a Black Watch company to help in reconstituting the Royal Rifles of Canada, the active unit of which had been destroyed at Hong Kong.

In March 1942 the 2nd Battalion was mobilized again and served for a year and a half in the 7th Canadian Division of the Active Army. During the Battle of the Atlantic it was on coast defence duty at Halifax.

In August 1942 the Canadian raid on Dieppe took place and the 1st Battalion was represented by its C Company and the mortar platoon, most of whom became casualties.

D Day for the invasion of Europe was on 6 June, 1944. A month later the 1st Battalion crossed to France in the 2nd Canadian Division. From then until the final defeat of Germany, eleven months later, the 1st Battalion fought steadily, taking part in some thirty battle actions across France, Belgium and Holland, and into Germany.

One of its greatest battles took place at May-sur-Orne and St. Andre in Normandy on 25 July, 1944, when the Battalion was practically wiped out in a gallant attack up a slope against heavy odds.

Following the cessation of hostilities the 1st Battalion carried out occupational duties in Germany for two months and later was deployed in the Netherlands for a further two months It then returned to Canada to be demobilized from the Active Army.

During the Second World War 521 of the Regiment's officers and more than 5,000 of its other ranks were on active service, 68 of its officers reaching the rank of lieutenant-colonel or higher. It suffered 150 officer casualties and more than 2,000 other ranks. Its 1st Battalion had the heaviest casualties of any unit in the Canadian Army — 117 officers and 1,735 other ranks, of whom 33 officers and 429 other ranks were fatal casualties. Personnel from the Regiment received 211 honours and awards for the campaign.

Since the war ended the Canadian Active Reserve Armies have been reorganized and The Black Watch (R.H.R.) of Canada now serves as a battalion of the Canadian Reserve Army. Hundreds of its veterans are members of its Veterans Corps, the Montreal Branch of The Black Watch Association. That Association has branches all over the British Empire and Commonwealth.

The Colonel-in-Chief of the Royal Highland Regiment is Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth; members of her family have been officers in the Regiment for generations. The Colonel of the Regiment as a whole is Field-Marshall Lord Wavell of Cyrenaica who spent all of his regimental career in The Black Watch.

SKI TEAM WINS QUEBEC COMMAND CROSS COUNTRY TROPHY, ENDING EXCELLENT SEASON

TEN MAN TEAM SETS WINNING TIME WEARING FULL BATTLE ORDER

The Regimental Ski Teams climaxed a most successful 1948-49 Winter Training Season by scoring an outstanding win in the Annual Quebec Number One Team composed of L/Cpl. D. Hayden, Pte. J. Monk, Pte. J. Lajoie, Lt. D. T. H. Nicholson, Lt. C. M. Patch, L/Cpl. J. R. Molesworth, Lt. J. Sutherland, Pte. C. Batsford, 2nd Lieut. J. D. Glen, 2nd Lieut. R. L. Munro, Captain D. J. McGovern, scored this win in the time of one hour and seven minutes in a race of five miles over rugged Laurentian country while wearing full battle order and carrying rifles. The same Team came extremely close to making a clean sweep of the entire Command Ski Meet and only failed to do so by a narrow margin, came in second in both the downhill and slalom events.

A year of intensive Ski Training under Captain D. J. McGovern and other officers and senior NCOs of the Regiment was thus crowned with happy success. The whole programme of combining the instruction of military winter warfare technique with the fundamentals and expert techniques of pleasure skiing contributed also to a successful year for the many members of the Regiment who joined the Ski Teams on their regular expeditions to the Laurentians. The Reserve Force troops in the Montreal area are extremely fortunate in having the use of the Army Barracks in St. Jerome as a base for week-end Ski training. The Black Watch was allotted accommodation in the barracks every second week-end and occupied them over the Saturday-Sunday period, where members of the Regiment enjoyed their favourite winter pastime while using army clothing, ski equipment, billets, transport and rations. On the alternate week-ends, the ski teams proceeded for a full day's outing and throughout the year, enjoyed the benefits and pleasures of skiing in the Laurentians at no expense whatever to themselves.

When proceeding on week-end excursions, all equipment, clothing necessary is issued at the Armoury and the teams are transported to the St. Jerome barracks by the Regimental MT Section in heavy duty trucks on Saturday afternoon. Basic fundamental skiing is taught beginners and practised by experts during the balance of that day, while on Sunday, military skiing exercises are carried out in the morning and pleasure skiing indulged in in the afternoon, with the troops returning to the armoury by transport Sunday evenings. Throughout the stay at the St. Jerome Base all barrack equipment and necessary stores are issued to the men while first class rations are served on the spot at meal times.

The success of the Black Watch Ski Teams during the past three years has been so great as to warrant an even greater concentration of effort next year, and more extensive programmes will be planned for both skiing novices and experts. The proof of the happy combination of military skiing and pleasure skiing on these week-end exercises in the Laurentians has been firmly established and in the future as the ski group continues to grow in numbers, these weekly expeditions will become even more enjoyable to all those who participate.

COMPLIMENTS OF
ANGLO CANADIAN LEATHER
COMPANY LIMITED
368 Notre Dame St. West Montreal

JOHN MILLEN & SON
LIMITED
Headquarters for
AUTOMOBILE PARTS & SUPPLIES
EQUIPMENT and TOOLS
639 St. James West MArquette 9231

"EXPORT"
CANADA'S FINEST CIGARETTE

Bouquet Hand Knitting YARNS
By DOMINION WOOLLENS
★ 3 ply Superfine
★ 3 ply and 4 ply Botany
★ 4 ply Standard
★ Double Knitting
★ 4 ply Fingering
Carpette Yarn and Equipment for Hand Hooked Rugs

Compliments of
LYMANS LIMITED
ESTABLISHED 1800
WHOLESALE DRUGGISTS
P.O. Box 1050 Place d'Armes, Montreal

THE STANDARD LIFE ASSURANCE COMPANY
THE PIONEER OF LIFE ASSURANCE IN CANADA
Head Office for Canada
1245 SHERBROOKE ST. W.
Montreal
— BE. 4491 —
Montreal Branch
437 ST. JAMES ST. W.
Montreal
— MA. 1381 —

MOLSON & CO.
Members
MONTREAL STOCK EXCHANGE
MONTREAL CURB MARKET
485 McGill Street (McGill Building) PLateau 2781

BLACK WATCH BANDS IN FULL DRESS UNIFORM

COLOURFUL DRESS BRINGS MANY REQUESTS FOR ENGAGEMENTS THROUGHOUT MONTREAL

The Pipe Band and Military Band of the Regiment are now fully equipped in their pre-war finery and are the most colourful sub-units of the Reserve Battalion on parade. One of the many inducements which the Bands offer to newcomers is the great number of invitations they receive, particularly during the summer months, to perform at various functions through the United States and Canada, and with the return of pre-war dress these invitations are expected to become more numerous.

The Pipe Band under Pipe Major Frank Hinton is now turned out in Green Doublets, Royal Stewart Kilt and Feather Bonnets. It has had a most active year in the many regimental activities and as well, has been in constant demand by groups of all types outside the armoury. It has entered a number of piping competitions during the year and has performed extremely well on these, and it is intended as the band continues to grow to enter as many such competitions as possible. Vacancies continually occur for would-be pipers, and the Pipe Major is always happy to welcome any young man with an ambition to learn to play the bag pipes. The first step for any young recruit in this direction is to call upon the Pipe Major at the armoury any Wednesday evening, and if found suitable, the prospective piper will be supplied with a practice chanter free of charge and in due course given the necessary tuition which should enable the average learner to parade with the Pipe Band within a period of six months to a year. Practices are held almost continually throughout the year for the instruction of new young pipers and offer them the opportunities of learning the many tricks of the art from older pipers who have been trained in the Highlands of Scotland.

The military band of the Regiment recently taken over by Bandmaster W. L. Turner, who served some years ago with the Black Watch Kilt and Feather Bonnets. They too are in constant demand, for as well as Regimental engagements the military band plays the entire summer season at Campbell Concerts in the parks of Montreal, and many special engagements such as the McGill University Convocation and the Annual Santa Claus Parade. The Band has been lately reorganized and progress is being made at the moment to strengthen it in all departments and it is hoped that within the next few weeks that a strong and complete unit will be formed.

Recruits to the Military Band are also required and will be warmly received by the Band Master. Beginners may attend the special classes, presently in progress, and competent musicians may increase their repertoire in the vast musical library in the Band Room. The Band Master may be reached at the Armoury on any Monday or Wednesday Evenings.

Shop at OGILVY'S

In the British Tradition

This Fine Old Store has been famous since 1866 for Irish linens, Scottish blankets, Canadian furs, Quebec handicrafts, French perfumes, English antiques, London Men's wear, etc.

OGILVY'S — The Friendly Store

ST. CATHERINE at MOUNTAIN

(3 Blocks West of Peel)

Compliments of

MOUNT ROYAL RICE MILLS

LIMITED

LASALLE COKE

"Warmth without waste"

O'BRIEN and WILLIAMS

MEMBERS MONTREAL STOCK EXCHANGE

MEMBERS MONTREAL CURB MARKET

Transportation Building MONTREAL

We're going to Valcartier Camp from 5 to 11 June

We'll have even more fun than last year (and that'

hard to beat!). Join us now and come with us at ful

rates of pay.

SHOOTING TEAMS WIN MANY TROPHI AND GREAT DISTINCTION

SGT. K. S. FOX FOLLOWS SGT. A. PARNELL TO BISLEY THIS YEAR

The Regimental Shooting Teams have achieved a most outstanding performance during the past year and the individual members have brought great credit to themselves and to the Regiment. The Regimental Teams in particular have won Dominion-wide fame, but equally enthusiastic have been the many groups competing in the shooting activities within the Reserve Battalion.

In the 1947-48 season our Black Watch Number One Team won the Montreal City Championship after leading their section of the league all year. They won the Championship in the final round from Black Watch Number 2 Team who had also led their section of the league, and the Number One Team lost Quebec Command Championship by a very narrow margin on the final shoot in Quebec City. During the same season the Regimental Teams entered in the DCRA, led the entire Dominion twice in the winter shoots conducted throughout the winter. During the summer the individuals on the teams put up a top notch performance and the principle member from the Regiment was Sgt. K. S. Fox who won a place on the 1949 Bisley Team. During the same time, Sgt. Alec Parnell, whose name is famous in the annals of Canadian shooting, was representing the Regiment and the country at the 1948 Bisley competitions where he won the Elkington Aggregate Trophy, and was the only Canadian to be listed among the principle winners. Throughout the season the Black Watch Teams won the Simms Cup for the Montreal District Military Session and the Montreal Star Trophy, and the Victoria Rifles Trophy for PQRA Shoots at Mount Bruno during the summer, and the individual men won separate distinctions.

During the 1948-49 season once again our Black Watch Number One Team has won the Montreal Championship in the PQRA, winning out over the Black Watch Number 2 Team in the finals and losing out by a close margin
bec. During
the DCRA
Dominion one
repeat this
end of the in
The principle
mental Team
over the past
D. Rennie,
L/Cpl. Ogde
Andersen, Sg
Cpl. Perry.

Company a
also been mo
sued by the
Battalion an
joined up wi
coming first
ing so trained
nationally kno
ment.

After a hi
this year the
company sho
company wh
Senior, Cpl. A
Millette, Pte.
in the Regim
and instructio
Parnell and
structors, such
Anonymous S
at such a rat
the near fut
number of
peting in the
ter competitio
ticularly welc
keen to learn
handling of a
xious to becom
and a visit to
day evening
serve the full
specialty.

"Best Wishes
For Success
In Your Campaign"

DEMONSTRATION NIGHT

On Friday, 20 May, 19 The Reserve Battalion will put on a special demonstration night in the Armoury at 2067 Bleury Street for relatives and friends of the Regiment of the many activities in the Reserve Battalion. Prospective recruits will have the opportunity of witnessing the Regiment in its many phases and to investigate the armory and its facilities in detail.

re going to Valcartier Camp from 5 to 11 June

ll have even more fun than last year (and that's

t to beat!). Join us now and come with us at full

s of pay.

TING TEAMS WIN MANY TROPHIES GREAT DISTINCTION

ST. K. S. FOX FOLLOWS SGT. A. PARNELL TO BISLEY THIS YEAR

Teams of per- and ...ought to the ...ns in ...-wide have ...ng in e Re- Black ...the ...after ...e all ...ip in ...Tetreh ...led ...the Dom- ...rrow ...ieber ...the ...the ...wice ...ated ...the

summer the individuals on the teams put up a top notch performance and the principle member from the Regiment was Sgt. K. S. Fox who won a place on the 1949 Bisley Team. During the same time, Sgt. Alec Parnell, whose name is famous in the annals of Canadian shooting, was representing the Regiment and the country at the 1948 Bisley competitions where he won the Ellington Aggregate Trophy, and was the only Canadian to be listed among the principle winners. Throughout the season the Black Watch Teams won the Simms Cup for the Montreal District Military Session and the Montreal Star Trophy, and the Victoria Rifles Trophy for PQRA Shoots at Mount Bruno during the summer, and the individual men won separate distinctions.

During the 1948-49 season once again our Black Watch Number One Team has won the Montreal Championship in the PQRA, winning out over the Black Watch Number 2 Team in the finals and losing out by a close margin to the Voltigeurs of Quebec. During the same period to date, the DCRA Team has led the entire Dominion once, and it hoped they will repeat this performance before the end of the indoor winter competitions. The principle members of the Regimental Teams who have done so well over the past two years include Capt. D. Bennie, Sgt. Fox, Sgt. Parnell, L/Cpl. Ogden, Cpl. Anderson, Major Anderson, Sgt. Senior, Sgt. Gibson, Cpl. Perry.

Company activities in shooting have also been most enthusiastically pursued by the average members of the Battalion and many recruits have joined up with the intention of becoming first class rifle shots and being so trained under the guidance of nationally known experts in the Regiment.

After a highly competitive season this year the Ogilvie Trophy for inter-company shooting was won by 'B' company whose team included Sgt. Senior, Cpl. Anderson, Cpl. Perry, Pte. Millette, Pte. Nichols. The new tyros in the Regiment under the tutelage and instruction of older men like Sgt. Parnell and younger experienced instructors, such as Sgt. Fox and Sgt. Anonymous Senior, are coming along at such a rate that it is hoped that in the near future to have double the number of Regimental Teams competing in the many summer and winter competitions. The Regiment particularly welcomes recruits who are keen to learn the proper and efficient handling of a rifle and who are anxious to become really first class shots, and a visit to the Armoury on a Monday evening will allow them to observe the full range of this regimental specialty.

Wishes
Success
Campaign"

DEMONSTRATION NIGHT

...y, 20 May, 1949. The Reserve Battalion will ... special demonstration night in the Armoury ... Bleury Street to relatives and friends of the ...t of the many activities in the Reserve Bat... ...rospective recruits will have the opportunity ...ising the Regiment in its many phases and to ...te the armory and its facilities in detail

LARGE NEW MEMORIAL MUSEUM PLANNED FOR BLACK WATCH ARMORY THIS YEAR

EXPECT CONSTRUCTION CARRIED OUT DURING SUMMER, AND OFFICIAL OPENING TO BE HELD IN THE AUTUMN

All ranks of the Regiment both past and present, will be extremely pleased to learn that a Regimental Museum is planned in the interior of the armoury as a Memorial, particularly to those who gave their lives in the service of the Regiment, and as well to the many thousands who have passed through its ranks. The Regiment has owned for many years, a large and valued collection of all types of military trophies and items of great historical interest, and there has been a definite need of a Museum where these could be displayed for the benefit and enjoyment of all ranks of the Regiment. It has therefore been decided to go ahead with such a project, and original designs being carried out during this summer. The Memorial Museum is planned in such aa way to give easy access from the main ramp and from the main drill hallfloor, and as such, will allow entrance to members or guests at any of the many functions held in the armoury throughout the year. It is anticipated that the Museum will be opened for inspection and study at every possible opportunity, and there is no doubt that all ranks of the Regiment will enjoy it to the utmost. The Regiment possess such a vast number of interesting historical military trophies that it will not be possible to display them all at one time. It is therefore planned that special showings of special features will be arranged and that many of the items within its show cases will be rotated and substituted throughout the year.

The Parent Regiment in Scotland has very kindly offerred to send us certain special pieces for display for the new museum, and as well many officers and friends of the Regiment have volunteered to add to our collection of show pieces. It is intended that the cost of this project will be borne mainly by voluntary subscription on the part of all officers and other ranks who are serving with the Reserve Battalion at the moment or who have served with one of the Battalions of the Regiment in the past, and donations of any amounts will be gratefully received for this purpose.

It is thought fitting that the Museum should be of a memorial nature to the thousands of men who have given much to the Regiment, and a special central plaque typifying this will be prominently installed.

It is hoped that a very senior officer of the Regiment will be on hand to officially open the Memorial Museum next autumn and any members of the Regiment who have items suitable for the Museum are asked to bring them forward before that time.

From

A COMRADE

Compliments of

GIBB & CO., LIMITED

TAILORS & HABERDASHERS

1508 Mountain Street, Montreal HArbour 6855

COMPLIMENTS OF

THE WHITE MOTOR COMPANY

OF CANADA LIMITED

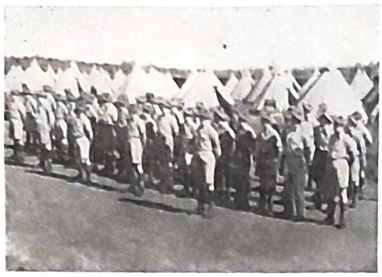
Montreal Branch 8600 Decarie Blvd.

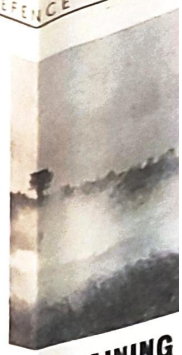
Collier Norris & Quinlan

Members
Montreal Stock Exchange
Montreal Curb Market

Collier Norris & Quinlan
MONTREAL Limited TORONTO

Members
Investment Dealers Association of Canada
Investment Bankers Association of America





THE BLACK WATCH ASSOCIATION IS THE ALL RANKS CLUB OF THE REGIMENT

OPEN TO ALL WHO HAVE SERVED WITH THE BATTALIONS, IT GROWS IN NUMBERS AND ACTIVITIES EACH SEASON

Joining a regiment is rather like joining a family. In an old regiment like the Black Watch, the soldier becomes a member of a very old, experienced family group. The elder members of this family, who have gained experience through the years feel responsible for the welfare of the younger and inexperienced members. Help and advice is often needed and the Black Watch Association in war and peace, tries to fill the job of helping and advising any past or present member of the regiment.

During the past year the Association has been very busy indeed and the activities were most varied. It has helped to solve the financial difficulties of a goodish number of families, provided jobs for a great number of men, regularly visited our men still in hospital and provided them with comforts.

Furthermore, food and clothing has been given to needy members, Christmas parcels distributed, in short whenever a helping hand has been needed it has been extended.

On the lighter side, regular social gatherings take place during the year. These gathering are great occasions for old comrades in arms to swap yarns, receive old memories and keep alive the feeling of still belonging to the Black Watch. The younger members have also thoroughly enjoyed these activities for they have included ladies nights, special movies, dances and picinics and again it has been proven that the wives and ladies have thoroughly enjoyed these get-togethers.

The Association is operated by a composite slate of officers, warrant officers, and other ranks who have served in the Battalion in the Regiment in the past. Their various Committees have been an estimiable help in many ways to the members in matters of employment, housing, illness and many others, and particular credit must be given to the great amount of work and effort put in by RQMS Jim Emo. This slate of officers which is just completing a most successful year has included the following:

President: Lt.-Col. Eric Metafeldt.
Vice-President: RSM Ralph Diplock
Secretary: Capt. Campbell Stuart.
Treasurer: Major Jock Williamson.

And the various committees have thrived due to the efforts of such old timers as Lt.-Col. Evans, RSM Packham, Capt. Lewis, Maj. Carmichael, Sgt. Duplessis, Major Bogert, RSM Smith, Cpl. Mason, Capt. Dobeny, RSM Dynes and Capt. Birks.

The Women's Division under Mrs. V. I. Traversy durnig the past three years, and now under Mrs. J. W. Knox, have made an outstanding contribution in all matters of welfare and hospital visiting.

The new slate of the Association which is soon to take office under Lt.-Col. A. C. Evans is planning even more ambitiously for the new year.

FIELD TRAINING FOR SUMMER C

THE BLACK WATCH C JUNI

Last year approximately 135 ranks of The Black Watch left M real by train for Valcartier Ca where, with other units of 9th Ca dian Infantry Brigade, they car out the practical training they learned only as theory in the Armo during the winter months.

Although the weather was m against the few comforts that a t ed camp can offer it deterred no o and the training we set out to co was accomplished. The recreatio swimming trips to Lake St. Jos and the evening trips to Quebec t place regardless of the threaten weather.

Among the different types of tra

ILSLEY, DUQUET & MacKAY
BARRISTERS & SOLICITORS
The Royal Bank Building
360 St. James Street West
Telephone HArbour 5291
J. L. ILSLEY, K.C. — J. E. L. DUQUET, K.C.
R. deW. MacKAY — WILLIAM MITCHELL
STUART B. RALSTON — A. M. WELDON
Counsel — J. D. KEARNEY, K.C.

ARE YOU INTERESTED IN MORE PAY?
During the past year the members of the Reserve Battalion of The Black Watch drew $65.00 totals in pay, for evening parades throughout the year.
JOIN THE BLACK WATCH AND ENJOY FULL RATES OF PAY

GEORGE LYMAN & SON Limited
Chartered Insurance Brokers
485 McGill Street — MA. 5241 — Montreal

COMPLIMENTS OF
MORRIS & MACKENZIE LIMITED
General Insurance Brokers
485 McGill Street Montreal

FRASER FILMS Limited
Dominion Square Building Montrea

The HARTT & ADAIR COAL CO. Ltd.
For all your heating requirements
740 Dominion Square Building HArbour 5151
LT. IAN ADAIR R.S.M. PETER NOTMAN

W. C. Pitfield & Co.
Members of
Investment Dealers Association of Canada
Halifax - Saint John - Moncton - Halifax
Montreal - Toronto - Ottawa - Cornwall

CRESSWELL-POMEROY LIMITED
2150 Oxford WA. 1142

FIELD TRAINING AND FUN PLANNED FOR SUMMER CAMP THIS YEAR

THE BLACK WATCH GOES TO VALCARTIER CAMP JUNE 5 TO 11

Last year approximately 135 all ranks of The Black Watch left Montreal by train for Valcartier Camp where, with other units of 9th Canadian Infantry Brigade, they carried out the practical training they had learned only as theory in the Armoury during the winter months.

Although the weather was much against the few comforts that a tented camp can offer it deterred no one, and the training we set out to cover was accomplished. The recreational swimming trips to Lake St. Joseph and the evening trips to Quebec took place regardless of the threatening weather.

Among the different types of training which did take place could be summed up as follows:

The specialists, those who did not take advantage of the camp courses, carried on in the practical end of their own particular instrument, weapon or vehicle, such as wireless for the signalers, A/Tk and 3 in. Mortar practice for the respective platoons, driving and maintenance for the drivers of wheeled and tracked vehicles.

Range practices for everybody in the former, several men did extremely well to win crossed rifles and crown and others, crossed rifles.

Tactical Training consisted of every man being first taught the elements of Field Craft and individual work. These lessons were then combined and section training resulted. Platoon training followed that of section and eventually all were combined to give everyone an idea how a rifle company functioned in an advance to contact role and how "Battle Drill" was incorporated into these manoeuvres. Some few hours were devoted to map using and night patrolling.

Although a lot of work was accomplished not all the time was devoted to training. Some sports parades which took the form of softball games and swimming parades to nearby Lake St. Joseph were arranged. These proved to be successful as well as being very popular.

This year the unit will proceed again to Valcartier Camp on the 5 of June and will be quartered in the regular army hutted camp. It will operate as far as possible as a self contained unit and it is planned to vary the training syllabus with many phases of recreational and special activities. It is planned to do the maximum amount of field firing of all arms and as well to carry on all specialist training to give operational practice to the theories learned in the armoury during the winter season. The Transport section will spend the entire week driving and maintenance and special instruction for wheeled and tracked vehicles while Signallers, Mortar Groups and other specialists will have intensive course in their various fields.

Basic infantry training and field tactics will be indulged in by the rifle companys and operations tactics will be taught by a large number of officers and senior NCOs who are battle veterans of the recent war. An extensive recreational and social programme is anticipated to include once again sight-seeing trips to Quebec and environs, and swimming parades to the various nearby lakes. All ranks who are free to get away from their civilian employment for this week are already looking forward to the comradeship and enjoyment of summer Camp and new recruits who join the unit in the near future will be taken to camp and included in all the Regimental activities.

the great
art put in
s slate of
mpleting a
ncluded the

Motzfeldt,
iph Diplock
ell Stuart,
Williamson,
ittees have
s of such
rans, RSM
Maj. Car-
jor Bogert,
Capt. Doh-
t. Birks,
under Mrs.
past three
Irs. J. W.
anding con-
of welfare

Association
ffice under
nning even
ew year.

DUQUET & MacKAY
RISTERS & SOLICITORS
e Royal Bank Building
St. James Street West
lephone HArbour 5291
J. E. L. DUQUET, K.C.
WILLIAM MITCHELL
A. M. WELDON
ON
el — J. D. KEARNEY, K.C.

LYMAN & SON Limited
tered Insurance Brokers
— MA. 5241 — Montreal

FILMS Limited
lding Montreal

ld & Co.
of
Association
ncton - Halifax
wa - Cornwall

Hugh Mackay & Co.
Members
MONTREAL STOCK EXCHANGE
MONTREAL CURB MARKET
Halifax - Saint John - Ottawa - Cornwall

McCUAIG BROS. & CO.
ESTABLISHED 1898
Montreal Stock Exchange & Montreal Curb Market
Main Office: 276 ST. JAMES ST. WEST MONTREAL
Uptown Branch: 1420 PEEL STREET MONTREAL

Compliments of
CORBETT & COWLEY
LIMITED
MONTREAL

Compliments of
The Canadian Fairbanks Morse Co. Ltd.
* POWER, PUMPING and WEIGHING EQUIPMENT
* MACHINERY and INDUSTRIAL SUPPLIES
980 St. Antoine Street Montreal

Compliments of
THE WM. EWING CO.
LIMITED

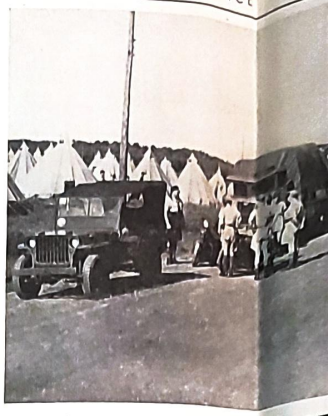
Compliments of
A FORMER OFFICER

Compliments of
ATLAS CONSTRUCTION Company Limited
Engineers -:- Contractors
4781 St. Catherine Street West Montreal

Compliments of
CONGOLEUM CANADA LIMITED
MONTREAL

Grant Johnston Hugh A. Johnston Ralph C. Bulman
GRANT JOHNSTON & CO.
Members Montreal Stock Exchange
Members Montreal Curb Market
Members Canadian Commodity Exchange
485 McGill Street, Montreal Tel.: MArquette 6183

JOHN A. ROLLAND
INSURANCE BROKER
PLateau 4835 — MArquette 6216
485 McGILL STREET MONTREAL



SPORTS FACILITIES IN CONTINUAL USE BY REGIMENTAL TEAM

BOXING AND BASEBALL EXTREMELY ACTIVE DURING WINTER MONTHS

The many indoor sports carried on within the Reserve Battalion during the winter months have kept the armoury drill hall floor in almost continual use and many of these teams will likely continue their activities throughout the summer on outdoor playing fields. Probably the largest individual sport to toll the widest number of votes has been the favourite indoor Baseball Leagues. The Regiment has usually had teams entered in both the Officers and other Ranks league sections of the Military Indoor League, and as well the inter-company league continued in full operation. The officers team this year after an excellent showing throughout the league games during which they held first place by a wide margin and finishing with fifteen wins and one loss were suddenly and unexpectantly defeated in a sudden death semi-final playoff. It had appeared that the officers' trophy which had been won so many years in the past by the officers' team would once again repose among our trophies, but a startling upset prevented this early anticipation and the team has locked up its gear for the season. Among its stars throughout the league games were Capt. Jim Patrick, Major George Jarvis, Lt.-Col. Mat Ibbotson, Capt. D'Arcy McGovern and Capt. Ron Byers.

The Other Ranks team through a contender in their section of the league did not achieve a play off spot and are planning to rebuild and strengthen before the beginning of next year. The inter-company league was severely contested but in the league run the Company proved to be the outstanding team in the league and walked away with the Regimental Shield as 1948-49 winners.

When not in use by the many baseball teams the main armoury floor was occupied nightly by basketball teams and by the Regimental Boxing Teams. The basketball teams are still in the formative stages and it is hoped that next year an inter-company league can be started with a view to choosing a team to represent the Regiment in Montreal City Leagues. The Boxing teams and the boxing classes for tyros and beginners have been most active all year under the capable guidance of RSM George Smith whose name for many years has been known to Montreal Boxing fans as one of the city's leading coaches. Not only have boxing groups been extremely busy, but as well, Golden Gloves eliminations have been held within the armoury and many special boxing shows put on, particularly for the benefit of legion groups, parapulegic groups and the veterans in the Military Hospital.

Of the outdoor sports, the Ski team has been the most outstanding throughout the winter and its activities and success are reported in another column of this paper. With the summer drawing on, the many other active outdoor sports are being organized and it is expected that the many interested in them will keep fully occupied with the Regimental facilities and sporting equipment. The only definite winning records to date in the past few months has been that of the Sgts. Mess Number one Billiard Team which made a clean sweep of the City Championship, and who were represented by Team Capt. Sgt. Jimmy Rankin, Sgt. W. Brewar, Maj. Williamson, Sgt. D. McLeod, Sgt. J. Johnston, CSM D. Jessof, Sgt. J. Drysdale.

New young members joining the Regiment, most of whom are particularly interested in some phase of sport soon find that the Reserve Army provides playing accommodation all year round, specialized coaches for every sport and an abundance of equipment which they may use at any time. The welding of sports teams into the military activities of the unit have been most successful todate and as our numbers increase with the influx of new recruits, so to will the sports activities enlarge their scope and be of full satisfaction to all those who participate.

TRANSPORT SE
SPORTS AND
WEEKEND TRI
PROVINCE

WHEELED AND T
SIGHT-SEEING A

Throughout the past autun
winter the transport section
Capt. W. P. Hiller, CSM R. U.
hurst, Sgt. I. C. Gurevitch, a
A. Big Coley have convoyed th
ing and sports groups all ov
Province of Quebec. As well
class mechanical instruction an
ing methods within the armo
has greatly increased its scope
convoys and maintenance while
ing both sports and training
to various activities. It has s
all drivers and convoys nee
the Battalon for any undertaki
has serviced the Regimental
for convoys to Mount Brun
Farnham ranges and during s
camp at Valcartier last summe
MT section has still found t
instruct and qualify a very
contigent of drivers and certair
ends, have had their own exerc
the Ste. Agathe area where
were required to traverse cree
negotiate narrow bridges m
woodlands and rough country t

Altogether the increased ope
of the transport group have
to be most successful and inter
It is a programme which wo
peal to any one who is int
in mechanics and operation of
or tracked vehicles, a series
ducted tours throughout Que
no expense to the individuals
they learn and earn specialist
When not proceeding with a
mental group to a specified
area such as St. Jerome Can
transport section has been
self contained carrying it own
cooking utensils and rations
they may bivouac at any de
spot on their route.

The MT Room in the arm

Compliments of
PILKINGTON GLASS LTD.
647 CRAIG ST. WEST
Montreal, Que.

Compliments of
MEAD & CO.
LIMITED

Compliments of
A FORMER
COMMANDANT

Compliments of
THE REPRINT SOCIETY
OF CANADA LTD.
1040 BLEURY STREET

Compliments of
Captain
ROBERT E. MILLER

Compliments of
LT. COL.
E. MOTZFELDT

Good Luck!
BLACK WATC

Compliments of
A FRIEND OF
THE REGIMENT

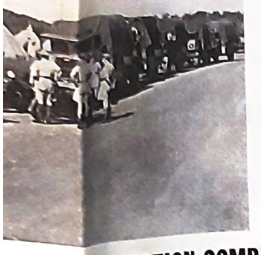
Compliments of
Wilson, Stewart, Rennie Ltd.
INSURANCE BROKERS
414 ST. JAMES ST. MONTREAL

COMPLIMENTS OF
THOMAS ROBERTSON & CO.
LIMITED
262 Craig Street West Montreal

COMPLIMENTS OF
DOUGLAS COWANS, Jr.
THE E. A. WHITEHEAD CO. — Insurance
276 St. James St. West Montreal

LUKIS STEWART & CO.
LIMITED
INSURANCE and REINSURANCE
BROKERS and UNDERWRITERS
2 - 8 King Street East TORONTO 2
360 St. James Street
MONTREAL 1

MOLSON & CUSHING
CHARTERED ACCOUNTANTS
BANK OF NOVA SCOTIA BUILDIN
437 St. James Street West, Montre
PLateau 2744
Eric A. Cushing, C.A.
Colin J. G. Nson,



TRANSPORT SECTION COMBINES WITH SPORTS AND TRAINING TEAMS FOR WEEKEND TRIPS THROUGHOUT PROVINCE

WHEELED AND TRACKED VEHICLES INCLUDE SIGHT-SEEING AND INSTRUCTION ON TRIPS

Throughout the past autumn and winter the transport section under Lt. W. P. Hiller, CSM R. U. Broadfoot, Sgt. I. C. Garvitch, and Cpl. Wilfrid Coley have served the training and sports groups all over the province of Quebec. As well as first class mechanical instruction and training methods within the armoury, it has greatly increased its scope in road trips and maintenance while carrying both sports and training groups on various activities. It has supplied the drivers and convoys needed by the Battalion for any undertaking and has serviced the Regimental needs on convoys to Mount Bruno and Cham ranges and during summer camp at Valcartier last summer. The transport section has still found time to conduct and quality a very large contingent of drivers and certain weekends have had their own exercises in the Ste. Agathe area where vehicles are required to traverse creeks and negotiate narrow bridges mountain trails and rough country terrain. Altogether the increased operations of the transport group have proved a most successful and interesting programme which would appeal to any one who is interested in the mechanics and operation of wheeled and tracked vehicles, a series of conducted tours throughout Quebec at little expense to the individuals while they learn and earn specialists' pay. Before not proceeding with a Regimental group to a specified barrack station such as St. Jerome Camp, the transport section has been entirely self-contained carrying its own tents, cooking utensils and rations so that they may bivouac at any desireble point on their route.

The MT Room in the armoury is a mechanic's delight. Its members have an actual motor set up complete in all detail for training purposes. The work tables around the room, there are carbureators, transmissions, fuel pumps, radiators, coils, generators and many other parts where capable and qualified instructors carry out the basic training. The transport section plans to continue its operations throughout the forthcoming summer and will conclude summer activities with driving, map reading and vehicle camouflage exercises in the autumn. Recruits who are interested in acquiring the knowledge of a useful civilian trade while drawing Reserve Army pay on an increased scale according to merit are encouraged to visit the transport section at the Black Watch armoury at any time to receive the full details of the benefits available to newcomers.

Good Luck!
BLACK WATCH

Compliments of
A FRIEND OF
THE REGIMENT

& CO.
INSURANCE
WRITERS
St. James Street West
MONTREAL 1

CHING
PLANTS
BUILDING
Montreal
G. Nelson, C.A.

BOOKER'S
"EL DORADO"
DEMERERA RUM
• FRUIT CURED FOR FINE FLAVOUR •

The EASTERN TRUST COMPANY
134 St. James Street West Montreal

Get out and
PLAY

There are sports for every age and disposition, sports from which every age can benefit. Choose the one which suits you best. Get out and engage in it yourself. Enjoyable as it is to watch others, being a spectator cannot give you the development of body, mind and spirit which comes from personal participation in some form of healthful sporting activity.

Molson's

The Call of the Red Hackle!

YOUNG MEN OF MONTREAL & DISTRIC

ENLIST FOR SERVICE WITH CANADA'S RESERVE ARMY

MARCH WITH "THE KILTIES"

JOIN THE BLACK WATC

(Royal Highland Regiment) of Canada

Read the account in this paper of how many young men in Montreal and district are to-day enjoying the healthy activities of training, sports, and recreation as members of The Black Watch (R.H.R.) of Canada (Reserve) right here in the Bleury Street Armoury in Montreal.

Some of these young men may be immediate friends of yours, and you may be sure they would appreciate your company in joining them in their activities.

Many of our most prominent citizens have, in the past, brought honor to themselves, to their City, and to their country through their affiliations with this famous regiment.

Fully qualified officers are ready to welcome you and to assist you in your training and team with you in Sports. The mutual benefit here is to them as well as to you, and they understand it in that way.

There is no lack of modern equipment awaiting you here for training purposes. If you are a skilled tradesman or mechanic you will be right at home, and will have the chance of developing your skill. If, on the other hand, you have no trade, you can soon become proficient in one, and at that perhaps the identical one of your choice.

Uniforms are provided, and an attractive standard of pay offered. Thus, one or two evenings a week is time well and profitably spent. Good fellowship with other young men of Montreal and district will help you enjoy the comradeship of men who are worth while.

If you are a young man 18 years of age or over, of good physical condition, and have a fair education, a welcome is awaiting you when you join The Black Watch (Royal Highland Regiment) of Canada.

WEAR THE KILT & RED HACKLE OF THE BLACK WATCH (R.H.R.) OF CANADA

FOR IMMEDIATE ENLISTMENT APPLY NOW!

BLEURY STREET ARMOURY

MONTREAL, QUE.

Serve CANADA in CANADA'S ARMED SERVICES

Administration & Training Officer in Attendance

Daily – from 9 A.M. to 5 P.M.

Evenings – from 8 P.M. till 10 P.M.

The Call of the Red Hackle!

YOUNG MEN OF MONTREAL & DISTRICT

ENLIST FOR SERVICE WITH CANADA'S RESERVE ARMY

MARCH WITH "THE KILTIES"

JOIN THE BLACK WATCH

(Royal Highland Regiment) of Canada

Read the account in this paper of how many young men in Montreal and district are to-day enjoying the healthy activities of training, sports, and recreation as members of The Black Watch (R.H.R.) of Canada (Reserve) right here in the Bleury Street Armoury in Montreal.

Some of these young men may be immediate friends of yours, and you may be sure they would appreciate your company in joining them in their activities.

Many of our most prominent citizens have, in the past, brought honor to themselves, to their City, and to their country through their affiliations with this famous regiment.

Fully qualified officers are ready to welcome you and to assist you in your training and team with you in Sports. The mutual benefit here is to them as well as to you, and they understand it in that way.

There is no lack of modern equipment awaiting you here for training purposes. If you are a skilled tradesman or mechanic you will be right at home, and will have the chance of developing your skill. If, on the other hand, you have no trade, you can soon become proficient in one, and at that perhaps the identical one of your choice.

Uniforms are provided, and an attractive standard of pay offered. Thus, one or two evenings a week is time well and profitably spent. Good fellowship with other young men of Montreal and district will help you enjoy the comradeship of men who are worth while.

If you are a young man 18 years of age or over, of good physical condition, and have a fair education, a welcome is awaiting you when you join The Black Watch (Royal Highland Regiment) of Canada.

WEAR THE KILT & RED HACKLE OF THE BLACK WATCH (R.H.R.) OF CANADA

FOR IMMEDIATE ENLISTMENT APPLY NOW!

BLEURY STREET ARMOURY

MONTREAL, QUE.

Administration & Training Officer in Attendance

Daily – from 9 A.M. to 5 P.M.

Evenings – from 8 P.M. till 10 P.M.

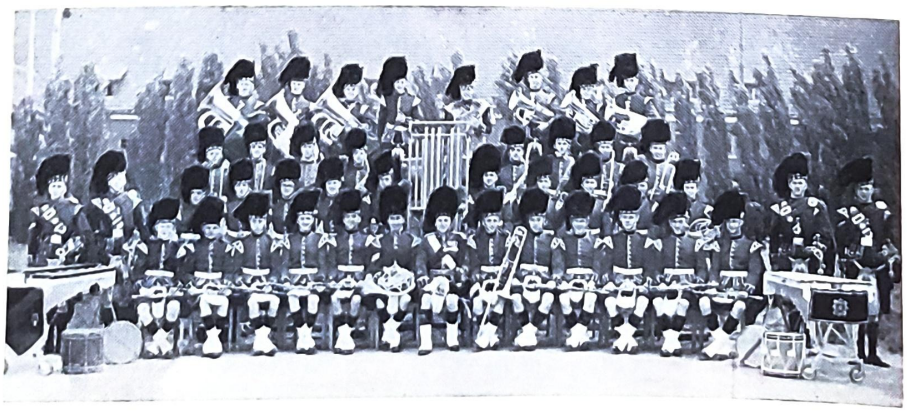
Serve CANADA in CANADA'S ARMED SERVICES

Serve CANADA in CANADA'S ARMED SERVICES

Duke of Gloucester, accompanied by Purse-bearer and Acting Army Commander (Brig. A. [illegible]), inspects Guard of Honour of 1st Bn. Scots Guards at opening of General Assembly of the Church of Scotland, 19th May, 1949.

[By courtesy of the "Evening Telegraph and Post," Dundee.

The dancers of the Military Band.



The Military Band.

Capt. Fortune, Major Campbell-Preston and Bandmaster Hicks.

Crimean Reveille (1949 Version)

Now Sam Small as tha' knows were a sowdger,
An' had fought in some reet gradely spots;
Till one day after thinking it over,
'Owd Sam said "Ah'll goan join the Scots!"

So he took his small pack an' his musket
(The one which had fell to the ground),
And made his way up to Queen's Barracks,
The place where The Black Watch is found.

Well they gave Sam a kilt an' a sporran,
A bonnet an' two pair o' trews;
An' finished it off wi' sum ho'tops,
White spats an' a new pair o' shoes.

Well Owd Sam were reet 'appy in Scotland,
Wi't Haggis an' whisky an' beer,
Till't Roosians, as might be expected,
were creatin' a fuss in't Crimea.

So the Queen down in Buckingham Palace,
Sent for Sam an' said, "Sam what dos't think,
Should we send't Black Watch to't Crimea?"
Said Sam "They'd be fair tickled pink."

So'te Watch they set of for't Crimea,
Wi' bannocks an' haggis an' tae;
'Cos they thow't they'd be needin' a N.A.A.F.I.
an' there weren't no Y.M.C.A.

Well they finally reached the Crimea,
After quite an adventurous trip;
'Cos bein' Black Watch, as per usual,
They'd forgotten the captain o't ship.

As soon as they landed they set up a camp,
Wi' a canteen that sow'd beer and fags,
An' for them as wanted, some tripe an' cowheels,
An' Brasso, an' polishin' rags.

As it happened one neet, Owd Sam were on guard,
It were a reet proper shame;
'Cos while drillin' that morning, he'd left-about turned,
And C.O. 'ad said "Take that man's name!"

So two extra guards were awarded to Sam,
Though he argued an' argued in vain;
"Sam, Sam, shut thy gob," said the C.O. at length,
"Or ah'll gi' thi' ten days fur thy pains."

So Sam he stood guard on't road by the camp,
Never thinkin' of danger at all;
When a sound like a scufflin' or scrapin' o' feet,
Came to Sam from behind a low wall.

Well, owd Sam 'ad a look an' he got such a shock,
That his owd feather bonnet turned white;
'Cos the Czar an' his Roosians in 'undreds were there,
Just startin't th' attack at first light.

So Sam he ran back an' he got't Pipes an' Drums,
An' they crept away in the neet;
What wi't Bagpipes an' Drums an' Owd Sam's big bassoon,
They were sure to gi't Roosians a freet.

Well owd Sam give the sign an' the band started up,
Wi' a noise that you've ne'er heard before;
'Cos one half was playin' "The Road to the Isles"
And't rest of 'em played "Ilkley Moor."

When't Roosians heard't noise they were fair tuk' aback,
An' they turned like one man an' they fled;
An' the man that were runnin' the fastest o't lot,
Were the Czar—he were reet at the head.

Well, 'thowd C.O. awok when he heard all this noise,
An' kep' shoutin' "By Gum an' By Gad!"
Said the Adjo, "It's Sam an' the Roosians, I think"
An' the C.O. were reet proper mad.

"Well, tha'd best goan stop it," said't C.O. quite grim,
In't best armies that isn't done;
Tha' canna start feetin' till't General gives word,
Or at least till thi' fire off a gun.

When th' Adjo. found Sam an' he saw what he'd done,
He at once took him straight to't C.O.,
Who, on hearing the story, said "Well done my lad!"
"Gradely show!" "Wizard prang" an' "What ho!"

So they gave Sam a medal, free beer for a month,
An' ever sin' that fateful day,
They play Crimean Reveille on't fifteenth each month,
To the mem'ry of Sam—so they say.

An' if tha' doant believe it, an' think that it's chaff
Ah'll advise ya' on't fifteenth, make sure;
Just listen to't pipe band an' see what they play,
An' ah'll bet thi' they plays "Ilkley Moor."

D. E.

Left to Right—Major P. Taylor, L./Cpl. Diack, Major R. N. Jardine-Paterson, Lieut.Col. G. McP. Smith, Lieut.-Col. A. C. W. May, and Major R. G. Pollok-McCall, watching a demonstration given by the 6/7th Battalion during Annual Camp at Cultybraggan, Comrie.

Regimental Customs in The Black Watch To-Day

I wonder what really constitutes a Regimental Custom; how it begins; who decides that a practice is a Regimental Custom; when and why does it die, and who kills it? I hope that one of the really knowledgeable people in the Regiment will find time to tell us. Many wise officers and men tell me that they are futile and a waste of time. Perhaps they are right, but I hope not. To give up any individual peculiarity, unless it is a harmful one, is, in these days, a big step to the end of The Black Watch, and the birth of the Umpti-eth Battalion, British Component (North), U.S.A. (if your politics are that way, read "U.S.S.R.") and Associated Land Forces. So I am sure we ought to look after our Customs. To do this, some sage must tell us what they are at the moment.

In this article, I am going to review various practices that I have known during my brief career in the Regiment, which I thought were customs, but which seem to be dying or dead, and even to be forgotten. I will also tell some of the stories which I have been told, on dubious authority, lie behind them ,and I hope somebody who is an authority, or who has access to authoritative sources, will then tell us the truth.

I shall ignore ephemeral Regimental Customs which are created by Royal Highlanders employed on the staff or extra-regimentally in order to evade a tiresome local regulation, though I may as well advise earnest students that, in a year or two, Greece may well be an interesting field for research into these curious phenomena.

1. Officers' Legs

A recent notice in *The Red Hackle* announcing the adoption of the Lovat Hose, went on to say that, when on parade with troops so dressed, officers would wear hosetops and puttees and boots like the men. This, it said, was the Regimental Custom. If it is, it is a new one.

During my service in the 1st Battalion in India and the Sudan, we only wore hosetops and puttees on route marches and when actually in command of a platoon on training. Company commanders, of course, wore breeches and, if their chargers were not wanted by the polo team, rode them. Umpires thankfully wore hose and shoes. On all other activities where the troops wore hosetops and puttees, the officers wore hose and shoes. This included the King's Birthday Parade, C.O.'s Parades, Church Parade, and even shooting on the range. Indeed, I well remember that Terror, Captain G. E. B. Honeyman, who was Adjutant then, finding me on the range in boots and puttees, and expressing himself with admirable clarity on the matter.

The difference between the lower limbs of officers and other ranks was particularly noticeable when I arrived in India in 1933. The men wore drab or dark khaki hosetops and puttees. In 1934, Lt.-Col. A. V. Holt introduced, or perhaps reintroduced, drill-coloured hosetops and puttees, which lessened the difference in colour between the men's legs and the officers'. It did not remove it, as the officers' hose remained a sort of yellowish khaki.

Wearing shoes was a much-prized privilege among officers in all Highland Regiments, and I remember noticing in the Standing Orders at the Small Arms School at Pachmari, that the dress parade was boots and puttees. But officers of Highland Regiments could wear shoes.

2. Military Band

I first joined the 2nd Battalion at Colchester in 1932, and the 1st Battalion at Meerut the next year. In each Battalion, the Military Band used to end its programmes in the Officers' Mess and its concerts to the troops and, though I am not sure of this, its outside concerts, by playing "In the Garb of Old Gaul," which merged elegantly into the National Anthem. This was not the case in the 1st Battalion in Duisburg in the autumn of 1948. It would be a pity if this tune, which was composed by a Royal Highlander during the Napoleonic Wars, were only played as a "General Salute" in honour of visiting Generals who sometimes have no connection with The Black Watch.

3. Pipes and Drums

On the other hand, the Pipes and Drums have elaborated the conclusion of their performances. They used to end by just playing "Highland Lad-

die." I am not sure when "After the Battle" was introduced. The 2nd Battalion may have done so in Palestine, but it was certainly played in Ranchi in 1942. I have an idea that we now get "After the Battle," "Blue Bonnets," and "Highland Laddie" at the end of "Retreat," and very fine it must be.

I notice a habit creeping in of standing at attention when "Highland Laddie" is played. Other Highland Regiments make rather a to-do when their Regimental Marches are played, but we never did.

We spell the tune "Highland Laddie." Other regiments spell it "Hielan' Laddie." I believe that we were the first regiment to have it as our march, and spell it in the way the Horse Guards spelled it when they authorised it in the middle of the eighteenth century.

There is a story, for which I should like to know the authority, that it was first authorised because it was the only pipe tune which the Horse Guards knew by name. It is a very old tune. Some seditious verses were set to it during the Jacobite Rebellion. When the Duke of Cumberland arrived at Edinburgh to take over Scottish Command, he was met by the city's pipe band. He asked them to play "See the Conquering Hero Comes," from Handel's Scipio, or some such tune. They could not, nor could they play "God Save Great George Our King." The Duke, who had a sense of humour, then said: "Then play the 'Highland Laddie,' and be damned to you!" In this way, the War Office, or, rather, the Horse Guards, learned that only certain tunes can be played on the Pipes, and that one of these was what they called "Highland Laddie."

A more interesting question is that of when the Pipers did first wear the Royal Stuart tartan. The picture in the Museum of the Regiment exercising on the Inch at Perth in the 18th Century does not show any pipers in any sort of Red Tartan though I believe there exist old documents authorising a red tartan for them. The print showing a detachment on parade at Dublin Castle in about 1810, shows a piper in a scarlet doublet and a 42nd tartan. I doubt if the model of a piper in the uniform of 1815 in the Museum at Perth is correct. He is wearing a Royal Stuart tartan and a scarlet jacket. It is surely doubtful whether the Royal Stuart tartan we have to-day even existed before King George IV.'s visit to Scotland in the 1820's.

4. Company Colours

The two Battalions of the Regiment adopted rather different attitudes in this matter. The 1st Battalion was not really very interested, whereas the 2nd Battalion took it fairly seriously. Bound up with this, is the question of Company flags. I do not pretend that these matters are of great importance, but they are not without interest.

Firstly, a St. Andrew's Cross on a blue field is flown by Battalion H.Q. and at the Depot. It was also the practice for Bn. H.Q. in each Bn. to carry a smaller St. Andrew's Cross on Battalion Training to indicate where it was. Similarly, Company H.Q.s carried their flags for the same purpose. In Palestine in 1938, we sometimes took our Company Flags on Detachment, and we certainly flew them over our Company Lines in the 2nd Bn. in India in 1942/43. The Flags, whose origin was purely functional, did begin in the 2nd Bn. to assume a sort of sentimental value. Indeed, the 2nd Bn. carried a small St. Andrew's Cross throughout the operations in Burma, and a replica is now in the Museum at Perth.

The only other interesting point regarding the St. Andrew's Cross is the shade of blue. Sometimes it is dark and sometimes, particularly during monsoon periods, it is pale. But I rather believe that the replica in the Museum is pale blue.

As regards the Company flags, the patterns and colours in the 1st Bn. varied. "A" Company always regarded Red as its colour, and the flag usually bore upon it a queer shell-fish which loyal men well knew was really a bursting grenade. "B" Company always had Blue as its colour and a Blue Flag. "C" (M.G.) Company certainly had a flag, because I can remember C.S.M. Dickson raging over the battlefield, followed by a mule and a small soldier (probably Pte. Forsyth), carrying a great banner of some sort, but I forget what it looked like. I do remember once hearing Lieut. B. A. Innes (now Lt.-Col.) saying that, as the M.G. Coy. was a Bn. Coy., being formed by selected men from the other Companies, it should wear the Regimental colours of scarlet and green on blue. I do not remember how it did this, if it did. In "D" Company we believed our colour to be Green, but I only remember using this colour to paint on to our baggage when we went to the Hills. Our flag was certainly a big red and white one, rather like an enlargement of the one with which markers in the butts signal misses. Nobody ever dared to point this out in our hearing, and they were very wise, because we were a pretty fierce lot. In addition, we had the welter and bantamweight champions of the Army in India (Pte. Wardrop and Cpl. Gray), and, without their assistance, we usually won the Battalion Novices' and Opens.

In the 2nd Battalion Company Colours were consistent. "A" Company was, rather surprisingly, Green; "B" was Blue; "C" was either Chocolate or Magenta or plain Brown, according to what material it could get. "D," also rather surprisingly, was Red. "A" Company's flag also bore a bursting grenade, and "B" Company's flag varied from a dreadful thing like a butcher's apron to a plain flag with a large Bee beautifully embroidered on it. Hateful men of cretinous intelligence who polluted the ranks of other Companies used to speculate as to what it was. "It'll be a flea"; "No, it's a sleepy sickness germ, much enlarged, but not enough for 'B' company!" These subhumans have by now perished miserably.

I remember a sad period in Jerusalem, when all Companies flew the Bn. St. Andrew's Cross, with the Company letter worked on it. I think it was Major G. A. Rusk, M.C., who had the backgrounds altered to the Company Colour. A fine specimen of this type of flag, belonging, I think, to "D" Company, was made for Major B. E. Fergusson in Syria, and is in the Museum at Perth.

But these had all vanished by the time I joined the Battalion in Syria, after it had left Tobruk in the winter of 1941/42. I had not seen this pattern, and I designed a new one, as I did not like the horrible yellow flag with H.Q. in dirty brown that I found in H.Q. Coy., which I took over. It looked like one of the Sanitary Squad's flags which in India showed where the mules drank, or where the Indian followers performed their natural functions. I was committed to Yellow, which was decided to be H.Q. Company's colour. So I produced a flag based on the Red Ensign. This is a large Red Flag with a small Union Jack in the top left-hand corner. I had made a large yellow flag with a proper St. Andrew's Cross on a blue field in the top left-hand corner. This was not only admired, but copied, and soon all the Rifle Companies had flags of this ensign pattern made in their own colours, and they looked very good flying over the various Company lines at Ranchi. The late Major R. C. Boyle, M.C., "C" Coy., however, stuck to the earlier pattern. Captain J. Ewan (now Major) added a Grenade to "A" Coy.'s Green "ensign," and Major B. E. Fergusson enriched Regimental Heraldry by adorning D Company's Red "Ensign" with what looked like an inquisitive prawn, but was really a Heraldic Machine Gun.

Finally, I emphasise what this article has already made clear. I am not an expert on Regimental Customs and History, but I am most interested in these matters, and so are many other Royal Highlanders of all ranks, many of whom, as things are to-day, have never served with a Battalion of the Regiment. We would be so glad to read something really good and really true about the Customs and Traditions of our Regiment.

A. C. C. B.

Magersfontein — 10th December, 1899

I'll tell you the tale of the battle,
There ain't much to tell:
Nine hundred went to the slaughter,
Nigh on five hundred fell.

Barb wire and Mauser bullets,
Thirst and a burning sun,
Mowed us down by the hundred
Ere the long day was done.

Wet was the night, cold and dreary,
Chilled were our men to the bone,
Camped out in the open,
Thinking perhaps of their home.

Onward we marched till the morning
Dawned in the east, grey and clear,
Right in front of us looming
The Boers' kopjee skyline shone near.

Away to the left of the kopjee
A rifle shot rang out,
Which to the Boers gave signal:
Mauser bullets answered our shouts.

At once came the rousing word "Charge!"
We rushed in front of their fire,
Meaning to give them the bayonet,
But soon we were checked by the wire.

Get over the wire or through it,
Drive home the charge to the hilt;
Difficult the task in the climbing,
The barbs sticking deep in the kilt.

Right in front of the battle
Our brave Wauchope lay dead,
A few yards from him lay our Colonel,
His life by the Boer bullets sped.

Letters to the Editor

The article signed A.C.C.B. in the July number cast my thoughts back to Regimental customs, good, bad, and indifferent.

I lay no claim—thank God—to being one of A.C.C.B.'s "really knowledgeable people in the Regiment," so this article must merely be taken as an expression of some of the thoughts that his article aroused.

Of course — one of the finest Regimental customs is the one that all officers should rise to their feet at different times, when the King's health is proposed on a guest night. I presume that this is due to their natural difficulty in realising that when the Vice-President says "Gentlemen—the King" he is referring to them!

Why they should stand up when the President is having a private conversation with the Vice-President I shall never know.

And I do hope that the old custom that a young officer, who carries the Colours for the first time, gives a bottle of whisky to the Drum-Major, has not been allowed to lapse. It never was in my day, because one was always reminded—by the Drum-Major! But, if nowadays Roy is allergic to whisky, I can always send him in a plain envelope the name of a grateful recipient.

Alas, there are not many B.W. officers at the Depot these days, but I am sure that they keep up the Regimental custom of never refusing an invitation to shoot.

Major Brickenden, who was commanding the Depot some few years ago (about 50) dealt with this matter very cleverly.

On the day of the general's Annual Inspection it so happened that he was the only officer present, and in reply to a very querulous comment by the inspecting general he remarked with great dignity, "Some days my officers are here. Some days they are not. To-day they are not."

The inspecting general was, I gather, puzzled but silenced.

Then again you have the almost established Regimental custom that at an important military funeral some enthusiastic soldier always lets off one round of blank at the most important part of the service.

Whatever else dies, this quaint custom must not be allowed to expire.

And you know I did like that Regimental custom that existed when I joined.

Then every subaltern was allowed to hunt, even if he was the Orderly Officer.

In that case the Adjutant had to answer for him.

After all, the chap was being paid for the job; he couldn't hunt himself as the C.O. was riding his charger, so he had little or nothing he could complain about.

Oh! and by the way, I do hope that a toast in Gaelic by a perfectly good Fife or Angus Pipe-Major after the Pibroch is going to become a Regimental custom.

The only Gaelic-speaking Pipe-Major whom I knew in the Regiment told me that he always said in Gaelic, "And may you all go to Hell," which was greeted with wise nods and gratified smiles.

When I pointed out that this seemed to me ungrateful, he replied that to polish up your full kit—put on your full kit—nearly burst your lungs —and finally, probably be pushed through a window of the Mess during a sprightly Strip-the-Willow, was, in his opinion, ill rewarded by a small tot of whisky that tasted of plate powder. Shortage of space prevents me even touching on the subject of the Regimental customs of Quarter-masters.

Should there be an overwhelming demand for it from my readers, I am prepared to give up some months of my valuable time to writing a brochure on the subject.

To turn from a serious review of the present situation of Regimental customs, may I mention some small incidents which I hope never will become customs, regimental or otherwise.

I allude to the married officer, who wished to tell his bachelor Commanding Officer that his wife was going to have a baby.

He bursts in, salutes smartly, and announces, "Sir, I am going to be a Daddy!"

This presumed ignorance of the facts of life—even by C.O.s—is seldom justified.

And, you know, I don't approve of the distinguished officer who rolled up—not in a fit condition to undertake any military duty he may be ordered to do—at the Caledonian Club an hour before his wedding.

In reply to the remonstrances of the best man he replied, "I don't want to be married; I want to go to the Zoo!"

After all, if that became a Regimental custom, where should we be for young Regular Officers?

No ardent dweller in the past could close without a few memories of Sir David Baird of the 42nd. in about 1890.

For instance, the occasion when he turned up an hour late for the Officers' Annual Revolver Test, armed with the identical ivory-mounted pistol that his ancestor had carried at Seringepatam.

After ten misses, the general asked to be allowed to inspect this interesting weapon.

On being handed to him, it immediately fell into a hundred pieces.

Whereupon, David remarked in his usual slow and sepulchral tone, "I knew you'd break it."

And so David gets an Adverse Report, which whizzes round India from general to general, who all endorse it "I concur." It finishes up with David, for his remarks, who writes "I concur"!

I have always understood that David would have immediately returned this document to the Orderly Room, had he had the faintest idea where it was situated.

Although these random reminiscences are strictly true, they may well infringe the law of libel, and so I must sign myself,

"SENEX."

IN THE CLANS and Tartans of Scotland, that handy wee book compiled by Robert Bain, Glasgow's city librarian, you will find no plate showing the MacMotzfeldt tartan. There is no reference to the Clan MacMotzfeldt. The reason is that both are recent creations. This is how they came into being.

Eric Motzfeldt, Montreal insurance broker, honorary secretary of that city's Canadian Club, and all round good fellow, was born in Denmark. He joined Montreal's Black Watch, went overseas as a lieutenant, rose to be colonel of the regiment—the only instance in the history of any Canadian Scottish regiment of a Dane achieving such rank. While in the service he used to jocularly refer to himself as The MacMotzfeldt.

The other day, G. H. Sellon, a Montreal colleague of ours, was in Motzfeldt's office, noticed a nice piece of new tartan, asked the colonel if he was having a new kilt made. The colonel told the story. A friend of his who knows an Edinburgh tartan manufacturer named Marchand told the latter of Eric Motzfeldt's connection with the Black Watch. Greatly intrigued, Marchand there and then decided to create a special tartan. He did. It's the Black Watch tartan with the Danish colors run through it in red and white squares. Moreover, tickled with the result, which is most effective, Marchand has had it registered as the MacMotzfeldt Tartan.

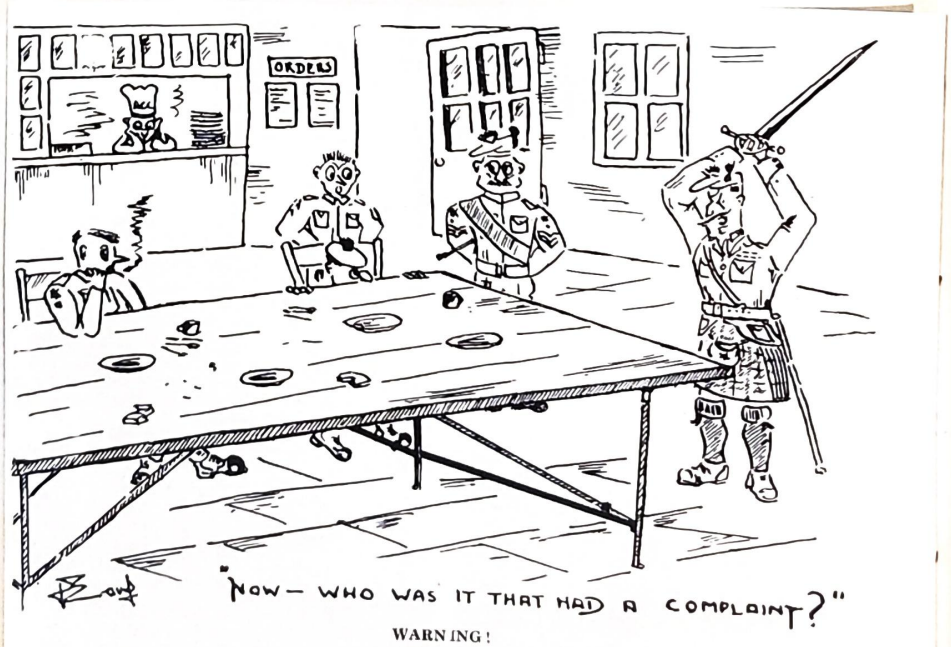
* * *

NOTE ON A. C. C. B.'s ARTICLE ON REGIMENTAL CUSTOMS.

1. **The Garb of Old Gaul.**—Both the tune and its connection with the Regiment are of considerably earlier date than the Napoleonic Wars. It was composed by John Reid of Straloch when a major and brevet lieutenant-colonel in the 42nd and published in 1770 under the title "The March of the 42nd or Old Highland Regiment." It was shortly afterwards adapted to some anonymous verses beginning "In the Garb of Old Gaul." The story can be found in Stewart of Garth's History and, in full detail, in "A Military History of Perthshire."

2. **The Piper's Tartan.**—The print on which A. C. C. B. relies to throw doubt on the correctness of a model of a piper of 1815 in the Regimental Museum does not date from 1810 but from 1840-44. It has therefore no bearing on the question. Further, the print itself may well be suspected of inaccuracy at its own date. The 42nd was in Dublin in 1838. The Official (Cannon's) Historical Record of the 42nd, first published in 1837, contains a coloured plate showing a piper in a green jacket with a kilt and plaid of a red tartan much the same as now worn. Photographic accuracy cannot be expected in the portrayal of the sett of a tartan at that date. This print of a Dublin Castle guard is one of a series of 53 coloured prints of different regiments known as Spooner's Costumes of the British Army. They can only have been drawn in a studio from rough sketches. The artist is much more likely to have gone wrong over the piper's dress than the official history of the same approximate date.

R. F. H. W.



WARNING!

W.e.f. 1st October, 1949, the Battalion Orderly Officer will wear a Claymore, from Reveille to Retreat! . . .

The Introductory Remarks to Part VII of the Manual read as follows :—

"The plan of carrying the rifle in the Namaqua bucket has stood the test of three years' experience in the corps which the compiler commands.

"Mr. Galton's description of the 'Namaqua' bucket is adhered to, with the exception of the ring in the pommel of the saddle, which gives the rifle too much play, unless braced up so tight as to be liable to chafe the horse's shoulder. This objection is obviated by two Ds, Fig. 3, *A*, *B*, on the inner side of the bucket, from which one strap *B* suspends the bucket to the stirrup leather bar under the stirrup leather. The other strap *A* passes through the staple, which is on every hunting saddle ; the bucket then rests on the saddle-flap nearly in the position of a holster and clear of the horse's shoulder.

"The bar supports the rifle, the second strap *A* checks its play, and is a safeguard against such accidents as might happen from a single strap breaking, and the rifle falling under the horse's belly and hanging from the girth at Fig. 1, *C*.

"The buckets are made for breech-loading rifles, and the flap which buttons round the barrel is intended to protect the sight, Fig. 1, *A*, *B*.

"A waterproof cover like an umbrella case made to slip over the muzzle, and lock, drawn with a cord at the small of the butt, will protect the rifle from rain. Such a case can be slipped under the waist-belt whilst skirmishing, or in settled weather can be carried under the cloak straps.

"Right arms may at first be bruised from rifles having too much play, but this only verifies Mr. Galton's remark that 'the exact adjustment may not be hit upon for some little time.'

"Those who give due attention to the adjustment of the bucket are exempt from inconvenience.

"Another merit in the 'Namaqua Bucket' is that the risk of becoming disabled by a fall with the rifle attached to the person is avoided." A. S. WHITE.

880. 56TH FOOT, BAND, 1805.—*To General Hon. C. Norton.* His Royal Highness will not object to your receiving into the Band of the 56th Regiment any Swiss, German or Italian musicians, but no French (W.O. 3/39).

REV. PERCY SUMNER.

881. COLOURS OF THE SEAFORTH HIGHLANDERS AT FORT GEORGE.—Brahan Castle, near Dingwall in Ross-shire, is the family seat of the House of Seaforth, the chiefs of the clan MacKenzie, who raised the 72nd and 78th Highlanders. Here on 24th April, 1948, two old stands of Colours were given back to the regiment by Mrs. Stewart MacKenzie of Seaforth. These Colours were the fifth stand of the 72nd Highlanders and the original stand of the 2nd Battalion of the 78th Highlanders. They were given to Keith Stewart MacKenzie of Seaforth in 1857 and had remained in the Castle ever since.

The fifth stand of the 72nd Highlanders was supplied by the Colonel of the Regiment in 1842 and presented by the Duke of Wellington at Windsor Castle on 26th January, 1842, in the presence of Queen Victoria. These Colours were carried throughout the Crimea. The honour for "Sevastopol" was granted on 16th October, 1855, but was not added as the Regiment was abroad at the time, and only returned home very shortly before the Colours were retired in 1857.

The original stand of the 2nd Battalion of the 78th Highlanders was presented in 1794 when the Battalion was raised, and was similar to those of the 78th, but bore in addition the Royal Cypher and figure "2" below the motto. These Colours were carried at the capture of the Cape of Good Hope in 1795, and were retired in 1797, when the Battalion was amalgamated with the 78th.

Except for the Queen's Colour of the 72nd, which is in a poor condition, these Colours are in an excellent state of repair and were recently netted by the Royal School of Needlework in London.

875. SEAFORTH HIGHLANDERS : UNIFORM WORN IN THE SUDAN, 1898.—The following is an extract from a letter from Corporal Laurie of the 1st Battalion Seaforth Highlanders to a member of the London Scottish. This letter appeared in the *London Scottish Regimental Gazette* of May, 1898 :—

"Ras-el-Hudi Camp, Sudan. *23rd March* 1898.

"We are here in very light order. We march with straps, pouches, haversacks and large water bottles. Our blankets—one per man—are carried on camels, along with reserve ammunition (50 rounds), supplies, and about one quart of water per man, all as brigade baggage.

"The only battalion train is six ammunition mules, with 20 rounds per man, the battalion transport, 30 mules, carrying ammunition and tools with the brigade train. We carry on our person 100 rounds in the pouches and 20 in the haversack.

"All the ammunition has been altered, by having the point of the bullet filed down till the lead appears, so that the bullet will 'set up ' on striking. Our kit-bags, valises, and great coats are on boats on the Nile, so that we have only our clothes as we stand, and a towel and pair of socks in our haversacks. In the valises are stowed our extra shirt and towel, and pair of socks, clothes and brass brushes, with one pair khaki trews. In our kit-bags are our serge tartan trews, suit khaki, one pair spats, cholera belt, cape, canvas shoes, and one or two small things.

"Before we left Cairo we were each provided with a clasp-knife and lanyard, back pad for protecting the spine, which we always wear, and most comfortable it is (the khaki coat not keeping the heat out well), shade for the back of the neck, attached to the helmet, mosquito veil, goggles, with wire-netting frames and smoked glass, useful for glare and sand-storms, knitted night cap, also very comfortable. We wear khaki spats and helmet covers, and each regiment has a distinguishing badge in the helmet. The others wear a small square of coloured cloth, but we are resplendent with tartan, badge and white hackle !"

J. O. R.

BLACK WATCH CHANGE: R.S.M. A. F. Turnbull, D.C.M. (left) points out the rings of office to Lt.-Col. V. E. Traversy, officer commanding the Black Watch (R.H.R.) of Canada (centre) and R.S.M. R. A. Dynes, M.B.E., at the change-of-command ceremony held in the unit's Bleury street armory last night. R.S.M. Turnbull handed over his post to R.S.M. Dynes at a full parade of the battalion.

(Gazette Photo.)

New Regimental Sergeant-Major Takes Over Black Watch Duties

For the first time in the history of the Black Watch (R.H.R.) of Canada battalion, a regimental sergeant-major dismissed a full parade last night.

R.S.M. R. A. Dynes, M.B.E., took command of a full turnout of Montreal's well-known battalion and dismissed it following a change-of-command parade of the unit in which R.S.M. A. F. Turnbull, D.C.M., turned over his regimental duties to R.S.M. Dynes.

Lt.-Col. V. E. Traversy, officer commanding the regiment, said that "this parade is our final farewell to our regimental sergeant-major.

"It is our farewell tonight to R.S.M. Turnbull, one of the outstanding N.C.O.'s of the battalion overseas, and a man who brought our battalion home as R.S.M.

"He stepped down to get into the reserve battalion and a short time later moved up again.

"For my money, Mr. Turnbull is one of the best R.S.M.'s we have ever had . . . on who has helped us in the post-war re-organization of our battalion."

Three cheers were given for the retiring sergeant-major who said:

"I trust that you will back up and co-operate with R.S.M. Dynes as you have backed me"

The full battalion of almost 7,400 all-ranks witnessed the impressive change - of - command ceremony when Mr. Turnbull "fell-in" and Mr. Dynes marched to a position opposite him, both opposite the officer commanding. The regimental cane-of-office was passed over by the retiring sergeant-major to his successor. Col. Traversy, after dismissing the officers, stood to attention while the new regimental sergeant-major dismissed the battalion, the first time in the history of the Black Watch of Canada that such an order was given.

While the unit stood at attention with sloped rifles and the regimental band at attention, R.S.M. Turnbull passed over a cane use of which was inaugurated in the unit shortly after the formation of the first battalion reserve of the Black Watch at the end of the Second World War. The cane bears four rings of silver. The first ring bears the title of R.S.M. and the functions. The second ring carries the name of R.S.M., R.N.C. Diplock, M.B.E.; the third R.S.M. A.F. Turnbull, D.C.M.; and the fourth R.S.M. R. A. Dynes, M.B.E.

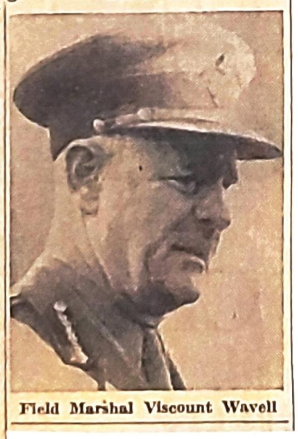
MONTREAL DAILY STAR, SATURDAY, SEPTEMBER 17, 1949

HERO OF AFRICAN FIGHTING

Field Marshal Viscount Wavell To Visit Black Watch Unit Here

FIELD MARSHAL Viscount Wavell, who was regarded by the British people in the early days of the Second World War as one of the few truly great men of the times, has accepted the invitation of Lt.-Col. V. E. Traversy, officer commanding The Black Watch (H.R.H.) of Canada, to visit the regiment in November.

Date of his arrival here, Colonel Traversy said, has not yet been fixed. Viscount Wavell, however, will spend two weeks in Ottawa and a week in Montreal. He will be the guest of the Governor General during part of the time.



Field Marshal Viscount Wavell

Black Watch Colonel

The distinguished British soldier, who commanded vastly outnumbered armies in the early days of the war, is the Colonel of all regiments of The Black Watch throughout the Commonwealth. He was commissioned in the Scottish regiment of The Black Watch at 18 after graduating from Royal Military College at Sandhurst. After service in South Africa and on the Northwest Frontier in India, he went to Russia for a year to study the language. He returned there several times to witness manoeuvres, to act as a military attache and, in 1942, to assist in the Churchill-Stalin conference.

The Field Marshal learned the language so thoroughly that during the Second World War he often surprised visiting Soviet military men by his fluency in Russian.

First Allied Victory

As Commander-in-Chief in the Middle East in the late war he was practically isolated from home on the collapse of France. But notwithstanding his awkward position he won the first important Allied land victory of the war when he routed the Italian forces and drove them 500 miles back from their advanced positions near the Egyptian frontier. In comparison with British losses of 2,000 killed and wounded, the Italians lost 140,000 prisoners alone.

Later, he became Viceroy of India, but among military men his fame will rest partly on his biography of Allenby, which is regarded as a military classic, and became the British Staff College handbook on desert fighting. A series of lectures on "Generals and Generalship" delivered at Cambridge University in 1939 also have been widely quoted. He also published an anthology of verse.

SOLDIER, POET AND AUTHOR

Many Functions Planned Here For Field Marshal Wavell

FIELD MARSHAL EARL WAVELL, one of Britain's greatest soldiers, will arrive at the Montreal Airport, Dorval, the morning of Oct. , it was announced by The Black Watch (R.H.R.) of Canada, today.

The Field Marshal, who is the honorary colonel of all regiments The Black Watch, will be a guest of the regiment during part of s stay in Canada which is expected to last three weeks. He will e met at the airport by a guard of honor of the regiment. The ame evening he will inspect a regimental parade in the Bleury street rmory, and The Black Watch ssociation will also participate.

His appointments in Montreal also include attendance at a special convocation of McGill University, on Nov. 3, an address to the Canadian Club on Nov. 7, and a variety of dinner meetings and lectures.

He will attend the annual dinner of the Black Watch Officers' Mess on Nov. 4, and a Sergeants' Mess dinner on Nov. 11, after attending the annual Remembrance Day service at the Cenotaph in Dominion Square.

A reception and tea will be given in his honor by the Black Watch on Nov. 6, and two days later he will open the regimental memorial museum which was recently organized.

Ottawa Visit

He will leave for Ottawa on Nov. 12 to be the guest of the Governor-General, and will return to Montreal Nov. 20 to take part in the annual regimental church parade of The Black Watch, to the Church of St. Andrew's and St. Andrew's and St. Paul's.

On Nov. 21, Earl Wavell will attend the dinner of the Montreal United Services Institute, and on Nov. 23, will give the annual war memorial lecture at Macdonald College, under the auspices of McGill University. On Nov. 25, the Field Marshal will attend the St. Andrew's Ball in the Windsor Hotel, and the following day a farewell luncheon will be given for him in The Black Watch armory.

Earl Wavell, who joined the Imperial Black Watch in 1901, is well-known as a poet and author as well as a soldier. He is the Chancellor of Aberdeen University, and last year was Constable of the Tower of London. He is the president of the Royal Literary Society, the Kipling Society and the Royal East Asian Society. His biography of Lord Allenby is regarded as a classic and his lectures on generalship are held to be a model of their kind.

GUEST OF THE BLACK WATCH

Field Marshal Earl Wavell To Arrive by Air Monday

FIELD MARSHAL EARL WAVELL, one of the great war leaders, will arrive at Montreal airport, Dorval, at 6 a.m. Monday on an official visit to Canada and The Black Watch (R.H.R.) of Canada. The famous soldier and author of military texts, is the honorary colonel of Black Watch regiments everywhere.

During his stay in Canada, Earl Wavell will visit the Governor-General and Lady Alexander in Ottawa, and will go to Quebec and Toronto for brief appearances, but most of his stay in the Dominion will be spent in Montreal, primarily as a guest of The Black Watch, but also to receive an honorary degree from McGill University and to address the Canadian Club.

Guard of Honor

A guard of honor of The Black Watch, commanded by Major J. P. G. Kemp will assemble at McGill campus at noon, composed mainly of all ranks who served in actual combat during the last war. It will be accompanied by the Black Watch Pipe Band, and will be inspected by the Field Marshal, who the same evening will inspect a regimental parade of the unit in the armory.

The Earl will attend the annual dinner of The Black Watch officers' mess next Friday evening, and will take the salute at the annual church parade of the regiment to the Church of St. Andrew and St. Paul, at 3 p.m. Sunday, Nov. 6. A general reception and tea at the armory will follow.

The Field Marshal will officially open the regimental memorial museum in the armory Tuesday afternoon, Nov. 8, and will attend the Remembrance Day services at the Cenotaph Nov. 11. The same evening he will be a guest of the Sergeants' Mess at its annual dinner.

To Give Lecture

During his Montreal visit the distinguished soldier will also give the special War Memorial lecture at Macdonald College, the evening of Nov. 23, and will attend the United Services Institute dinner the following evening. He will be present at the St. Andrew's ball

Wavell to Address Macdonald College Memorial Service

Field Marshal Lord Wavell, former viceroy of India and wartime commander-in-chief of British forces in North Africa, will address the fourth annual Macdonald College War Memorial Assembly Nov. 23 before the student body and faculty.

The assembly has been called yearly since 1946 to commemorate Macdonald College men and women who served in the two world wars and 74 who gave their lives.

It will be called this year in the college assembly hall where it is expected Associate Chief Justice O. S. Tyndale, chancellor of McGill University, will preside. Dr. F. Cyril James, principal and vice-chancellor of the university, will introduce Lord Wavell, and Dr. W. H. Brittain, vice-principal of Macdonald College, will reply to Lord Wavell's address. The war memorial address will be given in the evening and be preceded by a dinner.

Wavell Will Begin Visit Here Today

Field Marshal Earl Wavell, former British soldier and former viceroy of India, will arrive at Montreal Airport this afternoon at about one o'clock for a visit to Canada at the invitation of the Black Watch (RHR) of Canada.

A group of senior officers of the regiment headed by Lt.-Vol. V. E. Traversy will be on hand to greet the field Marshal when he arrives. Lord Wavell is commander-in-chief of all Black Watch regiments in the world.

Lord Wavell later will inspect the guard of honor and pipe band of the regiment on the campus of McGill University. He will receive an honorary degree from McGill Thursday.

Lord Wavell Will Arrive Monday, To Be Greeted by Black Watch

Field Marshal Earl Wavell, former Viceroy of India, will be met by a delegation of senior officers of the Black Watch (R.H.R.) of Canada when he arrives here early Monday morning via T.C.A.

Lord Wavell, now Chief Constable of the Tower of London, was commander-in-chief of British forces in North Africa in the early part of the Second World War and later took command of British forces in India before he was appointed Viceroy.

During his stay in Canada he will receive an honorary degree from McGill University.

There will be a church parade Sunday, Nov. 6, when the regiment and the Black Watch Association will attend services at the Church of St. Andrew and St. Paul at 3 p.m., after which Lord Wavell will take the salute. There will follow a general reception and tea at the armory.

Robert Sherwood, famous playwright who served with the 42nd Battalion in the First World War, will attend the mess dinner.

Lord Wavell, who is commander of all Black Watch regiments in the world, is scheduled to remain in the country until about the end of November. Lt.-Col. V. E. Traversy, officer commanding, will head the Black Watch group that will meet him upon his arrival here Monday.

Changes in the timetable of Lord Wavell's visit by the regiment yesterday, are that he will inspect the guard of honor and pipe band of the regiment on the McGill campus at noon Monday. This guard will be commanded by Maj. J. P. G. Kemp and will consist mostly of members of the regiment who saw combat service during the last war. Many of them were inspected by the Field Marshal at Salisbury Plain before the regiment left for France.

Lord Wavell will go to Toronto from Ottawa Nov. 20 and return to Montreal Nov. 23, it was learned yesterday. Owing to this change in the time table the church parade scheduled for Nov. 20 will be cancelled and the United Services Institute dinner advanced to Nov. 24.

Earl Wavell Arrives for 4-week Stay

Most of Time Will Be Spent With Black Watch

A VETERAN of Britain's wars on three continents over a period of nearly half a century stepped down from a plane at the Montreal airport, Dorval, this afternoon.

The tall, erect soldier, head of all Black Watch units, was Field Marshal Earl Wavell, who served his country in key positions during some of the most critical days of the late war.

Lord Wavell, who will spend a month in Canada, principally as a guest of The Black Watch (R.H.R.) of Canada in Montreal, was greeted by the commanding officer of the regiment, Lt.-Col. V. E. Traversy, his second-in-command, Major J. W. Knox and the adjutant, Major John Catley.

The General Officer Commanding Quebec Command, Maj.-Gen. R. O. G. Morton, C.B.E., was also on hand to welcome the man who saved Egypt during the crisis of 1940, saved India from a Jap invasion later, and finally became Viceroy of India.

FIELD MARSHAL LAST TO LEAVE

The plane which had been delayed on account of bad weather, arrived at one o'clock and carried a dozen other passengers from the United Kingdom in addition to the Field Marshal. The latter who was in mufti and wore a heavy brown overcoat, was the last to leave the aircraft.

A guard of honor of 50 men of the Black Watch under Major J. P. G. Kemp, all of whom had seen combat service in the late war, was drawn up on the tarmak along with the pipe band of the regiment under Major J. S. Williamson. The latter were in full dress with scarlet tunics, kilts and feather bonnets, while the guard of honor were in battle order with kilts.

The Field Marshal was welcomed by Colonel Traversy who introduced General Morton to the distinguished soldier. The latter met other senior officers present, including Col. M. L. DeRome, chief of staff of Quebec Command and Capt. David Walker, who will act as his unofficial aide-de-camp during his stay in Montreal.

SPEAKS TO OFFICERS WITH LONG SERVICE

The keen observation of Earl Wavell was noticeable when he turned to two non-commissioned officers standing at the foot of the steps. They were CQMS J. Kelly a veteran of 25 years service with the Black Watch, who served in two world wars; and CQMS. R. W. Oxley, who won the Military Medal during the late war when the Black Watch was fighting near Dunkirk.

The Field Marshal, who will attend a regimental parade of the regiment tonight, then turned to the guard of honor which gave him a general salute. The officer in charge advanced and asked him to inspect the unit. The pipe band played during the inspection. The famous Highland March "The 42nd" was one of the selection."

Following the ceremonies at the airport Earl Wavell was escorted to a waiting car by Colonel Traversy and his senior officers and drove into Montreal to face a week filled with activities.

116

Daily Star.

OCTOBER 31, 1949

Earl Wavell Commends Black Watch on Turnout

The pipe band of The Black Watch (R.H.R.) of Canada came under the critical gaze this afternoon of **FIELD MARSHAL EARL WAVELL**, when the latter arrived here on a four weeks' visit to Canada. Photograph taken at the Montreal Airport, Dorval, shows the Field Marshal, who has been connected with the Imperial Black Watch for 48 years, congratulating **MAJOR J. S. WILLIAMSON**, officer in charge of the band, on the fine turnout. At left are **MAJ.-GEN. R. O. G. MORTON**, C.B.E., G.O.C., Quebec Command, and **LT.-COL. V. E. TRAVERSY**, in kilts, officer commanding The Black Watch.

Officers Greet Field Marshal On Arrival at Dorval Airport

Noted Soldier Inspects Guard of Honor, Including Vets of Two Great Wars

A VETERAN of Britain's wars on three continents over a period of nearly half a century stepped down from a plane at the Montreal airport, Dorval, this afternoon.

The tall, erect soldier, head of all Black Watch units, was Field Marshal Earl Wavell, who served his country in key positions during some of the most critical days of the late war.

Lord Wavell, who will spend a month in Canada, principally as a guest of The Black Watch (R.H.R.) of Canada in Montreal, was greeted by the commanding officer of the regiment, Lt.-Col. V. E. Traversy, his second-in-command, Major J. W. Knox and the adjutant, Major John Catley.

The General Officer Commanding Quebec Command, Maj.-Gen. R. O. G. Morton, C.B.E., was also on hand to welcome the man who saved Egypt during the crisis of 1940, saved India from a Jap invasion later, and finally became Viceroy of India.

FIELD MARSHAL LAST TO LEAVE

The plane which had been delayed on account of bad weather, arrived at one o'clock and carried a dozen other passengers from the United Kingdom in addition to the Field Marshal. The latter who was in mufti and wore a heavy brown overcoat, was the last to leave the aircraft.

A guard of honor of 50 men of the Black Watch under Major J. P. G. Kemp, all of whom had seen combat service in the late war, was drawn up on the tarmak along with the pipe band of the regiment under Major J. S. Williamson. The latter were in full dress with scarlet tunics, kilts and feather bonnets, while the guard of honor were in battle order with kilts.

The Field Marshal was welcomed by Colonel Traversy who introduced General Morton to the distinguished soldier. The latter met other senior officers present, including Col. M. L. DeRome, chief of staff of Quebec Command and Capt. David Walker, who will act as his unofficial aide-de-camp during his stay in Montreal.

SPEAKS TO OFFICERS WITH LONG SERVICE

The keen observation of Earl Wavell was noticeable when he turned to two non-commissioned officers standing at the foot of the steps. They were CQMS J. Kelly a veteran of 25 years service with the Black Watch, who served in two world wars; and CQMS. R. W. Oxley, who won the Military Medal during the late war when the Black Watch was fighting near Dunkirk.

The Field Marshal, who will attend a regimental parade of the regiment tonight, then turned to the guard of honor which gave him a general salute. The officer in charge advanced and asked him to inspect the unit. The pipe band played during the inspection. The famous Highland March "The 42nd" was one of the selection."

Following the ceremonies at the airport Earl Wavell was escorted to a waiting car by Colonel Traversy and his senior officerr and drove into Montreal to face a week filled with activities.

Honored Guest

Star Oct 31/49

Lord Wavell Of the Long Chance

By G. R. STEVENS

WITH his peerage he adopted no territorial dignity, perhaps because he felt that Earl Wavell of the Israelites in Egypt would look rather silly in print. But assuredly no man of consequence in this generation has spent more of his working life in making bricks without straw than The Colonel of the Regiment, The Black Watch, the quiet unassuming gentleman who is Canada's honored guest today.

On June 10th, 1940, when Mussolini appeared on a balcony above the Piazza Venezia and gave the Roman mob what it was howling for, the odds against British force in the Middle East were rather better than ten to one. In Cyrenaica and in Tripolitania Graziani had 300,000 men on call; in East Africa Duke D'Aosta commanded a quarter million of Italy's best troops. Against this array General Wavell could muster in Egypt two armored and five infantry brigades, with bits and pieces of British and local forces in Sudan, Somaliland and Kenya. It was the darkest hour. In this same week Ribbentrop sneeringly wondered if in lieu of cannon Mr. Churchill's rhetoric would halt the sweep of the irresistible Axis armies.

It was Mussolini who declared war but it was Wavell who got in first knock. His young men were over the Libyan frontier on the night of June 11. Thereafter for four months Rome Radio hourly forecast the descent on Egypt. When it finally came Graziani's drive bogged down forty miles inside the frontier, around the small fishing village of Sidi Barrani. Wavell wearied of waiting at Mersa Matruh and despatched 30,000 men across 100 miles of waterless sand to deal with the intruders. There followed one of the most complete victories of all time: 115,000 Italians went into the bag and the Duce's remnants fled for 400 miles.

* * * * * *

AS the pursuit began Wavell switched his striking force to East Africa. There the odds were only five to one—two Indian divisions and a South African brigade against ten divisions of the cream of Mussolini's armies. But again the handfuls triumphed—an enemy debacle in Jubaland, a prolonged struggle on the mountain ramparts at Keren, led to the final surrender. Even as Eritrea fell two German corps marched into Macedonia. Wavell sped every available man to Greece; of 60,000 sent only 30,000 returned. While the Royal Navy was engrossed with these operations nine Italian divisions and Rommel's Afrika Korps were ferried to Libya. Wavell scraped the bottom of the barrel, found three brigades and advanced against the newcomers. At the price of a severe mauling he arrested enemy plans for an early assault upon Tobruk.

Concurrently General De Gaulle was addressing the Middle East commander in immoderate language, demanding an immediate attack upon Syria. Six Free French battalions were available, whereas Syria was garrisoned by a strong Vichy corps. Privately Mr. Churchill thought the thing to do was to allow De Gaulle's men to filibuster over the Palestine frontier. He was sure that Frenchman would oppose Frenchman with the utmost bitterness; if the six battalions were destroyed De Gaulle might be more civil thereafter. General Wavell rejected such a drastic lesson in manners. He rummaged about, spread a corporal's guard to screen Libya and sent three brigades against Syria. Once again the long shot came home. Damascus fell and the Middle East was secure.

When Desert Force grew into Eighth Army General Wavell moved to India to take over the defence of Burma and Malaya. The Japanese flood burst before the dykes could be raised and the Commander-in-Chief South-East Asia was confronted with a lost cause. American war correspondents, some of whom lost their tin mugs and toothbrushes in the retreat from Rangoon, were very severe upon him. It is worth noting, however, that even as British-Indian forces gave ground General Wavell prepared to win it back; he summoned Orde Wingate from Abyssinia to organize guerilla and jungle warfare. On the eve of the first Wingate expedition, General Stilwell in command of the Chinese-American forces reneged on his obligations in the projected operation. Whereupon General Wavell assumed full responsibility and despatched the British force as in terms of his original undertaking.

* * * * * *

YEARS of strain as Commander-in-Chief India and as Viceroy cost this composed Scot nothing in sure judgment nor in serene courage. He never was quite at home in the great pile of King's House at New Delhi; it was typical that he should plough up its vast lawns and turn them into vegetable gardens. To those who served under him he never can be other than "Archy" and for the best of reasons; he likes to be "Archy". Of all undress occasions I remember him best in the billiard room one evening, when "fives" were in progress. This exciting game is rather hard on the billiard cushions and it entails a good deal of racing up and down the sides of the table. The Commander-in-Chief India took up a strategic position near the middle pocket; as his adversaries dashed past him he gave them the hip, shrewdly, so that more than one opponent bounced on the floor. If the Royal Highlanders of Canada have a billiard table and if they care to risk its cloth. I am sure that The Colonel of the Regiment will not find it beneath his dignity to demonstrate the finer points of "fives."

Gazette Oct 31/49

HE PUT LIFE INTO A FORLORN HOPE

Today Field Marshal Earl Wavell arrives by plane in Montreal, and later, on the McGill campus, he will inspect a guard of honor and a pipe band of The Black Watch, Royal Highland Regiment of Canada. In the days that follow Earl Wavell will have a busy schedule in Toronto, Ottawa and Montreal.

His visit will give Canadians the opportunity to welcome and to honor one of the great figures of the war. For Earl Wavell has a place all his own in the war's grim record. In the dark first years, when all that could be hoped for was a desperate pause for preparation, there came an unforgettable lift to the heart as his little army of about 30,000 men, with inadequate equipment, moved forward against the enemy in the African desert.

It was this taking of the initiative in a dark season that seemed to broaden hope, even against the odds that seemed hopelessly great. Once last year Earl Wavell said: "I shall certainly never regret that I ordered the campaign to take place in spite of the lack of resources." And certainly no man has had less cause to regret a forlorn hope.

Earl Wavell revealed much of his own qualities in his little book, Generals And Generalship. Robustness, he said, is the prime personal quality of a successful commander. All material of war must have a certain solidity, a high margin over the normal breaking strain. "It is often said," he wrote, "that the British war material is unnecessarily solid, and the same possibly is apt to be true of their generals. But we are certainly right to leave a good margin."

Such a good margin he has himself enjoyed. But there is something more than such robustness in his greatness. There is also the heart to feel the subtler meanings of living. In his anthology of poetry, Other Men's Flowers, he collected 425 printed pages, all of which he had learned by heart, and used to recite to himself while riding his horse. He expressed his preference for Browning and Kipling, because "they have courage and humanity and their feet are usually on the ground," and his love of Keats and Shelley, because "their eyes are on the stars."

So it is that in these days Earl Wavell will be most properly honored, both by the Black Watch and McGill University, as the general of courage and humanity, who, while keeping his feet on the ground, has not forgotten the stars.

Montreal Herald - Nov 1/49

Herald Copyright (Ariess)

OLD CAMPAIGNERS MEET—Above, Field Marshal Earl Wavell inspects a guard of honor, composed of Black Watch veterans of World War II, who met him at Dorval Airport yesterday at noon. Below, the distinguished visitor pauses in his inspection of the Black Watch regiment and veterans at the Bleury st. armory last night to chat with Alex Black, second from right, who served with Wavell in the South African campaign in 1901-02.

Wavell Gives Message From Queen to Watch

A field marshal in a colonel's uniform came "home" last night to inspect one of his regiments and deliver a message from the Colonel-in-Chief, Her Majesty the Queen, to The Black Watch (RHR) of Canada.

Delayed by bad weather, Field Marshal Earl Wavell, one of Britain's most famous soldiers, landed at Dorval airport at noon yesterday on a month-long visit here as guest of The Black Watch. The Field Marshal is honorary colonel of all Black Watch regiments and turned out to inspect the unit and veterans at the Bleury st. armory last night in his colonel's uniform.

Following the inspection he told the unit that he had been summoned to Buckingham Palace by Her Majesty, The Queen, when she learned he was coming to Canada to visit the unit and charged him with bringing a personal message to the members of the regiment.

He spoke of her interest in the various regiments of the Watch of which Her Majesty is Colonel-in-Chief. She spoke of the occasions on which she had seen the Montreal unit and sent "her best wishes for all you've done," he said.

The Field Marshal also brought greetings from the 1st Battalion, now on occupation duty on the Rhine and said he considered the Officers' Mess of all Black Watch units as his home. Lord Wavell began his military career in 1901 and served as a junior officer in the South African War.

Last night as he inspected the Watch veterans he stopped to chat briefly with Alex Black who also served with the Watch in the South African campaign.

Today Lord Wavell will meet the Montreal press at a conference in the Press Club at 12.15 pm, and Friday he will attend the Officers' Mess dinner at the Bleury st. armory.

Black Watch on Parade for Famous Soldier

Kilted **FIELD MARSHAL EARL WAVELL** last night inspected a large parade of The Black Watch (R.H.R.) of Canada in its Bleury street armory, and pronounced that he regarded the battalion as smart, efficient and possessing a fine regimental spirit. The distinguished soldier is shown above inspecting one of the companies behind which is drawn up some of the regiment's veterans. He is accompanied by **LT.-COL. V. E. TRAVERSY**, officer commanding the unit.

Russians Are Unreliable Says Noted General

Touring Field Marshal Honors Press Club With Pleasant Visit

THE Russians are "very sociable," but if you have to do business with them, that's another matter, according to Field Marshal Earl Wavell, one of Britain's greatest wartime leaders, who said today that in business, the Russians are "unpunctual, untruthful and unreliable."

Earl Wavell, who is honorary colonel of The Black Watch (R.H.R.) of Canada, is paying his first visit to Canada. Arriving by air from the United Kingdom on Monday, he will be here for two weeks, fulfilling a number of engagements principally with the local Highland unit. He will then spend a week with Their Excellencies the Governor-General and Lady Alexander, in Ottawa, and bring his four weeks' visit to the Dominion to a conclusion by keeping several appointments in Montreal, during the last week of this month.

Today he was the guest of the Montreal Men's Press Club where he met—and apparently enjoyed meeting—a large number of local newspapermen, even making a hesitant approach to speaking French of which he has a working knowledge.

He was the luncheon guest today of the advisory board of The Black Watch, and tomorrow he will receive an honorary degree from McGill University.

Views on Russia

His views on the Russians were based on many visits to the Land of the Soviets since 1911, including two trips during the war years when he was one of Mr. Churchill's senior military advisers.

He said that his "toughest" job was "when I had five campaigns on my hands all at the same time." He referred to his job as Commander-in-Chief, Middle East, when he conducted operations in Abyssinia, Eritrea, Greece, and Syria which overlapped. Later he became Commander-in-Chief, South West Asia, and finally Viceroy of India.

The great soldier, noted as a poet and author, expressed his admiration for Rommel "as a front line soldier." He said he would have liked to discuss the North African operations with the German leader. Referring to war memoirs a friend of his was writing, the Field Marshal said he was convinced that Rommel committed suicide after having been discovered as a participant in the plot to assassinate Hitler.

Against Single Units

Lord Wavell was emphatic in condemning thoughts, frequently, he said, found in high places, of turning all foot soldiers into a single infantry corps. "This step will destroy all our regimental traditons. The regimental spirit is the backbone of our army," he said. The Field Marshal added that such was particularly true of the Highland units. "When you get down to the human values there is no doubt whatever that traditions count."

Asked what he considered his most difficult task in the war, the distinguished soldier said: "Undoubtedly the defence of the Middle East." He added that apart from a raid or two, and the destruction the Japanese navy caused to shipping in the Bay of Bengal and Indian Ocean, the Japs never pressed the advantages they really had over weak Allied defenders.

"Looking at it from our side it looks as though the Japs made many mistakes and missed several good chances," the Field Marshal said. "Of course, it may be true that they thought we had weaknesses too, and that we made mistakes. You cannot know everything that is in the enemy's mind, and, anyhow, India was saved, and we retook Burma," he added. The most critical time for him, Earl Wavell said, was May, 1941, when he had five campaigns on his hands at the same time.

The Field Marshal was met at the club by E. Letellier de St. Just, president, and by several of the directors. He was accompanied by Lt.-Col. V. E. Traversy, officer commanding, and Major J. W. Knox, second-in-command, of The Black Watch, and expressed his sincere pleasure at the reception accorded him.

Earl Wavell Gives Queen's Message to Her Regiment

Field Marshal Addresses Big Turnout Of Black Watch at Armory Parade

A MESSAGE from Her Majesty the Queen extending her good wishes to the Black Watch of Canada, was conveyed to the Montreal regiment last night by Field Marshal Earl Wavell, who attended the weekly regimental parade in the Bleury street armory.

The distinguished soldier, who pointed out that the Queen was the Colonel-in-Chief of the regiment, was dressed in the uniform of The Black Watch as its honorary colonel. He arrived in Canada yesterday morning on a four-weeks' visit to the Dominion, most of which time he will spend as a guest of the local Highland unit.

Given General Salute

Veteran of a score of campaigns, the Field Marshal wore a breastful of ribbons as he appeared at the parade accompanied by Lt.-Col. V. E. Traversy, the officer commanding, and was greeted with the General Salute on the command of Major J. W. Knox, second-in-command. The spacious armory's parade floor was almost packed with the large turnout of officers and men, and which included members of The Black Watch Association, all veterans of the regiment. Pipe and brass bands were in full dress uniform, providing a spectacle of color that was enhanced by the skirl of the pipes as Earl Wavell passed along the ranks during the inspection, chatting every now and again with both young and old soldiers.

One man who caught his fancy was veteran Alec Black who served in the same battalion as the Field Marshal in the South African War.

Former C.O.'s Present

The veterans were in charge of Lt.-Col. A. C. Evans, while looking down from the balcony were many former commanding officers of the regiment and battalion commanders including Lt.-Col. G. S. Cantlie, D.S.O. honorary lieutenant-colonel; Col. Andrew Fleming, V.D., Col. A. T. Howard, V.D., Col. P. P. Hutchison, E.D. and Col. H. M. Wallis, D.S.O., M.C. Many other senior officers who had commanded the unit or served as company commanders paraded with the association.

The Field Marshal said that when Queen Elizabeth heard he was visiting The Black Watch in Canada, she summoned him to Buckingham Palace and asked him to convey her best wishes to the officers and men, and to congratulate them on their splendid record in the last war. "Her Majesty," Earl Wavell said, "has a wide knowledge of the affairs of the regiment, and takes a continual interest in its welfare."

Messages also were relayed by the distinguished visitor from the Imperial Black Watch, now stationed on the Rhine, and from General Sir Neil Ritchie, who, Earl Wavell disclosed, is to be appointed to the British Military Mission in Washington, next year. General Ritchie, who has a distinguished record of service in both world wars, and is also a member of The Black Watch "family," has been a visitor to the Montreal Black Watch on several occasions during trips to Canada and the United States.

Lauds High Standard

Field Marshal Wavell claimed for the Black Watch "the highest standard of any infantry unit in the army."

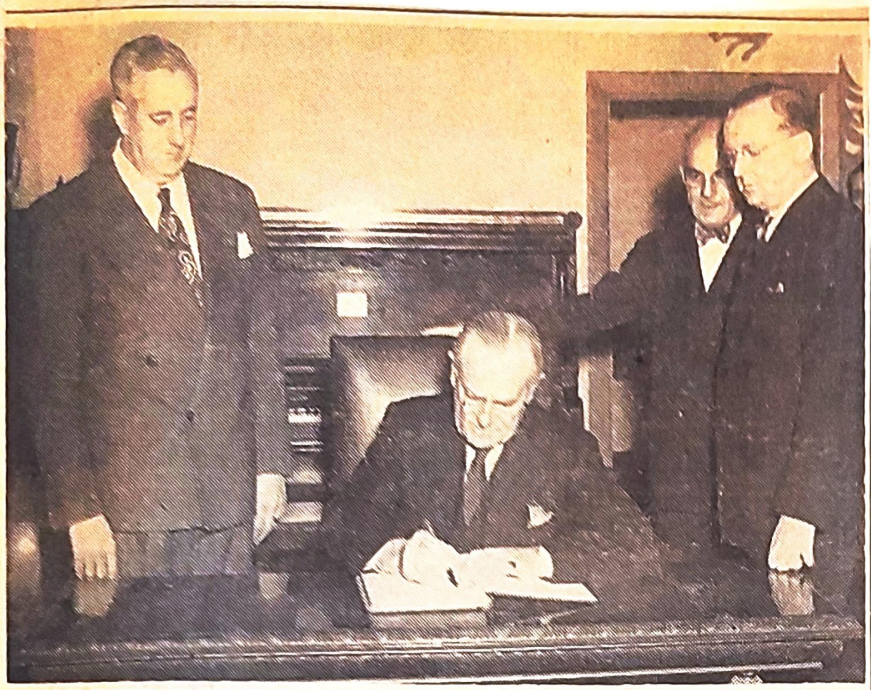
He said that a Labor member of the British House of Commons, during a debate at Westminster, described the Black Watch as being "the finest example of the regimental spirit extant," and a unit in which many men were proud to serve. "There has never been a time when the reputation of the regiment has stood as high as it does today," the Field Marshal added.

"But we are having a struggle to maintain our regimental spirit," he continued. "We have been reduced to one regular battalion, yet we have had enough applications since the war to fill three battalions. You have built up a remarkable regimental spirit in this battalion, and I hope you will maintain it despite those who say that all infantry should be treated as a single corps. We know that is wrong, because it would destroy the regimental spirit which is the foundation of a good unit."

At the conclusion of Earl Wavell's address, Colonel Traversy called for three cheers for the regiment's honorary colonel which were given with gusto. The Field Marshal then went to the Officers' Mess where all the officers of the regiment were introduced.

Russians

(Concluded From Page Three)



ACCEPTS HONORARY MEMBERSHIP: Field Marshal Earl Wavell, honorary colonel of the Black Watch, yesterday accepted an honorary membership in the Montreal Men's Press Club during a noon-hour visit and press conference in its Laurentien Hotel quarters. Looking on as Earl Wavell signs the visitors' register are: **G. J. Fitzgerald**, club vice-president; **E. Letellier de Saint Just**, club president; and **D. M. Legate**, club past president. (Gazette photo by Davidson)

Earl Wavell Accepts Club Membership

Star - Nov 2/49

Guest of the Montreal Men's Press Club in the Laurentien Hotel yesterday, **FIELD MARSHAL EARL WAVELL** accepted an honorary membership in the club from the president, **E. LETELLIER de SAINT JUST**, left, editor of La Patrie.

Russians Sociable But Unreliable Wavell Tells Montreal Newsmen

Gazette Nov 2/49

While Russians are "very sociable," in business they are "unreliable," Field Marshal Earl Wavell, first Allied military leader in the Second World War to score a major victory against the Axis, said here yesterday.

He made this statement when, as a guest of the Montreal Men's Press Club, he was discussing military matters in an informal way.

In Canada as a guest of the Black Watch (R.H.R.) of Canada, he will spend a few weeks fulfilling a number of engagements mainly with the local Highland unit of which he is honorary colonel. He will spend a week in Ottawa with the Governor General and Lady Alexander.

"The Russians are very sociable but if you have to do business with them, that's another matter," he observed. In business the Russians were "unpunctual, untruthful and unreliable," he said.

His views on the Russians were based on numerous trips to that country since 1911 including two trips during the war years when he went there as one of Prime Minister Churchill's senior military advisers.

Having to wage five campaigns simultaneously in the Middle East was his "toughest" job of the war, he explained. As Commander-in-Chief of the Middle East he conducted campaigns in North Africa, Abyssinia, Eritrea, Greece and Syria "all at the same time."

A man of broad culture Field Marshal Wavell has compiled an anthology of English poetry. His favorite poets include Milton, those of the Romantic Revival, Kipling and Masefield. He is also author of a book "Allenby In Egypt."

But when talking about military campaigns he analyzes them dispassionately in the manner of the true professional soldier. He expressed great admiration for Marshal Rommel "as a front line soldier."

He would have liked to discuss the North African campaign with the great German desert fighter, he said. He was convinced Rommel committed suicide after being discovered in a plot to assassinate Hitler.

He expressed himself strongly against the idea of organizing all foot soldiers into a single infantry corps. He was firmly convinced such a step would destroy regimental tradition which was of great value to army life.

He said the Middle East campaign was the most difficult task of the war. In the Far East campaigns he found that the Japs neglected to take advantage of many openings, "but then they might have thought we had weaknesses too and made mistakes."

The Field Marshal was met at the club by E. Letellier de St. Just, president, and several of the directors. He was accompanied by Lt.-Col. V. E. Traversy, officer commanding the Black Watch and Maj. J. W. Knox, second-in-command.

He attended a luncheon yesterday with the regiment's advisory board and tomorrow evening he will be given an honorary degree at McGill University.

Wavell Enjoys Day's Rest Following Busy 48 Hours

Field Marshal Lord V. Wavell has an "off" day today following two busy days of official ceremonies marked with all the pomp for which the Black Watch is famous.

Here on a month's visit as the guest of The Black Watch (RHR) of Canada, Lord Wavell arrived Monday by plane and was greeted by Watch officers and a guard of honor composed of regimental veterans of World War II. That evening he inspected the 42nd Battalion and unit veterans in the Bleury st. armory.

Yesterday he held a press conference in the Montreal Men's Press Club and was luncheon guest of the advisory board of The Black Watch.

He told newsmen that while the Russians were "very sociable" in business they are "unpunctual, untruthful and unreliable." His views were based on numerous trips to that country since 1911 including two trips during the war years.

His toughest job of the war, he said, was waging five campaigns simultaneously in the Middle East. As Commander-in-Chief of the Middle East he conducted campaigns in North Africa, Abyssinia, Eritrea, Greece and Syria "all at the same time."

Tomorrow at 8.30 pm the Field Marshal will attend a special convocation at McGill University where he will receive an honorary degree. Friday he will be the guest at the annual Officers' Mess dinner of The Black Watch at the unit's armory.

Sunday he will attend a general reception at the armory and Monday he will address a Canadian Club Luncheon. Gazette Nov 2/49

Gazette

ON AND OFF THE RECORD

Nov 2/49

• ***TRIAL RUN?*** *There are quarters which view the current Canadian visit of Field Marshal Earl Wavell as a possible prelude to his appointment to succeed Field Marshal Viscount Alexander, as governor-general of Canada. An appointment is due next summer, when Viscount Alexander's five-year term expires.*

◆ ◆ ◆

• **POSSIBLE DISCORD:** Field Marshal Earl Wavell and Sir Thomas Beecham receive honorary degrees at a special McGill convocation this week. As honorary colonel of the Black Watch Regiments, Earl Wavell could be given an escort of pipers for the occasion. Sir Thomas, a noted musician, has often voiced outspoken disdain of the pipes as a musical instrument. Then there could be discord.

◆ ◆ ◆

120

Two Field Marshals . . .

. . . Will Attend Convocation

TWO British field marshals will head an array of distinguished guests at this evening's special convocation which McGill University will hold at 8:30 o'clock in the Sir Arthur Currie Memorial Gymnasium - Armory. The degree-granting ceremony is open to the public to the limit of space available.

Both field marshals will be present in an official capacity. His Excellency Viscount Alexander, Canada's Governor-General is "Visitor" of McGill by Royal charter of the university, and also an honorary graduate. Field Marshal Earl Wavell will be present to receive the honorary title of Doctor of Letters.

Sir Thomas Beecham, noted orchestra conductor, will have conferred on him the degree of Doctor of Music, honoris causa, and Prof. David Hughes Parry will receive the honorary degree of Doctor of Civil Law.

* * *

CANADIAN military leaders will be present, including Hon. Brooke Claxton, Minister of National Defence; General H. D. G. Crerar and Major-Gen. R. O. G. Morton. There will also be a large turn-out by the Royal Highlanders of Canada (Black Watch).

Great interest has also been shown by the devotees of music in this evening's ceremony due to the presence of Sir Thomas Beecham.

Members of the local Bench and Bar will also be present to witness the granting of a degree on Professor Parry, who next week will deliver three public lectures in Montreal.

McGill Plans to Honor Three Britons Tonight

Three prominent Britons will be honored tonight at a special convocation of McGill University. They are Lord Wavell, Sir Thomas Beecham and Dr. David Hughes Parry.

These ceremonies, first to be held in the evening in many years, will take place in the Sir Arthur Currie Memorial gymnasium-armory beginning at 8:30. The university has announced that all its friends, to the capacity of the gymnasium which seats 2,500, will be welcome to attend. On hand will be a special body of student veterans in honor of Field Marshal Wavell.

Lord Wavell, who will be introduced by the principal, Dr. F. Cyril James, will receive a doctorate of letters. Sir Thomas Beecham, who will be introduced by Dean Douglas Clarke of the faculty of music, will receive a doctorate of music. Dr. Parry, director of the Institute of Advanced Legal Studies of the University of London will receive a doctorate of civil laws.

Dr. Parry, who will deliver the convocation address, will be introduced by Prof. John Hughes, fellow Welshman and chairman of McGill's department of education.

Chancellor Orvill S. Tyndale will preside and confer the degrees. Both the pipe and military bands of The Black Watch will furnish music. Their Excellencies the Governor General and Lady Alexander will be entertained prior to the convocation at a dinner in the Faculty Club given by the McGill Board of Governors, and attended by the university's department chairmen.

Their Excellencies and General H:D.G. Gregar and the Hon. Brooke Claxton, minister of defense, will then attend the convocation ceremony.

McGill's New Graduates

McGILL this evening adds three distinguished names to its list of graduates, a Scot, an Englishman and a Welshman. The first is that great soldier and man of letters, Earl Wavell, the second a distinguished musician, Sir Thomas Beecham, the last a profound student of law, Prof. David Hughes Parry who will deliver the address of the evening.

The occasion will be both happy and fruitful. The three recipients will be honored that an institution so famous as McGill has sought to honor them. The address of the evening dealing with the interactions of law and society cannot fail to be illuminating.

Star — Nov. 3/49

Regimental Museum of Black Watch Traces Story of Famed Canadian Unit

Nov 3/49

Exhibits ranging from a 14th century crossbow to copies of General Eisenhower's proclamation ending the Second World War are to be seen in the regimental memorial museum of the Black Watch (R.H.R) of Canada being made ready for formal dedication by Field Marshal Earl Wavell next Tuesday afternoon.

The museum, unique in Canadian military circles, is being set up in the Bleury street armory through the co-operation of the regiment's historical committee made up of Col. P. P. Hutchison, Maj. E. B. Finley, Lt.-Col. H. A. Johnston and others.

The exhibits, designed to trace the growth and development of the Black Watch from its inception in Canada in 1862 to the present, are broken down into four periods: "1. Early days of the Imperial Black Watch; 2. Early days of the regiment in Canada; 3. First World War; 4. Second Word War.

Changes in style of the regiment's dress are shown through a uniform worn by the late Stanley Bagg, prominent member of the regiment at the turn of the century. Then the kilts were worn with a red tunic and Glengarry. Changes in head gear are reflected in a staff hat worn years ago by Brig. A. Hamilton Gault, D.S.O., E.D., who founded the Princess Patricia's Canadian Light Infantry and took that unit overseas.

The regiment's history is pictured in a number of paintings by well known Canadian artists including Maurice Cullen, R.C.A., Corp. J. McQueen, A.R.C.A., and Ben Taplin. There are letters from Sir Arthur Currie written in the thick of battle in the First World War and many other important documentary exhibits.

There are the horns of "Flora Stuart", a goat picked up in Belgium in the First World War and adopted by the regiment as a mascot. There are historical data pertaining to the part the regiment played in defending Canada against the Finian raids and two copies of every medal ever issued by the King.

While in Germany during the Second World War, Lt.-Col. V. E. Traversy, officer commanding the regiment, collected a number of Nazi iron crosses, flags, and naval ensigns including one flown by the cruiser Prince Eugen before she was sunk at Wilhelmshaven.

The museum is established "in memory of those who gave their lives on active service and of the many who served the regiment throughout the years in peace and war."

THE MONTREAL DAILY STAR, THURSDAY, NOVEMBER 3, 1949

Relics on Display

Lord Wavell to Open Museum Of Black Watch Regiment

A HISTORY of The Black Watch will be presented to Field Marshal Earl Wavell, honorary colonel of the regiment, when he officially opens the regimental historical museum in the Bleury street armory, on Tuesday afternoon.

A large attendance is expected. An equally-large turnout is expected Sunday afternoon for the regimental church parade, following which Lord Wavell will take the salute during the march past.

One of the more unusual exhibits of the museum, which is being dedicated as a memorial to men of the regiment who died in the last war, is a 14th Century Italian arquelast, a reminder of the development of military arms.

In Four Sections

The museum is divided into four sections, the first dealing with pictures and souvenirs of the Imperial Black Watch; the second with the early history of the Canadian Black Watch; the other two dealing with the regiment's records in the two world wars.

Along with the collection of weapons, paintings, medals and documents, the museum contains Nazi swords and daggers, presented by Lt.-Col. V. E. Traversy, present commanding officer.

Col. P. P. Hutchison, E.D., chairman of the regiment's historical committee, recalled the story of the relics of Toby Jones. Toby, court-martialled and discharged from one Canadian unit was accepted by the Black Watch and went into action in the First World War. He must have had "something," for he became the unit's Scout Sergeant, won the Distinguished Conduct Medal, and, later, a second one; and wound up with a commission and the Military Cross.

That's only one of many stories behind the museum pieces. The first Victoria Cross won by a Canadian in the First World War also is on exhibit. It was awarded L/Cpl. Fred Fisher for valor at the second Battle of Ypres when gas was used for the first time.

Distinguish... Soldier, Musician, Professor Honored at McGill Convocation

McGill University was host to distinguished guests at a colorful convocation ceremony last night in the Sir Arthur Currie Memorial Gymnasium-Armory. Left to right, **CHIEF JUSTICE O. S. TYNDALE**, Chancellor, who presided; **SIR THOMAS BEECHAM**, who received an honorary degree of Doctor of Music; **HIS EXCELLENCY VISCOUNT ALEXANDER**, Visitor of McGill; **HER EXCELLENCY LADY ALEXANDER**; **FIELD MARSHAL EARL WAVELL**, who received the honorary degree of Doctor of Letters; **PROF. DAVID HUGHES PARRY**, who had conferred on him an honorary Doctor of Civil Law and who delivered the convocation address; and **DR. F. CYRIL JAMES**, principal and vice-chancellor. (Other pictures on Page 25.)

Three Eminent Britons Given Doctorates By McGill University

Earl Wavell, Sir Thomas Beecham And Dr. D. H. Parry Are Honored

A DISTINGUISHED soldier-statesman, a renowned figure in the world of music and one of the great minds in the English-speaking legal world, were honored last night at a brilliant convocation ceremony at McGill University.

The university bestowed its highest honors on Field Marshal Earl Wavell, Sir Thomas Beecham and Prof. David Hughes Parry. Professor Parry delivered the convocation address, praising the role which Canadian universities were playing in the rehabilitation training of veterans and stressing the importance of the maintenance of high ideals of service.

Field Marshal Wavell, commander-in-chief of British forces in the Middle East during the war, and later Viceroy of India, was awarded the honorary degree of doctor of letters. Sir Thomas, conductor of the Royal Philharmonic Orchestra, received an honorary doctorate of music, and Professor Parry, director of the Institute of Advanced Legal Studies at the University of London, was awarded the honorary degree of doctor of civil law.

CHANCELLOR PRESIDES AT BRILLIANT FUNCTION

Chief Justice O. S. Tyndale, Chancellor of the university, presided at the ceremony in the specially decorated Sir Arthur Currie Memorial Gymnasium-Armory.

Members of the Board of Governors and Senate, professors and students were joined by a large number of citizens who gave a warm demonstration of welcome to the distinguished visitors by lengthy ovations following each degree granting.

Their Excellencies Viscount Alexander and Lady Alexander walked in the academic procession and were accorded places of honor on the platform.

Viscount Alexander, in his capacity as Governor-General, is "Visitor" of McGill by Royal charter. The university is proud to claim both as honorary graduates.

PROFESSORS SPEAK BRIEFLY IN WELSH

A human interest note was added to the time-honored rites of graduation when Prof. John Hughes, chairman of the department of education, spoke briefly in Welsh while introducing Professor Parry for his degree.

Professor Parry, not to be outdone, added a few sentences in Welsh at the conclusion of his convocation address. Natives of Wales, both Professor Hughes and Professor Parry learned to speak Welsh before they learned English.

DR. F. CYRIL JAMES EXTENDS WELCOME

The university's welcome to the distinguished guests was extended by Dr. F. Cyril James, principal and vice-chancellor, who spoke as follows: "Your Excellencies, Mr. Chancellor, ladies and gentlemen: It is my privilege, officially and personally, to welcome you to this convocation. And in your name, as well as in my own, I welcome our guests of honor.

"Somebody has suggested that one of our distinguished guests is the Field Marshal of Forlorn Hopes. It is a proud title and one that endears him to us. Was there ever a hope more forlorn than that of Major General James McGill when he organized the defences of Montreal during the perilous days of the last war that touched the fabric of this city? It may be that there was. I remember, Your Excellency, a day when you pinned on the breasts of a small group of McGill students in sky-blue uniform the decorations earned by their gallantry in that aerial Battle of Britain which is now one with the story of the Spanish Armada in our traditions. Mankind will long remember the greatness of those, who by courage and strength of character, have hammered forlorn hopes into the shape of victories.

RARE AMONG MYRIADS OF MANKIND

"Great musicians have not as often been our guests, perhaps because they are rare among the myriads of mankind, but there are those among us who can remember the years when this university gave succour to the musical life of Montreal during the bleak ordeal of economic depression. I can assure you, Sir Thomas, that we welcome you not only as a great musician but as one of that small group of individualists who still give strength and colour to a world that becomes daily more stereotyped.

"In regard to lawyers, I can assure Dr. Parry that their reputation has risen markedly at McGill during the past century. I find from our records that the first Dean of the Faculty of Law, Mr. Badgley, who addressed the spring convocation in 1855, pointed out that the number of graduates from that faculty was small and suggested that 'the assembly might consider this no public loss, inasmuch as the profession is not a general favorite. We have grown wiser during the intervening years, and the number of distinguished lawyers in this hall tonight is testimony of our warm welcome to a great jurist and teacher.

"One hundred and twenty years have passed since McGill University held its first convocation. My predecessor George Jehosophat Mountain presided, and the Montreal Gazette of that time informs us that the gathering was attended by 'numerous and respectable individuals.' Indeed the Gazette is more specific. 'Though there was none of the gaudy appearance and display characteristic of religious or Masonic processions, yet the ceremony presented more charm than if decked out with all the pageantry of romance.'

IS THERE ANY ROMANCE GREATER OR MORE MOVING?

"I do not know what the editor of the Gazette had in mind. There have been many convocations since that time and I hope that all the audiences, including tonight's, comprise 'respectable individuals'. But how can we avoid the 'pageantry of romance'? Is there any romance greater or more deeply moving than the simple biographies of the men who have stood on this platform at convocation in order that they might be admitted to McGill University? Scientists and surgeons, geologists and humanists, soldiers and statesmen—your mind evokes their memory and their names come quickly to your tongue.

"We cannot, tonight, think upon the achievements of our guests and banish the 'pageantry of romance' from our thoughts. We are in the presence of a great romance, our minds run upon their successful accomplishment of tasks that lesser men thought impossible. He would be a dull mind who can see no romance in legal research, in musical achievement or in the arts of war and statesmanship.

"We are gathered here tonight to salute greatness. I do no more than express in words the warmth of welcome that is in our hearts when I express our pride and our happiness."

DEAN CLARKE PRESENTS SIR THOMAS BEECHAM

Immediately following the principal's welcoming address, Sir Thomas Beecham was introduced for the honorary degree of Doctor of Music by Dean Douglas Clarke of the faculty of music who said: "Mr Chancellor, I have the honor and great pleasure of presenting to you Sir Thomas Beecham, Baronet, to receive at your hands the degree of Doctor of Music.

"Sir Thomas is known the world over. With the vast array of evidence open to us as to Sir Thomas' accomplishments—(not I may say, unaccompanied by the occasional assurance of his own word)—I feel it somewhat superfluous to enlarge upon them.

"We know, for instance of his almost successful efforts to make the English people like opera. Of his great variety of achievements, I may say briefly that he produced in London alone over 120 operas, of which some 60 were new to England or revivals of neglected works. He introduced many of the operas of Strauss, including Elektra, Salome, Rosenkavalier. London saw for the first time under his direction the Russian Ballet—also, for the first time, Petroushka and the Rite of Spring.

"To him we owe, to a large degree, the early performances, and the increasing public appreciation, of the words of Sibelius and Delius.

"By chance I was looking up the composer Offenbach the other day in Grove's Dictionary. And there it is stated that 'Tales of Hoffman' was first popularized in England at His Majesty's Theatre by Sir Thomas Beecham in 1910.

FOUNDED MANY ORCHESTRAS IN HIS TIME

"Sir Thomas has founded many orchestras in his time. In 1909 he visited my home town in England with I suppose the first of his orchestras Otto Tamini, his tenor, may still be an interesting memory to him. But the solo violinist was no less than Kathleen Parlow of Toronto.

"Mr. Chancellor, in presenting to you Sir Thomas Beecham for the Honorary degree of Doctor of Music in this University I present a man who has never stinted himself in his devotion to the greatest art of all. He has spent his life in his chosen service of love to music. He has fostered music by his wealth and the encouragement of the young composer. He has always been in the forefront of music — always realizing before others who were the significant composers, and what the significant works.

"We salute Sir Thomas as a fierce champion of music, a fearless pioneer, and, to many of us, the greatest musical interpreter in the world.

"Mr. Chancellor, I present to you Sir Thomas Beecham."

COMPATRIOT, STUDENT AND INTERPRETER

Professor Parry was introduced in the following words in English by Professor Hughes:

"Mr. Chancellor, I have the honor of presenting to you a compatriot, student and interpreter of the principles of jurisprudence, shrewd editor and prolific author in the field of legal literature, university teacher and administrator, enterprising pioneer in advanced legal education, congenial companion and wise leader, luminous of judgment and broad of vision, a friend and counsellor alike of the nation's youth and of its academic leaders, a trusted and clear-sighted elder of his church, who embodies in his versatile personality the quiet strength of his native countryside, the liberal culture of Wales and of Britain, the legal insight of good King Howel the law-giver, and the stately courtliness of the Mabinogion and of the Round Table, a Welshman In whose fiery love of his own land no hatred of another's finds a place.

Mr. Chancellor, I present to you David Hughes Parry — scholar, gentleman, Christian — in order that you may confer upon him the Degree of Doctor of Civil Law, honoris causa."

The Montreal Daily Star.

MONTREAL, FRIDAY, NOVEMBER 4, 1949

Two Famous Field Marshals Meet in Academic Surroundings

Star photo—Adrian Lunny

HIS EXCELLENCY VISCOUNT ALEXANDER, left, and FIELD MARSHAL EARL WAVELL. Both had McGill men under their command during the late war.

Former comrades-in-arms and leaders of Commonwealth armies met last night in peaceful academic surroundings. Chatting about old times, just before the convocation ceremony at McGill, are

DR. JAMES PRESENTS EARL WAVELL

Earl Wavell was presented by Dr. James who spoke as follows:

"Mr. Chancellor, I have the honor to present to you, Archibald Percival Wavell,—who needs no introduction.

"The medals that he wears attest his military career, and we remember with deep thankfulness the names of those commands in which he carried the burden of our destiny upon his shoulders. Commander-in-Chief Middle East evokes the memory of a great campaign in the days when our military assets were few. Supreme Commander South-West Pacific recalls a darker hour and a greater courage which in the days when many despaired, laid the foundations of ultimate victory.

"It is appropriate that he should be Constable of the Tower of London, and Chancellor of an ancient university. The ancient traditions of our peoples are imbedded in his wisdom. In the hours of his loneliness, he recalled the poetry that expresses the hopes and ideas of our forefathers, and his greatest book is the story of Lord Allenby, under whom he served in an earlier war. He has set forth brilliantly his reflections on the art of generalship, touching in these writings the heights of literature. He has also sounded its depths, and suffered that fate, usually reserved for professional academicians, of having his books assigned to students requiring reading for examinations.

"Good soldier, humanist, statesman and author, McGill is happy in the opportunity to pay honor to a great man. We are proud, too, of the splendid part that graduates of this university have played in the annals of the regiment that he commands. Tonight, by the authority of the Senate, I present to you the Colonel of the Regiment, The Black Watch, Field Marshal Earl Wavell, in order that you may confer on him the degree of Doctor of Letters, honoris causa."

REV. CLIFFORD KNOWLES PRONOUNCES BENEDICTION

Professor Parry then delivered his address which was followed by benediction, pronounced by Rev. Clifford Knowles, university chaplain, and the playing of "God Save the King" by the band of the Royal Highlanders of Canada (Black Watch).

Members of the Board of Governors at the ceremony included W. M. Birks, J. W. McConnell, Paul F. Sise, John C. Newman, Ross Clarkson, J. D. Johnson, James A. Eccles, Henry Morgan, Dr. John R. Fraser, Hartland Molson, B. C. Gardner and Eric Leslie.

The degree-granting was preceded by a dinner given by the Chancellor and the Board of Governors in the Faculty Club for the recipients of the three honorary degrees.

Their Excellencies Viscount Alexander and Lady Alexander were present at this dinner as were also the chairmen of various university departments.

The aides-de-camp attending His Excellency were Air Vice Marshal Frank S. McGill, Brig. Guy Gauvreau and Major Desmond Chichester.

Her Excellency was attended by Miss Elizabeth Lawrence, lady-in-waiting.

Dr. Leon Gerin-Lajoie, vice-dean of the faculty of medicine, University of Montreal, represented Msgr. Olivier Maurault, rector, at the degree-granting ceremony.

Special guests present included General H. D. G. Crerar; Major-Gen. R. O. G. Morton, and Lieut.-Col. V. E. Traversy.

CHIEF JUSTICE O. S. TYNDALE, left, in his capacity as Chancellor of McGill, confers upon SIR THOMAS BEECHAM, distinguished musician, an honorary doctorate of music during the special convocation at the university last night.

erous acclaim of
degree of Doctor
AVELL at McGill Univ
HIEF JUSTICE O.

se greeted the conferring of an
ters on FIELD MARSHAL EARL
special convocation last night.
Chancellor (left) conferred the

McGILL HONORS BRITONS: In the scarlet robes and black velvet John Knox caps of academic honorary doctors, three Britons eminent in army, music and legal fields of their country await conferring of honorary doctorates by McGill University last night in Sir Arthur Currie Memorial Gymnasium-Armory. With them in academic robes, at left, is **Viscount Alexander**, Governor-General of Canada and University Visitor. Left to right they are: Viscount Alexander; **Field Marshal Earl Wavell**, British wartime Commander-in-chief of the Middle East; **Professor David Hughes Parry**, director of the University of London Institute of Advanced Legal Studies; and Sir **Thomas Beecham**, famed English symphony orchestra conductor. (Gazette Photo.)

The Gazette Nov. 4/49

Wavell, Beecham, Hughes Parry Receive McGill Honorary Degrees

800 Attend Colorful Ceremony in Sir Arthur Currie Memorial Gymnasium-Armory; Welsh Professor Gives Convocation Address

By BETH PATERSON

Three eminent Britons in the fields of army, music and law received honorary degrees last night in a half-hour ceremony at Sir Arthur Currie Memorial Gymnasium-Armory with some 800 Montrealers in evening dress, street dress and army uniforms looking on.

Field Marshal Earl Wavell, wartime Commander-in-chief of British forces in the Middle East and later Viceroy of India, was awarded the honorary degree of doctor of letters.

Sir Thomas Beecham, famous British symphony orchestra conductor and producer of operas, received an honorary degree of music.

Professor David Hughes Parry, Welsh-born legal scholar and director of the Institute of Advanced Legal Studies at the University of London, received the honorary degree of doctor of civil law.

The brief and colorful ceremony was performed under an assembly of multi-colored flags and university banners and to the accompaniment of full band and pipe band of The Black Watch (R.H.R.) of Canada in recognition of Lord Wavell's colonelship of The Black Watch (R.H.R.).

Viscount Alexander, Governor-General of Canada, attended the ceremony as University Visitor, with Lady Alexander.

The convocation address was delivered by Professor Hughes Parry who urged that education continue to have its foundation in "a broad, liberal base."

"It is now more essential than ever that men and women whom the universities train must continue to be the natural leaders of their communities," he said. "To ensure this the education which they are given must continue to be wide and liberal at the base, however narrow it may become at the peak."

He pointed to the rapidity of change in the economic life of Britain, and said that in education "a broad, liberal base is a safe foundation on which to make quick, successive, fundamental readjustments."

"Modern history, beginning from the England of 1780, is a series of dissolving views," he said. "In each generation a new economic life half obliterates a predecessor little older than itself.

"The mere rapidity with which changes occur in all fields creates for universities most serious problems of administration, finance, organization but most important, problems of adjusting the form and content and restating the purpose of university education itself."

The ceremony opened at nine o'clock with a slow academic procession of some 60 members of the vice-regal party, university's board of governors, senate and students' societies of Scarlet Key and Red Wing. It was opened with a prayer for the university government, teaching staff and students by Rev. Clifford Knowles, university chaplain.

Special guests in the academic procession included Gen. H. D. G. Crerar, commander of the Canadian Army Overseas during Second World War; Maj.-Gen. R. O. G. Morton, general officer commanding, Quebec Command, Canadian Army; Lt.-Col. V. E. Traversy, officer-commanding Black Watch (R.H.R.) of Canada; Air Vice-Marshal Frank McGill and Brig Guy Gauvreau, honorary aide-de-camps to Viscount Alexander; Major Desmond Chichester, aide-de-camp to Viscount Alexander; and Miss Elizabeth Lawrence, lady-in-waiting to Viscountess Alexander.

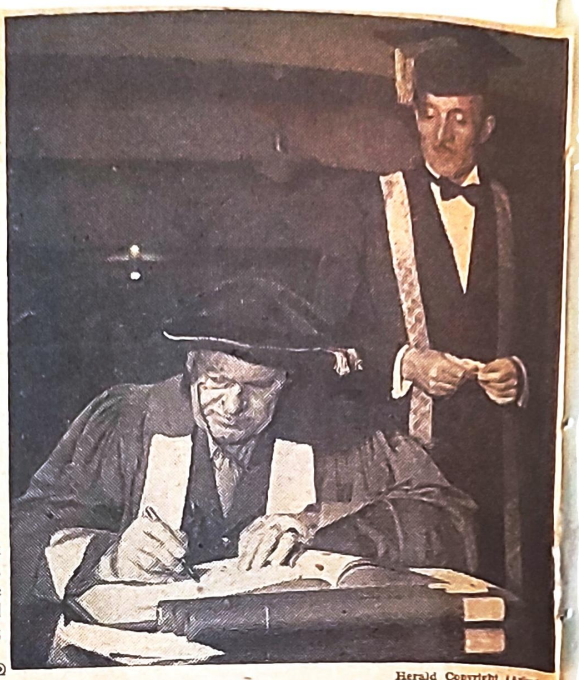
Dr. F. Cyril James, principal and vice-chancellor of the university, welcomed the honorary degree recipients. In reference to Lord Wavell, he remarked that "mankind will long remember the greatness of those who, by courage and strength of character, have hammered forlorn hopes into the shape of victories."

He welcomed Sir Thomas Beecham "not only as a great musician but as one of that small group of individualists who still give strength and color to a world that becomes daily more stereotyped." Of Professor Hughes Parry, Dr. James commented that "the number of distinguished lawyers in this hall tonight is testimony of our warm welcome to a great jurist and teacher."

The honorary degrees were conferred by Associate Chief Justice O. S. Tyndale, chancellor of the university. Lord Wavell was presented for his degree by Dr. James; Sir Thomas Beecham by Dean Douglas Clarke of the faculty of music and Professor Hughes Parry by a fellow Welshman, Professor John Hughes, chairman of the university's department of education.

Herald Copyright (Arless)

CONVOCATION PRINCIPALS—Prior to McGill University's special convocation, held last night in the Sir Arthur Currie Gymnasium, principals of the ceremony posed for The Herald cameraman. From left to right they are: Chancellor O. S. Tyndale; Sir Thomas Beecham, degree recipient; Viscount Alexander, visitor to the university; Lady Alexander; Field Marshal Earl Wavell, degree recipient; Dr. David Hughes Parry, degree recipient and convocation speaker; Principal and Vice-chancellor Dr. F. Cyril James.



Herald Copyright (Arless)

SOLDIER HONORED—Field Marshal Earl Wavell, recipient last night of an honorary doctorate of letters from McGill, dutifully signs for same in the university's book of honor, promises "to uphold to the utmost of my ability the honor and dignity of this university." Principal and Vice-chancellor Dr. F. Cyril James looks on.

Liberal Education Is Extolled As McGill Honors British Notables

By WALTER TURNER

University - trained men and women, inculcated with broad outlooks, must continue to be community leaders, a distinguished gathering was told at a special McGill Convocation last night in the Sir Arthur Currie Gymnasium by Dr. David Hughes Parry, former Vice-Chancellor of the University of London.

Dr. Parry's address followed the conferring on him of an honorary doctorate of civil law, a doctorate of music to Sir Thomas Beecham and a doctorate of letters to Field Marshal Earl Wavell.

"In the past," declared Dr. Parry, "the university-trained man or woman tended to be the natural leader, possibly because the university aimed at giving him a generous measure of liberal education. It is at this moment more essential than ever that the man and woman the universities train must continue to be natural leaders. To ensure this, the education they are given must continue to be wide and liberal."

In introducing Lord Wavell, Principal Dr. F. Cyril James referred to him as a "good soldier, humanist, statesman and author."

In introducing Sir Thomas Beecham, music faculty dean Douglas Clarke saluted him as "a fierce champion of music, a fearless pioneer and, to many, the greatest musical interpretor in the world."

Introducing Dr. Parry, Prof. John Hughes, chairman of McGill's department of education and fellow Welshman, addressed him briefly in Welsh, called him "scholar, gentleman and Christian."

Chancellor O. S. Tyndale presided and conferred the degrees. Principal James welcomed the guests who included Governor-General Alexander and Lady Alexander.

Both the pipe and military bands of the Black Watch were on hand to provide music and salute their chief, Field Marshal Wavell.

Lord Wavell To Be Feted

Star Nov 4/49

A tea and reception for Field Marshall the Earl Wavell will be held in the Officers' Mess, The Black Watch (Royal Highland Regiment) of Canada following a regimental church parade taking place on Sunday afternoon.

Lady Allan, Mrs. W. H. Clark-Kennedy, Mrs. Andrew Fleming and Mrs. W. E. MacFarlane will preside at the tea table.

Gazette Nov 4/49

A tea and reception for Field Marshal the Earl Wavell will be held in the Officers' Mess, The Black Watch (Royal Highland Regiment) of Canada following a Regimental Church Parade taking place on Sunday afternoon.

Lady Allan, Mrs. W. H. Clark-Kennedy, Mrs. Andrew Fleming and Mrs. W. E. MacFarlane will preside at the tea table.

"A GALLANT OUTLOOK ON THIS WORLD"

Gazette Nov 4/49

Yesterday McGill University conferred its honorary degree upon Earl Wavell. The honor, rightly and truly, came to him as a great soldier, who gave new heart to the world in a season of great darkness.

But such academic honor comes to him all the more fittingly because he is not a soldier only but a great lover of poetry. And it was during wartime that he gave to the world his own collection. It was an anthology, which he had entitled "Other Men's Flowers." It was a modest title, taken from the line in Montaigne: "I have gathered a posie of other men's flowers and nothing but the thread that binds them is my own."

Yet the thread not only bound them but held them as a collection. The selection revealed the man. It is an anthology of forthright verse, befitting "a workaday man who prefers plain gold, silver or metal work to elaborate jewellery." It is a collection of poems in which the writers speak clearly of the things they know, and have a reason for the faith that is in them. That is the quality that Earl Wavell has admired.

Not for him are the poets of the modern school who write of the incoherent with eccentricity. To Earl Wavell such poets are like theatrical managers who "choose an ungainly chorus who can neither dance nor sing nor act, but can only posture and grimace to capture attention."

But his dislike of the oddly modern is not only for the sake of form but for its want of the old and essential quality of courage — "of the want of a gallant outlook on the pains and pleasures of this world through which we have to pass." It is Earl Wavell's conviction that the true poets should be as much leaders amidst life's conflicts as the military commander. They should be able to rally their followers and to give them heart, and when they console, their consolation should have in it power of healthy healing.

Earl Wavell has said of his anthology that he only provided the thread to hold the selected poems together. But the thread is strong and sinewy, and the poems it encloses have in them the qualities of unbroken life.

Earl Wavell To Get Haggis

Star - Nov 4/49

Black Watch Officers Hold Dinner Tonight

Haggis and the ceremonial presentation of snuff in a huge ram's head to all guests will again feature the dinner held by officers of The Black Watch (R.H.R.) of Canada, who will have Field Marshal Earl Wavell as their chief guest tonight.

Skirling of the pipes around the dinner tables on the armory floor will take the distinguished soldier back in memory to similar gatherings in his own regiment. The event probably will be the most Scottish in character of all the round of tours, inspections and dinners he will attend in his four weeks' visit to Canada.

It is expected that the Field Marshal will attend the Alouette-Argos game tomorrow, as he claims some knowledge of the American type of football. On Sunday afternoon he will take the salute at the church parade of the Black Watch to the Church of St. Andrew and St. Paul. On Monday he will address the Canadian Club at lunch in the Windsor Hotel. He will be introduced by A. Deane Nesbitt, president of the club.

THE MONTREAL DAILY STAR,

Earl Wavell Attends Black Watch Dinner

Dressed in the uniform of the Black Watch, **FIELD MARSHAL EARL WAVELL**, is shown above, centre, when he attended the annual mess dinner of the Canadian Black Watch last night in the Bleury street armory. In the photograph, left to right, are: **MAJ.-GEN. R. O. G. MORTON, C.B.E.**, General Officer Commanding, Quebec Command; **LT.-COL. V. E. TRAVERSY**, officer commanding; Field Marshal Wavell; **BRIG. J. B. WEIR, O.B.E.**, commander of the 12th Infantry Brigade, Reserve Army; and **MAJOR J. W. KNOX**, second-in-command, who will take command of the unit at the end of this year.

Major J. W. Knox to Command Montreal Highland Regiment

Lt.-Col. V. E. Traversy Announces Successor to Take Over at Year's End

ANNOUNCEMENT was made last night by Lt.-Col. V. E. Traversy, officer commanding The Black Watch (R.H.R.) of Canada, that Major J. W. Knox, an officer with a similar record in the regiment, would succeed him at the end of December.

Colonel Traversy, a subaltern officer who was seriously wounded in Northwest Europe but returned to the 1st Battalion and finally commanded it in action, has been in command of the Reserve unit during the last three years. Major Knox, who joined the regiment in 1935, also went overseas as a junior officer and fought with the unit during some of its fierce actions.

No Greater Honor

The announcement was made at the annual mess dinner of the regiment at which Field Marshal Earl Wavell, honorary colonel and guest of the regiment since he arrived from the United Kingdom on Monday, was the guest of honor. In making a presentation to Colonel Traversy, on behalf of the battalion, Lord Wavell said that there was no greater honor that could be bestowed on a soldier than to command a regiment, and there was no higher honor for a commanding officer than to command a unit of The Black Watch.

Robert E. Sherwood, noted American author and dramatist, who was a guest of the regiment, said that probably he was the only instance of a member of The Black Watch who never sought promotion. "I joined the 42nd Battalion in the First World War as a private in Montreal," he said, "After the war I returned to Montreal and was demobilized—still a private."

The United States guest said that after hearing Lord Wavell, and learning of the progress being made in the post-war years by The Black Watch, it had filled him with a sense of emotion, a great deal of pride, and with much awe. He paid tribute to Lord Wavell's reputation as a soldier, and to the fact that McGill University had conferred on him a doctorate in letters.

Profoundly Grateful

Speaking "officially" as an "other rank," Mr. Sherwood said that after 31 years as a writer in the United States, and after serving his country in the Second World War, there had never been a day when he had not been profoundly grateful for the opportunity and privilege he had of serving in The Black Watch of Canada.

Colonel Traversy reported on the regiment's activities during the past year and conveyed the regrets to those present of the inability of Col. Sir Montagu Allan, C.V.O. and of Lt.-Col. G. S. Cantlie, D.S.O., to attend the dinner. He said that Colonel Cantlie has been an active officer of the regiment for 64 years.

The commanding officer said that the unit today had not only a full establishment of officers, but a surplus. The "other ranks" members were still short 500, but 100 recruits had joined during the period. Many soldiers had been retired for various reasons. He paid tribute to the service of ex-R.S.M. Turnbull, and said that in acquiring R.S.M. Dymes, to replace him, they had obtained a senior N.C.O. of much experience and ability.

The regiment had scored many successes during the year, particularly in military ski events and shooting, and for the first time in 18 years the officers had won the Robert Burns shooting trophy in competition with the sergeants' mess. He said that the camp at Valcartier last summer had been successful, and referred to the opening of the regimental museum which would always be a symbol of the regimental spirit, and a constant reminder of the regiment's great history and traditions.

All One Family

Lord Wavell, after recalling many incidents of his career in the Imperial Black Watch, ended by saying that "we are all one family, owing allegiance to the history and traditions of one regiment." He said he could assure them of the sincere desire of the parent regiment to continue its close association with the Canadian regiment, an association which it valued highly.

The Field Marshal was thanked by Maj.-Gen. G.E. McCuaig, C.M.G., D.S.O., who said that during the short time Lord Wavell had been with the regiment, he had added greatly to its morale, including that of all ranks, and, if possible, had stimulated their pride in its accomplishments.

Highland honors were paid to both Lord Wavell and to Colonel Traversy. Major Knox called for three cheers for them. The dinner was marked by the usual Black Watch customs of the pipers, under Pipe Major J. Hinton parading in the haggis, and of the passing of snuff in ornamental rams' heads. The pipe and brass bands of the regiment also played selections during the evening.

(Gazette Photo.)

BLACK WATCH DINNER: Shown in the above photo, taken last night at the Black Watch (R.H.R.) of Canada officers' mess dinner meeting are left to right: **Maj.-Gen. R. O. G. Morton**, GOC Quebec Command; **Lt.-Col. V. E. Traversy**, officer commanding the regiment; **Field Marshal Earl Wavell**, guest of honor; **Brig. J. B. Weir**, and **Maj. J. W. Knox**, second in command of unit.

Maj. James W. Knox New Officer Commanding Black Watch Here

Appointment of Maj. James W. Knox as officer commanding the Black Watch (R.H.R.) of Canada, succeeding Lt.-Col. V. E. Traversy, was announced last night at the annual regimental reunion dinner at which Field Marshal Earl Wavell was guest of honor.

Field Marshall Wavell, as honorary colonel of the regiment, spoke to the gathering of the background of the Black Watch 42nd Battalion in the Old Country and related personal anecdotes of the homeland regiment.

One of the principal speakers in the officers' mess was Robert Sherwood, well known playwright, who recalled how he enlisted with the regiment in Montreal, went overseas, and was discharged in Montreal.

"I enlisted as a private and was discharged as such," he said. "Nobody ever offered me a promotion."

At the head table were: Col. A. A. T. Howard, Brig. J. B. Weir, Col. A. L. S. Mills, Lt.-Col. B. C. Gardner, Col. H. M. Wallis, Col. R. L. N. Ewing, Mr. Sherwood, Lt.-Col. C. S. Cantlie, Maj. J. W. Knox, Lt.-Col. Traversy, Maj.-Gen. R. O. G. Morton, Maj.-Gen. G. E. McCuaig, Lt.-Col. G. L. Ogilvie, Maj.-Gen. W. W. P. Gibsone, Col. J. D. MacPherson, Lt.-Col. F. S. Mathewson, Col. J. Alan Magee, Col. W. S. M. MacTier, Maj. D. H. Walker, Col. Andrew Fleming.

Lord Wavell will take the salute opposite the United Services Club at the church parade tomorrow afternoon.

COMMANDING OFFICER cuts haggis, oatmeal mixture cooked in sheep's stomach, carried by four officers. Another officer follows with bottle of Drambuie.

GHLAND HONORS are paid Lt.-Col. V. E. Traversy, retiring CO. As part of regimental rites, officers stand on chairs and place right foot on table.

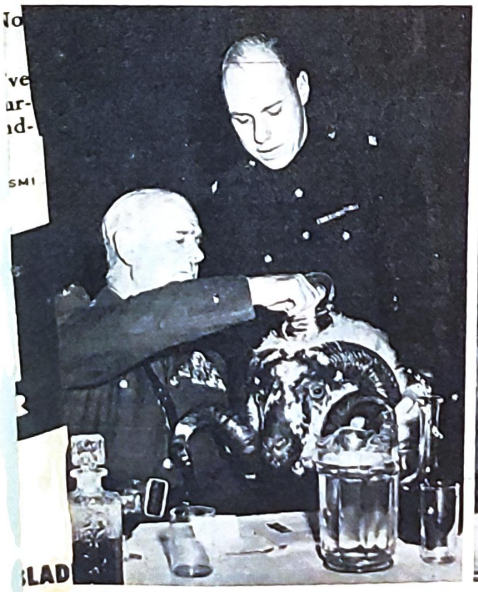
Wavell Visits Black Watch

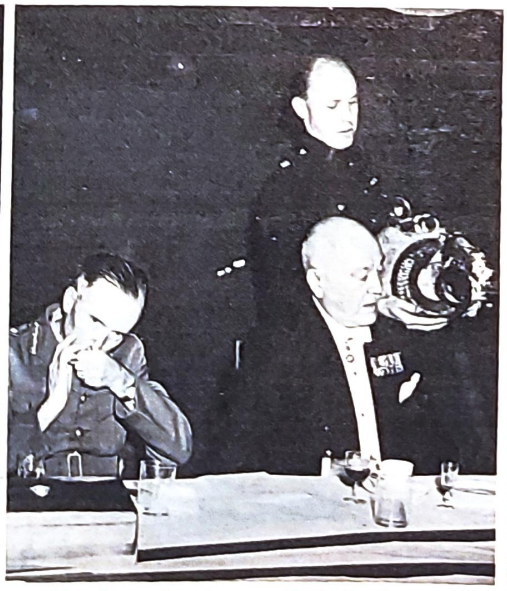
Traditional Ceremony Marks Annual Mess Dinner

N 1739 a newly-formed police force helped bring law and order to the Scottish highmds. Because of its conscientious vigil, it beme known as the Black Watch, to distinguish from red-coated British troops. Graduating full military status, the Black Watch took part the capture of Montreal in 1760. A hundred rs later a Canadian battalion of the regint was organized, the Black Watch (RHR) Canada which served with distinction through h world wars.

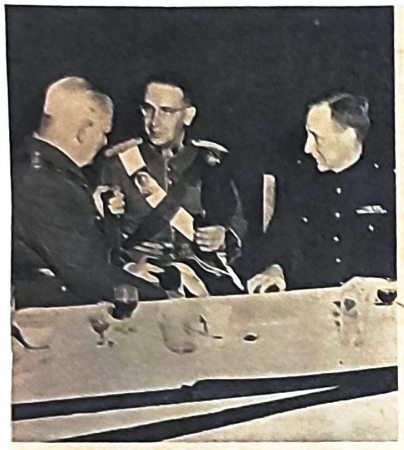
Today, the Canadian battalion spices its peace time activities with the same colorful traditions that stamp the parent body. At a recent annual mess dinner in Montreal, officers demonstrated their allegiance to old highland and army customs by parading the haggis and passing the snuff box in a ram's head. An interested participant was the guest of honor, Field Marshal Earl Wavell, who began his military career in 1901 as a junior officer in the Black Watch and is now colonel of the regiment.

WAVELL presents silver plate to Lt.-Col. V. E Traversy on behalf of Montreal's Black Watch.





IONAL CEREMONY at conclusion of dinner, Wavell reaches for box in ram's head. Maj.-Gen. R. O. G. Morton, CBE, (centre) GOC Quebec Command, sniffs snuff while box goes to Maj.-Gen. G. E McCuaig, CMG, DSO, VD. Maj J. E. Catley, (right) sneezes appropriately.



BANDMASTER W. L. Turner has glass of port with Wavell. In photo at right, eminent Black Watch veteran, noted playwright Robert E. Sherwood (seated) chats with Major S. J. Matheson, MC, and Lt.-Col. John H. Molson, MBE, ED.

PIPE-MAJOR plays lament in memory of fallen comrades. Many guests were veterans of World War I. In last war, Black Watch suffered heavy casualties.

Can. Army Photos by Capt. Geo. Cooper

The Gazette

Cherish Traditions, Wavell Urges At Black Watch Museum Opening

Criticism of the modern tendency to scorn and ignore tradition was voiced here yesterday by Field Marshal Earl Wavell in officiating at the formal opening of the regimental memorial museum of the Black Watch (R.H.R.) of Canada.

Addressing members and friends of the regiment in its Bleury street armory, Lord Wavell said it was "foolish to destroy or weaken regimental spirit, as some reformers would do." It was the second time he had made that point since his arrival in the country. Yesterday he went further to say it was dangerous to do away with tradition in any branch of life.

"In times of stress and danger, our spirit is strengthened and quickened by pride in our regiment and its traditions, and memory of the exploits of comrades who went before us," he said.

In officiating at the dedication which he was especially invited to of the regimental museum, Lord Wavell discharged the task for Canada, as colonel of all Black Watch regiments throughout the world.

The ceremony, which took place on the drill hall floor, included an invocation by Rev. R. J. Berlis, chaplain of the regiment. Brig.-Gen. G. Eric McCuaig, who commanded the regiment in 1920-23, presided. Lt.-Col. V. E. Traversy, officer commanding the regiment, and Maj. James W. Knox, second in command and next commanding officer, were also present.

Among those who examined the exhibits after formal dedication of the museum were former commandants of the regiment including Lt.-Col. George Stephen Cantlie, D.S.O., V.D., who commanded the regiment from 1909 to 1915, and Sir Montague Allan, honorary colonel of the regiment.

'Proud History'

"I am greatly honored by the privilege of opening this museum in which are enshrined not only the proud history and traditions of the Black Watch of Canada, but the imperishable memory of your illustrious dead who fell in the two Great Wars," said Lord Wavell.

"They fell in the mud of Flanders, on the famed Vimy Ridge, which is for ever Canada, on the beaches of Dieppe, in Normandy, at Antwerp and on the Scheldt, in the forests of Germany and on the Rhine. Their bodies lie on foreign soil, but they are not dead, they live in your hearts and in your memory. You will not forget them, all of us, wherever we serve, who wear the Red Hackle, will not forget them. They are comrades of those who fell when the regiment first went into action at Fontenoy, a defeat more glorious than many victories, or at Ticonderoga, or at Waterloo, or in all the many battles our great regiment has fought since its beginning over 200 years ago.

"It was a wise thought to dedicate this museum to your fallen comrades, and to enshrine the memory of their sacrifice here amongst the records of the regiment's history. For to a regiment its history is a thing that lives not in the past, but in the present and animates its whole being. Every man who joins a regiment like this feels its history taking hold of him from the first moment. Every service given, almost every word spoken is colored by past glories and traditions by fellowship with those who served before.

"That is why you and I, and all of us here, know how foolish is any proposal to destroy or weaken the regimental spirit, as some reformers would do. This modern tendency to scorn and ignore tradition and to sacrifice it to administrative convenience is one that wise men will resist in all branches of life, but more especially in our military life, where in times of stress and danger our spirit is strengthened and quickened by pride in our regiment and its traditions, and memory of the exploits of comrades who went before us.

"I am very honored to open this museum. The parent regiment shares the pride of the Black Watch of Canada in its records and achievements, and I know that our alliance will be strengthened by the memorials here of the glorious past that we share."

BLACK WATCH MUSEUM OPENED: Sir Montagu Allan, honorary colonel of the Black Watch (R.H.R.) of Canada, is shown (top) examining exhibits in the regimental memorial museum opened by **Field Marshal Earl Wavell** in the Bleury street armory yesterday. Sir Montague is accompanied by **Maj. James W. Knox**, second in command and next commanding officer. At right, are shown: **Col. Paul P. Hutchison, K.C.**, who was instrumental in assembling the exhibits and developing the pattern of the museum; Lord Wavell who opened it in his capacity as colonel of all Black Watch regiments throughout the world, and **Lt.-Col. V. E. Traversy**, officer commanding the regiment.

(Gazette photos by McAllister)

Standard—Dolan.

FIELD MARSHAL ATTENDS TODAY'S GAME. Neither cold nor misty weather dampened the interest of Field Marshal Earl Wavell in this afternoon's Alouettes-Argos grid game here. Above, he sits between Lt.-Col. and Mrs. V. E. Traversy of the Black Watch. Directly behind is Major James W. Knox, who took over the Black Watch Command from Lt.-Col. Traversy last night, and Mrs. Knox.

Montreal Herald Nov 9/49

Herald Copyright (Holland)

WAVELL OPENS MUSEUM — Field Marshal Earl Wavell is shown, centre, after he officiated at the opening of the regimental museum of the Black Watch (RHR) of Canada, yesterday. Shown with Field Marshal Wavell are Col. Paul P. Hutchinson, left, and Lt.-Col. V. E. Traversy.

Gazette

Black Watch Museum Opens Today Portraying Famous Unit's History

Field Marshal Earl Wavell, former Viceroy of India and Commander-in-Chief of the Middle East Forces in the Second World War, will formally open the regimental memorial museum of the Black Watch (R.H.R.) of Canada in the Bleury street armory at 3.30 o'clock this afternoon.

Lt.-Col. V. E. Traversy, officer commanding the regiment, last night issued a general invitation to the public to attend the ceremony owing to the unique character of the display. Highlight of the program will be the unveiling of a plaque on the wall of the museum stating it has been "established in memory of those who gave their lives on active service and of the many who served throughout the years of peace and war with the Black Watch (R.H.R.) of Canada."

Col Traversy said last night that "it is the only Scottish military museum of its kind in Canada."

He pointed out that it encompasses not only the history of the Canadian battalion but the service record of the Black Watch Imperials as far back as 1700.

"We hope all Scotsmen and friends of the regiment will attend the opening of our museum and will enjoy the background and Scottish history that it displays," Col. Traversy said.

The museum has been planned over the past two years and was completed through the assistance given the regiment by Quebec Command of the Army and the generosity of friends of the regiment who contributed the necessary funds as well as the time and energy in the selection of the historical items that are shown.

The officer commanding the unit said: "We will consider it a memorial to those members of the regiment who gave their lives on active service as well as to those many thousands who have loyally served in the battalions of the regiment in peace and war."

He added: "It has been established so that all ranks of the regiment may enjoy the proud history of the Black Watch (R.H.R.) of Canada and the distinction with which its battalions have served this country in the past."

An exhibit to be featured will be the Victoria Cross won by the late Fred Fisher and presented to the regiment by his family.

Col. Paul P. Hutchison, K.C., who with Maj. E. B. Finley and Lt.-Col. H. A. Johnston headed the committee charged with collecting material for the museum have gone far in the search so that what they have accomplished is unique in Canadian regimental history. An interest-stimulating exhibit shows two copies of every medal, except twelve, ever issued by the King. There is also a library of manuals from the Battle of Ticonderoga to the present and a plethora of regimental histories.

Lord Wavell was a guest of Maj.-Gen. R. O. G. Morton, C.B.E., GOC Quebec Command, and officers at an informal reception at the officers' mess, headquarters of the Quebec Command, last evening.

In Memory of the Illustrious War Dead

"In Memory of Those Who Gave Their Lives . . ." reads the plaque in the Memorial Museum of the Black Watch armory on Bleury street opened yesterday by **FIELD MARSHAL EARL WAVELL**, colonel of all Black Watch regiments. The Star photo shows Lord Wavell, left, inspecting the plaque after the ceremony with **MAJOR-GEN. G. ERIC McCUAIG, C.M.G., D.S.O.**, a former commandant of the Black Watch here.

Montreal Star

Highland Lament Ends Brief Museum Dedication Service

A HIGHLAND Lament piped by Pipe Major Bob Hanna closed a brief ceremony in the Bleury street armory of the Black Watch (R.H.R.) of Canada yesterday at which Field Marshal Earl Wavell, Colonel of all Black Watch, dedicated the regimental memorial museum in the presence of a large gathering of regimental friends and the public.

"In times of stress and danger, our spirit is strengthened and quickened by pride in our regiment and its traditions, and memory of the exploits of comrades who went before us," said Lord Wavell.

The distinguished visitor condemned as "foolish," proposals of some modern reformers to sacrifice the regimental spirit "to mere administrative convenience." He reviewed briefly the exploits of the regiment over more than two centuries since it first went into action at Fontenoy.

The invocation was pronounced by Capt. Rev. R. J. Berlis, chaplain of the regiment. Major-Gen. G. E. McCuaig, C.M.G., D.S.O., former colonel of the regiment, presided and introduced Lord Wavell. Lt.-Col. V. E. Traversy, officer commanding the regiment, and Maj. James W. Knox, second in command, were also present at the ceremony which took place in the drill hall, prior to the formal opening of the museum.

Other former commandants who examined the museum exhibits included Lt.-Col. George S. Cantlie, D.S.O., and Sir Montagu Allan.

The museum, established "in memory of the regiment's "illustrious dead who fell in the two Great Wars," as Lord Wavell put it, was organized by a committee headed by Col. Paul P. Hutchison, K.C., and Major E. B. Finley and Lt. Col. H. A. Johnston

Gazette - Nov 8/49

Following the opening of the Regimental Museum of the Black Watch (Royal Highland Regiment) of Canada by Field Marshal the Earl Wavell this afternoon, in the armory, Bleury street, tea will be served in the Officers' mess. Mrs. G. Eric McCuaig and Mrs. P. P. Hutchison will preside at the tea table.

St. Andrew's Ball

St. Andrew's Ball committee announces that there will be reel practices this evening and tomorrow evening, at eight o'clock, at the Black Watch (Royal Highland Regiment) of Canada Armory, Bleury street.

La Presse - 4 Nov '49

La foi de lord Wavell dans les traditions militaires

Les traditions ne sont pas choses à dédaigner et à mépriser, particulièrement celles qui fleurissent dans l'armée et qui font l'orgueuil de nos régiments! voilà l'opinion du feld-maréchal Wavell, concernant les âmes trop modernes qui veulent tout dédaigner du passé. Il parlait, hier, à l'ouverture officielle du nouveau musée régimentaire des Black Watch (R.H.R.), aux casernes du bataillon, rue Bleury.

"L'esprit régimentaire, il faut le conserver bien précieusement, à l'encontre du désir de certains réformateurs", a souligné le célèbre militaire britannique." A l'heure du péril, ce sont nos traditions qui nous soutiennent, et les exploits passés de nos aînés qui nous fortifient.

"C'est un grand honneur pour moi d'ouvrir ce musée, dans lequel est enchâssée non seulement la glorieuse histoire des Black Watch du Canada, mais aussi la mémoire éternelle de ses plus grandes campagnes".

Ici le feld-maréchal cite des épopées au cours des deux dernières guerres: la crête de Vimy, Dieppe, les Flandres, la Normandie, Anvers, le Scheldt, le Rhin, l'Allemagne. Et des noms encore plus anciens, qui font toujours l'orgueuil des Highlanders! Fontenoy, Ticonderoga et Crown Point, Waterloo.

On sait que lord Wavell a l'honneur de commander tous les bataillons du régiment Black Watch à travers le monde. Accompagnaient le feld-maréchal à la cérémonie d'hier: le brigadier-général G. Eric McCuaig, ancien commandant des Black Watch, de 1920 à 1923; le lieutenant-colonel V. E. Traversy, commandant actuel; le major James W. Know, commandant en second, qui succédera au col Traversy; le lieutenant-colonel George Stephen Cantlie, D.S.O., V.D., ancien commandant (1909-1915); sir Montague Allen, colonel honoraire du régiment; et le rév. R. J. Berlis, aumônier.

Nov. 7/49 **The Gazette**

HIGHLANDERS PARADE: Field Marshal Earl Wavell, colonel of the Black Watch throughout the world, is shown in upper photo taking the salute opposite Lt.-Col. George Stephen Cantlie's home on Sherbrooke street west yesterday afternoon during the regimental church parade of the Black Watch (R.H.R.) of Canada. Standing directly behind are, left to right, **Lt.-Col. V. E. Traversy,** commanding officer of the regiment; **Maj.-Gen. R. O. G. Morton,** GOC Quebec Command; **Brig.-Gen. G. Eric McCuaig** and **Brig. J. B. Weir.** The lower photo shows the Black Watch band marching back to the armory following the church service.

(Gazette photos by McAllister)

Wavell Takes Black Watch Salute At Unit's Annual Church Parade

In traditional dress, the Black Watch (R.H.R.) of Canada presented a colorful appearance yesterday as active members of the unit and veterans marched along Sherbrooke street to the skirl of the bagpipes.

Occasion for the march was the annual regimental church parade to the Church of St. Andrew and St. Paul, where the unit was welcomed by the kirk session and a large congregation.

Headed by the band dressed in feather bonnets, scarlet tunics and kilts, the men later marched briskly past the base where Field Marshal Earl Wavell took the salute.

Despite the fact that the thermometer hovered around the freezing mark, a large crowd lined the street to watch the Highland Regiment parade to and from the church.

First ritual on the order of the church service was the depositing of the regimental colors on the altar directly beneath the large Black Watch window in the chancel. After the call to worship by the pastor, Rev. R. J. Berlis, who is also regimental chaplain, Lord Wavell was invited to read the Scripture Lesson.

The soldier-statesman read the 27th Palm in which David sustains his faith by the power of God and expresses his love of service.

Speaking on the subject The Soldier and the Sanctuary, Rev. Mr. Berlis explained the symbols and objects in the church which stand for ideals that "you cannot command, but they can command you." He pointed to the chancel window which was a gift of the Black Watch in commemoration of Lt.-Col. Bartlett McLennan, D. S. O., killed in France Aug. 3, 1918, prior to the Battle of Arras.

The congregation sang Jerusalem, an anthem quoted by Lord Wavell in his book, Other Men's Flowers, an anthology of poetry. There followed prayers of thanksgiving and remembrance.

Return of the colors was preceded by a bagpiper playing a lament and the sounding of the Last Post and Reveille. The congregation stood while the colors were borne from the church.

The saluting base was directly opposite Lt.-Col. George Stephen Cantlie's home at 1106 Sherbrooke street west.

While taking the salute as colonel of the Black Watch throughout the world, Lord Wavell was surrounded by retired senior officers of the regiment and Maj.-Gen. R. O. G. Morton, GOC Quebec Command.

The regiment was under command of Lt.-Col. V. E. Traversy, with Maj. John W. Knox as second-in-command.

THE MONTREAL DAILY STAR, MONDAY, NOVEMBER 7, 1949

Field Marshal Earl Wavell Takes Salute at Black Watch Parade

FIELD MARSHAL EARL WAVELL, who is the colonel of The Black Watch, yesterday took the salute during the return to their armory of the local Highland regiment under the command of LT.-COL. V. E. TRAVERSY, shown right, at the head of his battalion. The Field Marshal was accompanied by MAJ.-GEN. R. O. G. MORTON, MAJ.-GEN. G. E. McCUAIG and BRIG. J. B. WEIR, commander of the 12th Infantry Brigade in which the unit serves. In back row are ex-Regimental Commandants and battalion commanders and other former officers of the regiment, in mufti. Close behind Colonel Traversy marches MAJOR JOHN CATLEY, the adjutant, and CAPT. REV. R. J. BERLIS, regimental chaplain, who conducted the service at the Church of St. Andrew and St. Paul.

Empire Commander Reviews Canadian Black Watch Unit

Earl Wavell Takes Salute Following Impressive Church Parade Yesterday

THE colonel-in-chief of Black Watch regiments throughout the Empire reviewed his Canadian command yesterday afternoon when Field Marshal Earl Wavell, soldier-statesman of Britain, drew an "eyes right" from the Black Watch (RHR) of Canada as they marched past a saluting base at Peel and Sherbrooke streets.

The largest battalion turnout since the war saluted the distinguished army commander of two world wars as they returned from their regimental parade to the church of St. Andrew and St. Paul, where Earl Wavell had read the lesson from the 27th Psalm.

Crowds Watch Parade

Lt.-Col. V. E. Traversy, officer commanding the unit, was in charge of the parade, which included hundreds of Glengarry-capped members of the Black Watch Veterans Association. Crowds lined Sherbrooke street to watch the regiment parade before its famed commander, who began his own military career in 1901 as a subaltern in the renowned Scottish regiment.

Capt. Rev. R. J. Berlis, chaplain to the Black Watch who served overseas with the unit, conducted the service at the church after the King's and regimental color, carried by Lt. Colin Patch and Lt. John Venters respectively, had been draped over the altar.

He paid high tributbe to Earl Wavell as a man "representing the British way of life at its best."

"When the annals of the Empire are finally written historians will devote a long chapter to the achievements of Earl Wavell," he said. "But let them add this: he is a gentleman and he is kind."

Crowds filled every pew in the big church, where older colors of the Black Watch hang above the choir loft and beneath a multi-colored stained glass window dedicated to the memory of the officers and men of the regiment who fell in the Great War.

Earl Wavell, who is visiting Canada as the guest of his Canadian regiment, was accompanied at the saluting base by Major Gen. R. O. G. Morton, C.B.E., G.O.C., Quebec command, and Brig. J. B. Weir, O.B.E., commander of the 12th Infantry Brigade, Reserve Army, and by a group of former commanding officers of the regiment.

The salute was taken in front of the home of Lt.-Col. G. S. Cantlie, D.S.O., V.D., a former commanding officer who has been associated with the regiment for more than 64 years.

Indian Army's War Contribution Said Outstanding by Lord Wavell

Gazette Nov 8/49

The contribution made to the Allied cause by the Indian Army in the Second World War was praised before the Canadian Club of Montreal in the Windsor Hotel yesterday by Field Marshal Earl Wavell, former Viceroy of India and commander-in-chief of the Indian Army.

A visitor to Canada at the invitation of the Black Watch (R.H.R.) of Canada, Lord Wavell's association with the Indian Army goes back to his earliest military experience. He spoke as one having admiration and affection for the old Indian Army which played an important part in the Middle East in both the First and Second World Wars.

"In proportion to her resources, India's contribution to the war effort was outstanding," Lord Wavell said. "Through her armed forces she was able to support the recapture of Burma, American aid to China, and the recapture of Malaya. When the Japs entered the war she had to face East, and get into jungle fighting.

"India's army served the British Empire so well in so many wars. Since division of the country into India and Pakistan the army has been split, but under native officers, it is maintaining the high standard of efficiency and morale that characterized it when both areas were a single country.

Referring to the Indian Air Force and Navy he recalled that the Air Force helped liberate Burma while held by the enemy and the Navy discharged its obligation well and with distinction.

Strength of the Indian Army was 2,500,000 men and 10,000 Wac's, the first women ever enrolled in the Indian army. It was suggested that the army was small in proportion to the country's population of 400,000,000, but Lord Wavell explained that it would have been wrong to introduce conscription in a country where customs, traditions and language differences had to be figured upon in the over-all plan.

LORD WAVELL

"Those who suggested that conscription should have been enforced displayed an ignorance of local conditions," the soldier-statesman said. "It was only lately that any other than the warrior caste could be called upon to bear arms. Since the 1857 Indian mutiny, the army's strength was drawn from the martial races, mostly from the Punjab. The Sikhs were

Gazette Nov 8/49

ON AND OFF THE RECORD

• TWO AT A TIME: For the first time in history, Montreal had two field marshals as visitors over the weekend, Field Marshal Viscount Alexander and Field Marshal Earl Wavell. And who knows? Perhaps we have had two governors-general of Canada. Appointment of Earl Wavell to succeed Viscount Alexander would not be a surprise.

◆ ◆ ◆

the best known and there are no finer fighting men than the Gurkhas, who, however are not Indian since they come from the independent kingdom of Nepal."

India had a peacetime army of 200,000 which increased to 2,500,000 in war or better than 12 times, he said. This factor figure corresponded to the relationship between the peace and wartime strength of the German army. Furthermore, the men enlisted voluntarily which was considered better.

In the Second World War the 4th

Famed Soldiers, Air Acc Honor Nation's War Dead

Lord Wavell, Gen. Simonds, G. R. McGregor Speak at Remembrance Day Dinners

Canadian airman, all World War, were the eld in Montreal last

the Sergeants' Mess Bleury street armory, ious Canadian Army Italy and Northwest

The Church of St. Andrew and St. Paul

(Presbyterian Church in Canada)

Corner of Sherbrooke and Redpath Streets

MONTREAL

Rudolph John Berlis, Minister

Kenneth Meek, Organist and Choir Director

Mary Jane Young, Director of Religious Education

FRIEND

YOU enter this Church . . . not as a stranger, but as a guest of God. He is your Heavenly Father. Come, then, with joy in your heart and thanks on your lips into His presence, offering Him your love and service. Be grateful to the strong and loyal men who in the name of Jesus Christ builded this place of worship, and to all who have beautified it and hallowed it with their prayers and praises. Beseech His blessing on those who love this home of faith as the inspiration of their labour, rejoicing in the power of the Holy Spirit, and may that blessing rest on you, both on your going out and your coming in.

— Copied from a little twelfth-century Church standing on a quiet hill in Boldre Hampshire.

MONTREAL, TUESDAY, NOVEMBER 8, 1949

al 22nd to March ov. 11 Ceremonies

bec's Royal 22nd Regiment and other Canadian tive Force troops will join members of the reserve ake part in Remembrance Day ceremonies to be held day, it was announced yesterday by Army head-

the Quebec City and St. Johns detachments of the rench-speaking Royal travel here to attend ional at the Dominion Cenotaph, and then orth along Metcalfe it along Sherbrooke e salute will be taken Marshall Earl Wavell. ing base will be at the ervices Club.

the Cenotaph ceremony, ervices will be held at Cathedral for Roman and at St. George's r Protestants. Guns of Field Regiment, Royal Artillery, will fire the m the Dorchester street ing the ceremony at the

ig are the Army units rt: Headquarters Quebec 6th Duke of Con- Royal Canadian Hussars, niversity COTC Contin- ersity of Montreal COTC t. Loyola College COTC Contingent, Royal 22nd Regiment, Victoria Rifles of Canada, Black Watch (RHR) of Canada, Les Fusiliers Mont-Royal, 25 Canadian Central Ordnance Depot, Royal Montreal Regiment Bugle Band, Canadian Army Training School of St. Johns, Que., and No. 1 Canadian Intelligence Company.

—CP

THE "COLONEL" *visits his Regiment. Field Marshal Earl Wavell, in Canada for a four-weeks' visit, inspects pipers of the Black Watch, Montreal.*

Field Marshal Wavell said that to have applied conscription in India would have been contrary to all the traditions of the land and to the religion of the greater part of its people.

Commander-in-chief of the Indian Army for two years during the war, the speaker who repeatedly eulogized the quality and fighting prowess of Indian troops, recalled that the 4th Division had fought in nine campaigns, suffered 25,000 casualties, travelled 15,000 miles and had captured 150,000 prisoners.

Not only, he said, had India's men contributed to their country's war effort. More than 10,000 women had joined the Indian Womens' Army Corps, marking the first time Indian women had ever entered public service.

A. Deane Nesbitt, presiding, introduced and thanked the speaker who was heard by an overflow attendance of club members.

Mr. McGregor, who had a distinguished record in the last war as a combat pilot, said he was convinced that it would have taken three more years to bring the war to a victorious conclusion "if, indeed, we had won it at all" had it not been for "the tremendous part played by air transportation in the conduct of military operations."

Military aviation, he added, could maintain in peacetime only a fraction of its wartime air transport requirements. "It must be able to fall back on a highly developed civil air transport organization, the cost of which has to a large extent been defrayed during the years of peace by its own earnings," he declared.

The speaker was addressing many former colleagues of his in the R.C.A.F., including Air Chief Marshal L. S. Breadner, national president of the R.C.A.F. Association, Air Vice Marshal Roy Slemon, Air Officer Commanding, Central Air Command; and Air Vice Marshal Frank McGill, of Montreal. The guests also included Sir Alexander Clutterbuck, High Commissioner for the United Kingdom; Mr Justice Alfred Savard, president of the Quebec Branch, R.C.A.F. Benevolent Fund, and H. J. Symington, past president, T.C.A.

T. Cecil Davies, president of the veterans' body, presided.

(Gazette Photos—Copyright Reserved.)

MONTREAL HONORS WAR DEAD: The largest turnout ever to march in a Remembrance Day parade in this city, estimated at 15,000, thronged Dominion Square yesterday morning for the annual memorial services. In the top photo, **Maj.-Gen. R. O. G. Morton**, GOC Quebec Command (left) stands beside **Field Marshal Earl Wavell** in front of the Cenotaph during the observance. Lord Wavell later took the salute in the march past. Others in the photo include **Col. George Machum**, parade marshal, and **Norman Gillespie**, chairman of the Montreal Council of the Canadian Legion; **C. A. Kench**, president of the Quebec Command of the Legion; **Air Vice-Marshal Adelard Raymond, Col. H. E. Vautelet, Group Capt. W. R. MacBrien** and **Group Capt. Jean Archambault.** Bottom left, Lord Wavell is shown placing his wreath at the base of the Cenotaph. The photo at the right shows a company of the Royal 22nd Regiment, Quebec's crack active force infantry unit, with rifles and fixed bayonets, marching in the parade.

City's Largest Parade, Simple, Moving Service Honor Memory of Those Who Died for Freedom

Estimated 50,000 Citizens Line Streets, Crowd Dominion Square to Join 15,000 Veterans and Active and Auxiliary Units in Tribute to Fallen

By BRUCE CROLL

Mid way between the great dome of St. James Cathedral and the stately tower of St. George's Church, Montrealers in their thousands paused yesterday morning to pay annual homage to those men and women who paid the supreme sacrifice in two world wars.

It was the largest and the longest parade in memory in this city. It started at 11.15 a.m. and ended at 12.15 p.m.

According to estimates, about 15,000 ex-servicemen and women, military and civic bodies, as well as cadets and members of the ladies' auxiliaries, marched in a long winding column, extending from the Dominion Square Cenotaph, along Sherbrooke street west to the saluting base established opposite the United Services Club.

Despite overcast skies, near-freezing temperatures and damp pavements, more than 50,000 Montrealers thronged the square and the sidewalks along the route to witness the annual tribute to the fallen.

Sharp on the dot of 11 a.m., seconds after the notes of the Last Post had died in the chill breeze, the sudden crash of gunfire from the Dorchester street bridge heralded the commencement of the two minutes' silence. It gave one the thought that, throughout the Dominion and the Commonwealth at this same time, the bowed heads of the people were rendering tribute to those of the fallen in war.

It also made the onlooker part of the historic drama of the moment. There were widows, clothed in sombre black, clutching wisps of white handerchiefs and dabbing swollen eyelids; there were youngsters, wide-eyed and still; there were the "old sweats" and the "young sweats" of the two wars, be-medalled and grim, standing stiffly to attention; there were also the military, lined row in row in front and on each side of the square-built monument.

Yesterday's ceremony marked Montreal's main observance of the 31st anniversary of the armistice signed in 1918—to the "young sweats" it was the signal to remember those comrades-in-arms who died in the conflict of 1939-45.

Air Salute

More than two-score wreaths, from organizations and individuals, were placed at the base of the Cenotaph. Late last evening, groups of Montrealers were still inspecting the ribbons and cards bearing the names of donors.

Overhead, flying at the authorized limit of 1,000 feet, were six Vampire jet aircraft from the R.C.A.F. station at St. Hubert. They flew in two flights in close formation, over the square and along the parade route.

Wreaths were placed by Field Marshal Earl Wavell, who took the salute in the march-past; by Air Vice-Marshal Adelard Raymond, representing the Lieutenant-Governor; by Col. H. E. Vautelet, representing the city; by Maj.-Gen. R. O. G. Morton, GOC Quebec Command, for the armed forces; by representatives of the Silver Cross Mothers and the Next-of-Kin Association, and by private individuals.

Scores of standards of Canadian Legion branches, and other veterans organizations blended with the King's Color and Regimental Color of the forces' units. The bands of the regiments, active and reserve, in the Montreal area, lent a martial air to the annual ceremony.

Some 90 taxi cabs of the Veterans Taxi Association, with more than 200 disabled war veterans from the Ste. Anne de Bellevue Hospital, highlighted the parade. It was learned that this association halted business from 10.45 a.m. to 11.15 a.m. in honor of the fallen.

The ceremony started at 10 a.m. when church services were held in St. James Cathedral for Roman Catholics and in St. George's Church for Protestants. In St. James, Archbishop Joseph Charbonneau, of Montreal conducted the service assisted by Hon. Lt.-Col. Charles Beaudin, chaplain of Mont St. Louis College. At St. George's, the service was conducted by Venerable Archdeacon A. P. Gower-Rees and Lord Wavell read the Lesson.

Later, the various Legion branches and military regiments, as well as the civic and service organizations assembled at the square.

The tri-service guard — Navy, Army and Air Force — with rifle and fixed bayonet had been posted at the corner of the Cenotaph. Before the monument stood the row of high-ranking officers of the three services and top Legion and city representatives.

The mixed Legion choir sang Land Of Hope And Glory, the echoes rolling from the high struc-

tures around the lower end of Dominion Square and blending with the voices of the spectators. After the laying of wreaths, a long roll on the drums of the Royal Montreal Regiment (MG) band and the high notes of the Last Post signaled the start of the two minutes' silence. Far off, on Dorchester bridge, the sound of cannon answered. And at intervals, the sound of factory whistles and horns was heard.

Toward the close of the silence, Lawrence Binyon's immortal lines that begin "They shall grow not old," were read over the the microphones; a long roll of the drums, the sound of gunfire and the notes of Reveille ended the tribute.

Units Participate

Veterans of the Second World War were wearing long rows of medals and decorations, recently issued by Ottawa and in many cases, worn officially for the first time. Flags throughout the city were flown at half-mast during the two minutes' silence.

Among dignitaries present were Earl Wavell; Maj.-Gen. Morton; George C. Machum, chief marshal; Norman Gillespie, chairman of the Legion's Montreal District Council; Commodore G. R. Miles, Senior Naval Officer in Charge, Montreal; Capt. P. A. Langlois, commanding officer H.M.C.S. Donnacona; Air Vice-Marshal C. R. Slemon; Group Capt. W. R. MacBrien; Group Capt. Jean Archambault; and C. A. Kench, president of the legion's Quebec Command.

Leading off the giant parade were four members of the city's Mounted Police; followed by the band of the Sherbrooke (12th Armored) Regiment and squads of the R.C.M.P.'s active and reserve formations.

Then came a detachment of the Montreal City Police, a squad of Provincial Police and police of suburban communities; the Royal Canadian Artillery band; Legion Branch 14; the South African War Veterans; the Corps of Commissionaires; the 90 taxis of the Veterans Taxi Association bearing disabled vets; the chauffeurs of Veterans Taxi Association on foot; Provincial Command of the Legion and staff; the Sir Arthur Currie Branch No. 1 of the Legion; Legion Branch No. 6; the Royal Montreal Regiment band and Legion branch; Legion Branch 22; the Jean Brilliant Branch; Legion Branch 29; Northern Electric Branch; the Vimy No. 47 Branch and Girls Band; the flags of the United Nations; Legion Branch No. 50, composed of colored veterans; 6067 Grenadier Guards; the Victoria Rifles Overseas Association No. 60.

Following were Nos. 65, 66, 69, 72, 74, 75, 96, 97, 100 and A.N.A. 155 branches of the Legion.

Repeated cheers went up from the throngs, crowding 10 deep in front of the reviewing stand opposite the Berkeley Hotel, as the units marched past.

The 4th Chomedy de Maisonneuve Squadron Air Cadets bugle band came next; then the Montreal Post No. 1 of the American Legion; four squads from H.M.C.S. Donnacona; Merchant Navy veterans; Quebec Army Command's three companies; the 6th Duke of Commaught's Royal Canadian Hussars Band, two companies and Legion branch and association; McGill University of Montreal and Loyola C.O.T.C. contingents; Mont St. Louis cadets; Amicale de 22nd Regiment; band of the Royal 22nd Regiment, and finally three companies of the province's only active service infantry regiment the Royal 22nd (Van Doos), marching in perfect formation, arms swinging, to the regimental march of "Vive La Canadienne."

The 22nd Regiment band was in full regimental dress, bearskins and red tunics; the men on parade carried rifles with fixed bayonets.

Round after round of cheers followed the dark green tunics of the band of the Victoria Rifles of Canada and the two companies of the unit it led, as well as the kilted pipe band of the Black Watch (R.H.R.) of Canada and the regiment(also in kilts, parading to the skirl of the pipes. The band was in full regimental dress, pipers in red tunics, drummers in green; immediately behind was the Black Watch Association detachment.

Two companies of Les Fusiliers de Mont-Royal and its association followed; four companies of three platoons each of No. 25 Central Ordnance Depot were next; Ecole Superieure St. Henri band; the Canadian Army Training School from St. Johns, Que.; No. 1 Intelligence Company; No. 401 Squadron, R.C.A.F., pipe band, and elements of No. 401 and 438 squadrons, No. 1 Radar and Communications (R.C.A.F.) Reserve Unit; No. 426 Transport Squadron from Dorval, and St. Hubert Station personnel.

Following on were No. 1 West Montreal Air Cadet Squadron and band, and the Verdun Air Cadet Squadron and band. Ending the parade were two Mounted Police officers and vehicles of the three armed services.

The simple, impressive service at the Cenotaph, although patterned generally after similar observances in this city in the years before, was different in some ways. Perhaps it was because it is 1949. Perhaps it was because the dust of remembrance was yet another year older and the world was one year longer in peace.

Perhaps some of the difference was in the number of well-known faces missing from the parade, people who were remembered as being the first to turn out on the square for the ceremony.

Ottawa Evening Journal - Nov 14/49

FANS FROM NEAR AND FAR — Two veteran strategists, Field Marshal Lord Wavell of England and Viscount Alexander of Government House dropped in at a couple of Ottawa sporting events Saturday and compared football and hockey theories. Above, they are caught in consultation at Lansdowne Park, and later (inset) watching an Ottawa hockey victory. Whether they agreed with Riders' strategy in Saturday's loss is an unanswered question, but Lord Wavell and his host must have figured tactics much the same as the Senators' in the evening, since both have a reputation for planning victories.—(Photos by Capital Press and Little.)

OLD SOLDIERS

Western Desert Campaigners Talk it Over

Two of Britain's most famous soldiers had time to talk of their history-making campaigns at Government House today.

Field Marshal Earl Wavell, victor in the first African desert campaign, and Field Marshal Viscount Alexander, victor in the later and final desert campaign, had their first opportunity to discuss at leisure the events in which they played a leading part.

Earl Wavell, a guest at Government House, had no engagements before evening. Accompanied by the Governor General, he dines at the Ottawa home of Gen. Harry Crerar, Canadian Army commander overseas in World War II.

Tomorrow the distinguished visitor lunches with Defence Minister Claxton and will attend a dinner of the Lanark and Renfrew Regiment, of which he is honorary colonel. On Wednesday he addresses a Canadian Club luncheon before leaving for a visit to the National Defence College at Kingston. On Thursday he lectures at the college and inspects the Royal Military College cadets, and later that day returns to Ottawa where he will remain until Sunday when he goes to Toronto with the Governor General.

His schedule thrown an hour behind by the difference in time zones between Montreal (EST) and Ottawa (DST), Field Marshal Lord Wavell arrived at Government House Saturday, 25 minutes late for lunch.

Expected at noon, it was 1.10 p.m. before the small English-model sedan, bringing the former Viceroy of India from Montreal for a five-day visit with the Governor-General, swung through the rear gate of the grounds.

Lord Wavell had only time for a quick snack before leaving with his host for Lansdowne Park, where Ottawa Rough Riders and Montreal Alouettes started playing football at two o'clock.

The delay in arrival of Britain's wartime Middle East commander caused members of the household at Government House some anxious moments.

Earlier in the day, officers of the Royal Highland Regiment (the Black Watch), hosts to Lord Wavell in Montreal, had telephoned to say the Governor-General's guest would leave Montreal by car at nine o'clock and could be expected in Ottawa by noon.

At 12.15, after waiting a half hour, reporters standing under the main portico at Government House with Comptroller Major Mark Milbank suggested that Lord Wavell might be travelling on standard time, in which case he would not arrive until one o'clock, Ottawa fast time.

Forgot Time Change.

Major Milbank hurried into the house and telephoned the regiment in Montreal. A dismayed Black Watch officer confirmed the apprehension.

"We never even thought of the difference in time", he reported gloomily.

At 12.45, while reporters, police and servants kept watch on the approaches to the house for signs of the field marshal's car, the vice-regal family went in to lunch.

The watchers fidgetted nervously as time wore on. The tension built up by the anxious vigil became apparent when a grey sedan was spotted on the roadway at one o'clock.

As it swung under the portico, an RCMP constable snapped to attention, a servant flung wide the main doors, and another raced for a nearby buzzer to notify Major Milbank.

Instead of the expected guest, the car door was thrown open by a small boy. Racing through the surprised ranks of the reception party, leather jacket flapping noisily, he puffed up the stairs and disappeared.

A member of the family, late for lunch.

Caught Off-Guard.

When Lord Wavell finally arrived, everyone was caught completely off-guard.

Unfamiliar with the lay-out of the grounds, Sergeant Major Leslie Frost, of the Black Watch, drove the regimental car carrying the field marshal, in through a rear gate.

It appeared without warning around the corner of the house and was at the front door before anyone could buzz for Major Milbank.

Dressed in mufti, and wearing a belted brown coat, the long-awaited guest had squeezed his athletic frame out of the small car as Major Milbank hurried down the steps to greet him.

Hat in hand, Lord Wavell stood for a moment for photographers, then continued into the house, smiling as the comptroller explained the difficulty.

Making up for lost time in the next half hour, Lord Wevell arrived with the vice-regal party in good time for the football game.

He took no part in the official opening at Lansdowne Park. The brim of his brown hat turned up, and looking like any other spectator, he watched with approval as the Governor General, long-recognized as Ottawa's best British import, booted the opening kick-off 31 yards to break his own record of 28, established last year.

The football game that followed saw Ottawa defeated, but in a hockey game, which Lord Wavell attended with the sports-minded Alexanders Saturday night, he saw an Ottawa victory, the Senators beating Valleyfield, 6-3.

After the full program of sports on Saturday, Lord Wavell spent a quiet day Sunday with his hosts. He got a head start on the busy week ahead of him, too. He set his watch ahead an hour.

In Ottawa

Lord Wavell At Rideau Hall

Their Excellencies Attend Football Game

OTTAWA, Nov. 13—Field Marshal Earl Wavell arrived on Saturday morning to stay at Government House.

The Governor-General and the Viscountess Alexander of Tunis, accompanied by the Countess of Lucan and Earl Wavell, and attended by members of their staff, were present at the eastern final football game at Lansdowne Park on Saturday afternoon.

Their Excellencies, accompanied by their guests, and attended by members of their staff, were present at the hockey game between Ottawa Senators and Valleyfield at the Auditorium on Saturday evening.

Lord Wavell Believes Germans Greater Problem Than Russia

Field Marshal Earl Wavell, commander in the African desert and the first Allied victor of World War I, told a press conference last night he considered the Germans a greater problem to the world than the Russians.

He believed the Russians did not seek world domination but he did not think the nature of the Germans, aggressors in two world wars, had changed. Now the democracies were strong, "and if we stand up to Russia I don't think we'll have any trouble".

A slight man in a plain blue suit, the field marshal met correspondents with words of admiration for Canadian growth in the 25 years that had passed since he last was here. He saw the Dominion brought nearer to possible enemies due to the development of air warfare.

He thought there was less talk of the possibility of third world war in the United Kingdom than in the United States, although Britain was the most vulnerable country.

"I don't think we shall have a war and I'm sure the Russians don't want war if they can avoid it. I know the Russians, for I have spent about two years there at various times and I would say the Russians are looking for security and trying to build a defence against Germany.

"They have been invaded twice in a generation and they have had casualties beyond any other combatant. The devastation caused by the Germans invading Russia had to be seen to be believed.

"I think their fear of the Germans is at the bottom of the Russian attitude.

"I would say they are not aggressive like the Germans for two reasons—they do not have the German urge for what Hitler called 'living space' because they have plenty of land, and they do not have the aggressive German belief that Germans can run a country better than anyone else. I don't think Stalin and the other Russian realists believe that they can do that. They would like to spread communism into Europe but I doubt if physical aggression and domination is in their minds.

Most Dangerous People.

"The Germans are the most dangerous people in Europe. If I were a Russian I would be nervous about a resurgence of Germany."

An infantryman himself, and honorary colonel of the Black Watch of Montreal which he is visiting on his present trip, Earl Wavell said the foot soldier was the hardest to train. The artillerymen had thought of themselves as in the scientific service but they had mechanical aides, while the infantryman had to think for himself almost every step he took on the battlefield.

There had been proposals to form a corps of infantry in Canada and the United Kingdom, with an end to the emphasis on individual regimental traditions and achievements. He believed this idea now was being discarded and that was good. It was wise to maintain the regimental spirit.

He spoke readily of his army's advance in Africa in 1940, and its subsequent withdrawal before Rommel's forces.

"I was always ready to give a little ground but the difficulty was the supply and transport and we always were short. I made a miscalculation when I thought I could move the better part of my force to Greece and leave a small force to hold the desert.

"I did not count on the Germans taking their troops over so fast and in such strength or having such a dashing leader as Rommel, a very fine war leader."

As a former Viceroy of India he had praise for Prime Minister Pandit Nehru, "a great and attractive personality".

He asked correspondents not to forget the neighbor dominion of Pakistan, important in defence considerations and "handling herself well". Perhaps Pakistan was not as well represented as India, which had taken the limelight.

GERMANS ARE SAID, 'MOST DANGEROUS'

Earl Wavell Terms Them Greater Problem Than Communist Russia

Ottawa, Nov. 14.—(CP)—Germany eventually will be a greater problem for the Western Powers than Russia, Field Marshal Earl Wavell predicted today at a press conference.

The distinguished British soldier, a guest of the Governor-General, said fear of Germany is the primary cause of the present Russian attitude and conduct.

"The Germans are the most dangerous people in Europe," he said. "I don't think two defeats have changed their nature much . . . If I were a Russian I think I'd be a bit nervous about any chances of a German resurgence."

He saw little chance of any immediate war and he thought that if the Western Powers "stand up to Russia" there need be no war. As a man who had spent two years at one time or another in Russia, he traced the root of her diplomacy to the desire for security.

Further he didn't think Russia has the "power to administer Europe." She did want to advance her Communist creed but he doubted that she desired physical possession of other countries "unless it is forced" on her.

He thought Atlantic Pact military co-ordination will work because the recent war brought international co-operation to a new high.

Earl Wavell took one brief look back at the campaign he fought in the Middle East in 1940 when he made a long advance and then was thrown back by Germany's Rommel. He said he made a "miscalculation."

He allowed some of his best troops to go to Greece and underrated the quickness with which the Germans would come in to reinforce the Italians as well as underrating Rommel as a commander.

In the 25 years since he last visited Canada, he could see that this country had made "very great progress."

Lord Wavell To Visit Ottawa

OTTAWA, Nov. 11 — (C.P.) — Field Marshal Lord Wavell, wartime British commander in the Middle East and the former Governor-General of India, will arrive in Ottawa tomorrow for a five-day visit.

He will be the guest of Viscount Alexander, Canada's Governor-General.

Lord Wavell, the Governor-General and Lady Alexander will attend a dinner at the home of Gen. H. D. G. Crerar, war-time commander of the First Canadian Army. On Tuesday he will attend a dinner given by the 59th Light Anti-Aircraft Regiment. Lord Wavell is the unit's honorary colonel.

He will attend a Canadian Club luncheon here Wednesday and leave for Kingston, Ont. to visit the National Defence College.

Despite Strength, Russia Will Never Become Leading Nation, Says Wavell

Ottawa, Nov. 16.—(CP)—Field Marshall Earl Wavell said today it would need an "ignorant and desperate world" to accept what Russia has to offer.

The United States offers an "ideal of independence that has been so passionately a mainspring of its own national life and the hope of a higher standard of living such as it enjoys today," said the distinguished British soldier at a Canadian club luncheon. Russia, on the other hand, offers "only a religion of soul-destroying Communism," secret police, torture and "a parody of justice."

A free world should beware of the "power of propaganda ruthlessly employed by Russia," the "danger of fanaticism" and the "menace of physical force."

He addressed an overflow audience that included the Governor-General, Viscount Alexander, Cabinet Ministers and diplomats. He leaves for Kingston, Ont., to inspect the National Defence College tomorrow.

Briefly reviewing the characteristics that at different times made other nations rise to greatness and become world leaders, he said that a nation must undergo a period of struggle, be made up of free people, have a spiritual or physical offering for other nations and possess tolerance and understanding.

In spite of all its strength, Russia would never become a leading nation. Never in her history was she a nation of free people and she was less free now.

Canada's destiny lay as a leader-nation on a lesser scale than that of the U. S. Her people were independent and free and had proved themselves in two world wars. She would be the link between the British Commonwealth and the U. S. and a champion of the rights and and interest of smaller nations.

He had this to say of other countries:

Germany: "A brigand, a free-booter, that wanted all for herself without payment." She failed in her attempts to become a world leader because her people never were really free.

Britain: her "great tolerance of rights and understanding" made her offer a "square deal or good service" to the world.

From France came the art of good living; from Spain the knowledge that religious intolerance and persecution defeats a nation's own ends; from Rome a system of law and administration of government; from Athens a knowledge and meaning of life.

Wavell Believes Germans Bigger Danger Than Russians

By James A. Oastler
Star Staff Correspondent

OTTAWA, Nov. 15 — In the opinion of Field Marshal Earl Wavell, former Viceroy of India and distinguished British soldier, the German people are the most dangerous in Europe.

"They have caused us two world wars," he told a press conference during a brief stay with His Excellency the Governor-General. "I think the Germans are more of a problem than the Russians. I do not think they have changed their nature much. I think if I were a Russian I should be a bit nervous of German aggression again."

When he was asked about modern military strategy, the Field Marshal pointed out that "I have not done any active soldiering since 1943" and declined to make any comment on the respective threats of Germany and Russia. He did believe though that the fear of German aggression was a present factor in the attitude of Russia today.

"I am quite sure that the Russians do not want war if they can possibly avoid it," he said. "That is my personal opinion. I know the Russians to a certain extent, having spent two years with them."

General Wavell went on to say that the Russians were really trying to look for security. They wanted to build up a wall against German aggression. "If you think of it, Germany has invaded Russia twice in a generation. In the last war the Russians suffered casualties beyond those of any other nation." The estimate was from 12,000,000 to 15,000,000.

The noted soldier said that he was of the opinion that the Soviet was not as aggressive towards Europe in the war as Hitler was. Unlike the Nazis, Stalin and his colleagues were "realists" and not under the illusion that they could run other countries better than anyone else although he stressed the point that they would like to see Communism in Europe.

In spite of his optimism however Earl Wavell made one concession in favor of dealing cautiously with the Kremlin. "As long as we stand up to Russia and maintain a strong front, I do not think we shall have any trouble. I hope not."

Dealing with the question of a third world war he said he thought there was less talk of it in Britain than in the United States —"and less fear of it, although of course, we are most vulnerable."

Wavell Is Guest Of Serg't's Mess At Black Watch

Field Marshal Earl Wavell, wartime British commander in the Middle East and former Viceroy of India, was a guest last night at the sergeants' mess dinner in the Black Watch (R.H.R.) of Canada armory on Bleury street.

Lord Wavell was received by the men as colonel of all Black Watch regiments throughout the world. He delivered an off-the-record after dinner speech.

Led by the pipe band, Lord Wavell was received by Regimental Sgt.-Maj. Ralph Dynes and Company Sgt.-Maj. Robert Ablett. He was accompanied by Lt.-Col. V. E. Traversy, officer commanding, and Maj. James W. Knox, second-in-command of the regiment.

Attending the function were Sgt. Benjamin Howland, U. S. A. F., and W. O. 2 F. Maurice Child, both representing the American Legion post at Kent, Conn. Mr. Child served with the Black Watch overseas in the First World War under Brig.-Gen. G. Eric McCuaig, and was Quarter Master Sgt. of the 2nd Reinforcing Company.

Lord Wavell leaves today for Ottawa on a week's visit as guest of Viscount Alexander.

With Lord and Lady Alexander he will attend a dinner at the home of Gen. H. D. G. Crerar, wartime commander of the First Canadian Army. On Tuesday, he will attend a dinner given by the 59th Light Anti-Aircraft Regiment. On Wednesday he will attend a Canadian Club luncheon and leave for Kingston to visit the National Defence College.

He is scheduled to return to Montreal from Toronto Nov. 21 to attend a banquet of the United Services Club where he will be principal speaker.

Wavell Urges Strong Empire Tie

TORONTO, Nov. 21 — (C.P.) — Viscount Wavell, former Viceroy of India, in a speech today urged strengthening of Commonwealth ties.

Addressing the Empire Club of Canada, he said:

"I believe that closer relations between the members of the Commonwealth are of far more importance to us than a congress of Europe. That is, of course, necessary for the immediate defence of our landward frontier and we must have close economic relations with Europe. But economically and, above all, spiritually, I want to see stronger ties with our own people here and elsewhere in the Commonwealth."

Concerning the present economic difficulties in Britain, he said that "those who sell short on Britain will lose their money."

—Globe and Mail.

Field Marshal Earl Wavell, whose desert campaign produced the first Allied land victory of the Second World War, yesterday urged a strengthening of Commonwealth ties in a speech to the Canadian Club.

Wavell Sees Germany Main European Problem

Field Marshal Earl Wavell yesterday likened Germany to the twice-convicted criminal; Russia to the person who, in Britain, might be charged with loitering with intent. Germany, he said in an interview, is still Europe's main problem.

Although Russia may be suspect, and has been making rude noises, Germany twice has been guilty of murder, robbery and arson. Stalin and company, he believed, had many years of hard work ahead of them, within their own country, before they could feel fit to start a campaign to over-run Europe.

"Of course," he added, "we should always be on guard. They have tremendous armed strength. If they decided to advance against us, they would be difficult to stop." He believed the West should take a firm attitude to the Russians—he felt it had—and "not appease them as we did Hitler's Germany, with unfortunate results."

The root of Russia's trouble now, he felt, is a fear of a resuscitated Germany which might again become an attacker. Russia, a suspicious people, mistrusted the West—"we think wrongly"—thinking it was intent on raising a strong Germany against Russia.

Germany, the erect, stocky, 66-year-old soldier believed, was not much changed, not repentant. There was, though, in the present division of Germany, a dual problem: the difficulty of keeping a virile people repressed the whole time, and the danger that if Germany were allowed to recover too quickly, Russia would step in.

Lord Wavell told a Canadian Club luncheon he wished "we would give more attention to what I have called our Fourth Empire, our Commonwealth."

"I believe," he said, "that closer relations between the members of the Commonwealth are of far more importance to us than a Congress of Europe. That is, of course, necessary for the immediate defense of our landward frontier, and we must have close economic relations with Europe. But economically and, above all, spiritually, I want to see stronger ties with our own people here and elsewhere in the Commonwealth."

He was no constitutionalist, he said; he did not know the form such closer direction of Commonwealth affairs, such as manpower, economy and strategy, should take, "but I do most earnestly believe that the closest co-operation is the right course for us, and for the safety of the world."

The present United Nations, he said, looks like a roof without solid walls to support it. He suggested four pillars for world peace, with members of the British Commonwealth interlocking them. These would be four pacts—a British Commonwealth pact, the Atlantic pact, an Eastern pact, and a pact of the Americas.

Lord Wavell said his talk represented "an epitome of my own feelings about my own race, its past, present, and future." He reviewed the moulding of the race, the qualities given it principally by the Anglo-Saxons and Normans. He traced the development of empires, the first in France, the second in America, the third in India.

The pessimist could find much for discomfort in Britain's present situation, Lord Wavell said. While admitting the dangers, he refused the conclusions. "I believe that the British race is still the most steadfast in danger, the wisest in counsel and the kindliest, in this world of too much vacillation, folly and cruelty; and I am confident that we shall win through our present troubles."

He warned: "Those who sell short on Britain will lose their money."

MOSCOW IS AFRAID OF REICH—WAVELL

Constant Fear of Germany Blamed for Unfriendly Attitude Towards West

Toronto, Nov. 21. — (CP) — Field Marshal Earl Wavell today attributed the Russians' unfriendly attitude towards the Western World to their constant fear of Germany and a naturally suspicious nature.

The former viceroy of India, visiting Canada and the United States told a press conference the Russians are distrustful because of talk in the West of plans to rebuild Germany.

The Russians do not want Germany strong because it twice has invaded Russia "with savagery and ferocity" he said.

Lord Wavell enlarged on a statement he made in Ottawa last week when he said Germany posed a greater problem to the West than Russia.

He described the Germans as "convicted criminals" whose aggression had started two world wars. The Russians, meanwhile, had so far committed only "loitery with intent."

He said that as an aggressor power, Russia does not possess the two main motives that spurred the Germans: Russia doesn't need "living room." She has plenty. The Russians haven't the arrogance of the Germans.

"The Russian leaders are realists," Lord Wavell said. "They are aware theirs is a backward country requiring many years of hard work."

He said he found a far greater fear of war on this continent than in Great Britain. He had heard visitors from the United States to Britain speaking as though the outbreak of war were only a few weeks away.

Lord Wavell didn't discount a threat from Russia. "She has tremendous armed strength," he said. "With Russia the only policy is to be tough—I think we are. We're not appeasing her as we did Germany."

He said the Western Powers were faced with a "tremendous problem" in deciding whether to keep the German people repressed, or to permit them to rebuild their country.

It was difficult keeping such a "virile people" repressed all the time. If that were done, they might feel it worthwhile to attempt to co-operate with Russia in order to re-unite Western and Eastern Germany, he said.

On the other hand, if Germany is permitted to rebuild, Russia might become alarmed and act.

Wavell Sees Free World Rejecting Soviet Creed

Pays Canada Eloquent Tribute In Scholarly Historical Review

The United States will win the giant struggle for leadership with the Soviet Union because the Communist-ruled land lacks some of the vital marks of greatness, Field Marshal Earl Wavell predicted here yesterday.

Giving a historical review of the attributes of leadership among nations to the Canadian Club, Field Marsal Wavell singled out four conditions that made a nation great. These were:

1. A period of preliminary struggle within herself and with rivals.
2. A state of freedom among her people.
3. An ability to offer the outside world either in ideas or physical benefits something which the world is prepared to accept.
4. A tolerance and understanding of other peoples.

Russia failed to measure up on the last three of these counts, he said.

Never Free

Never in their whole history had the Russians been a free people and they were "less so now than ever.

"Russia offers only a creed, a religion if you will, the soulless, soul-destroying creed of Communism with its zealous, fanatical devotees, the counterpart of the Spanish priests, and its machinery of secret police, torture and parody of justice that was infamous in Spain's time under the name of the Inquisition.

"It will need an ignorant or a desperate world to accept such offerings."

The United States on the other hand, Field Marshal Wavell pointed out, offered to the outside world the "ideal of independence that has been so passionately a mainspring of its own national life and the hope of a high standard of living such as it enjoys."

The wartime Allied commander-in-chief of the Middle East conceded that if the world had a free choice there would be no doubt as to which was "the more attractive."

Powerful Propaganda

Still, the world could not underrate "the power of propaganda which Russia so ruthlessly employs, the danger of fanaticism . . . and, of course, the menace of physical force by a mighty power which lies behind them."

Earlier in his address, Field Marshal Wavell traced briefly the path of greatness taken by five powers: Athens, Rome, Spain, France and Great Britain.

Britain was the first great nation to retreat "voluntarily" from domination over other peoples. Of all the examples given, he believed she had "the greatest tolerance and understanding of the rights of other nations."

The field marshal paid tribute to Canada as a nation with the destiny of a "leader nation on a lesser scale—a link between the British Commonwealth and the U.S.A., a champion of the rights and interests of the smaller nations and inheritor of a way of life that derives from two of the greatest civilizations of the world, Britain and France."

The speaker was introduced by E. W. T. Gill, president of the Canadian Club.

Complete Text

The complete text of Earl Wavell's speech follows:

This is an utterly presumptuous address, which I am quite unqualified to deliver. The subject on which I am going to speak is one which calls for a deeply read historian and a deep-thinking philosopher. I am most certainly neither of those. My reading of history has been casual, untidy and inadequate, and I have never studied philosophy. My only excuse for speaking on this subject is an interest in it which I hope even my amateur reflections may convey to you and cause you to ponder for yourselves on what must always be a question of abiding importance to the progress of civilization, the cause of national greatness.

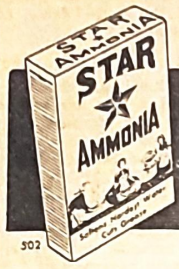
The question I want to put before you is this: what is it that

(See "Wavell", Page 18, Col. 1)

they had never had before. No mean gifts in return for certain advantages they acquired for themselves.

Now the British, taught by one hard lesson in America, are voluntarily retreating from domination over other peoples, the first great nation ever to do so. ... the same time she has formed an association or club of free peo-

(See "Wavell", Page 19, Col. 3)



FOR DISHES STAR B
FOR SINKS STAR
INSIST ON
STAR
AMMONIA
FOR CLOTHES SWEET AND WHITE

"History of Stormont" Dundas & Glengarry"
by John Graham Harkness, K.C.
A limited number, First Edition,
available at $2.50 per copy.
An ideal Christmas present for yourself and your friends
Apply at County Clerk's Office,
County Building,
Cornwall, Ont.

LAROCQUE
(OTTAWA) LIMITED

Christmas Shopping Store Hours:
Open All Day Wednesday
Shop Monday thru Saturday
9.30 to 6

Larocque's "Special Buys" are the talk of the town...

✦ *Wonderful Savings for Thrifty Shoppers*

✦ *Appealing Styles for the Fashion Wise*

Millinery Special

It's unbelievable . . . latest styles at a price anyone can afford. There'll be many occasions in the season ahead when you'll want to look your best . . . drop in and look over these stunning creations . . . fur felt and wool felt in a wide range of shades and styles. The large variety of pretty trimmings include veils, feathers and ribbons.

4.00

ples, called the British Commonwealth. Of all the examples I have given you, I believe that Britain had the greatest tolerance and understanding of the rights of other nations.

Germany

I will end my examples with what Mr. Hilaire Belloc would call a "Cautionary Tale" of a nation which wanted leadership and Empire more than any nation, had many advantages and qualities, and yet failed to get it—Germany. I think Germany's failure was firstly because her people were never really free, and so never understood the passion of others for freedom, and secondly because Germany had no gifts for the world—she was a brigand, a free-booter who wanted all for herself, without payment.

Must Be Free

Now the conclusions I draw from the examples I have given you are these: First, no nation has ever risen to greatness and leadership without a period of preliminary struggle within herself and with rivals, and I think the longer that period of forging and proving, the longer the metal remains in the crucible, the stronger will be the nation that results.

Secondly, no nation has risen to leadership whose people have not been free.

Thirdly, the nation must have something to offer the outside world, either in ideas or physical benefits, which the world is prepared to accept; and it must have tolerance and understanding of other peoples.

Two Nations

Let us apply those principles, if you accept them, to the world at present. There are two nations which are generally held to be rivals for leadership, the U.S.A. and Russia. Both nations have proved their vigor and toughness in struggles within and without, but whereas the ideal of freedom has been the guiding principle of the people of the United States from their very beginnings, the Russians have never in their whole history been a free people and are less so now than ever.

I do not believe for that reason that Russia, in spite of its huge size, in spite of all its toughness and strength, will be a leader nation in its present condition.

What have these two great nations to offer to the world? Russia, like Spain, offers only a creed, a religion if you will, the soulless, soul-destroying creed of Communism, with its zealous, fanatical devotees, the counterpart of the Spanish priests, and its machinery of secret police, torture and parody of justice, that was infamous in Spain's time under the name of the Inquisition. It will need an ignorant or a desperate world to accept such offerings.

The conception offered by the United States to the outside world is the ideal of independence, that has been so passionately a mainspring of its own national life, and the hope of a high standard of living such as it enjoys.

Leadership

Obviously, if the world had a free choice of leadership between those two, there can be no doubt which is the more attractive. But we must never under-rate certain factors: the power of propaganda which Russia so ruthlessly employs, the danger of fanaticism—and most Communists are fanatics in their creed—and of course the menace of physical force by a mighty Power which lies behind them.

What Of Canada?

Finally, and this is what I have really been leading up to, what of Canada as a Leader Nation in our present and future? You are a people who have formed yourselves into a nation, with a minimum of internal conflict, thanks to good sense and tolerance, and have proved yourselves in two great wars. You are certainly a free people and you have, I think, ideals to offer the world.

I am not suggesting of course that you should seek an empire or physical domination after the old pattern, and Canada obviously cannot compete in size and strength with the U.S.A. or Russia, but I am sure that you have a destiny as a Leader Nation on a lesser scale: as a link between the British Commonwealth and the U.S.A., as a champion of the rights and interests of the smaller nations, and as inheritors of a way of life that derives from two of the greatest civilizations of the world, Britain and France.

Canada has, in proportion to her population, greater wealth, actual and potential, wider lands, and, I think, more influence on world opinion than any other country in the world. Your population is tough, enterprising, individualistic and very conscious of freedom.

Do you know what has specially struck me as a visitor from the Old Country when I drive along your roads—that you have no railway gates at your level crossings. You trust the good sense of the individual to look after himself, and do not hamper him with restrictions that a sensible man should not need. I hope that you will continue to order your affairs in that spirit.

I wonder whether you yet realize, as a nation, the part you have to play in world affairs, world thought, and world leadership, especially, I think, in upholding the rights and independence of smaller nations.

I should be proud if anything I have said today has helped to arouse in you a sense of your national greatness and of a mission in the world. At least I am sure that you will not fail through what Kipling called "The craven fear of being great".

MUST RECOGNIZE CHINA REDS ONLY ACTUAL GOVT.--WAVELL

Toronto Daily Star Nov 21 49

The western democracies "have got to recognize" the Chinese Communist regime "sooner or later," Field Marshal Viscount Wavell told a press conference here today. Such recognition, he said, would be based on the fact the Communists are the "de facto" government of China.

Lord Wavell, who met the press before his visit to the Royal Winter Fair this afternoon, would not elaborate this comment on the reported move by Britain and other commonwealth countries to grant diplomatic recognition to Communist China.

He said Britain now has considerable trade with Russia but wouldn't say whether he thought an increase in such trade would help the U.K. out of its present dollar crisis. "It would take an economist to answer that," he commented.

Germany, Lord Wavell told reporters, "is still the biggest problem in Europe. The great mass of the German people have not changed since their defeat. They are still not repentent."

Admitting with a laugh his statement in Ottawa last week that Germany is a greater threat to world peace than Russia "attracted quite a lot of attention," the second great war commander in Libya, said Germany "has twice been found guilty of robbery, murder and arson—setting the world on fire—but the Russians haven't done anything like that yet, though they are making rude noises. We might accuse the Russians of "loitering with intent."

"I don't think Russia is contemplating aggressive domination of any part of the world. For one thing she hasn't the two main motives Hitler had. These were Lelbensraum — a desire for more territory—and the arrogant belief she can run the affairs of other countries, which Hitler had.

"I think the root motive of Russia's actions is a fear of resurgent Germany. Russia has been invaded twice by Germany in a generation. The last time much of her western lands were laid waste and she is determined that sort of thing won't happen again.

"Distrust of the west is Russia's main motive. It is in the back of her mind that we mean to make Germany strong as a counterpoise to Russia. I have heard people in the West talk of that sort of thing," he declared.

Distrusts West

He said "Stalin and company know Russia is a backward country and there is much work to be done in developing it and it would be many years before they could start a Russian empire in Europe. If you look at history you will see that in the past Russian expansion has always been toward the east, not the west. When she has moved west she has always quickly returned behind her borders.

"I don't say there is no danger from Russia. We must be prepared for trouble from her. But I don't see her dominating Europe as Hitler did. Russia has a tremendous army and if she did get it in her mind to advance west it would be hard to stop her."

140

The Montreal Daily

MONTREAL, THURSDAY, NOVEMBER 24, 1949

Threat of Over-Centralization Greater in U.K. Than Canada

Earl Wavell Delivers Fourth Annual War Memorial Lecture at Macdonald

CANADA is less threatened by over-centralization and bureaucracy than Britain, Field Marshal Earl Wavell told students and others last night in the Macdonald College assembly hall where the famous soldier-statesman delivered the fourth annual War Memorial Lecture.

The distinguished visitor was given a hearty welcome by the students during the afternoon when he was their guest at tea. Upon delivery of his address he was accorded an ovation in the crowded assembly hall where undergraduates were joined by representatives of the McGill board of governors, professors at the college and townspeople.

Deposits Wreath

The evening's arrangements were under the direction of Prof. T. W. M. Cameron, of the college staff, one of the early members of the old Royal Flying Corps who is still on the reserve of officers of the army. Earlier in the afternoon in the presence of officers of the Last Post Fund, including Norman Holland, president, he laid a wreath at the soldier's monument in the Field of Honor, Pointe Claire.

Need Outstanding Leaders

Earl Wavell was introduced to the large audience in the assembly hall by Chief Justice O. S. Tyndale, McGill Chancellor, and thanked by Dean W. H. Brittain, vice-principal of the college.

Lord Wavell emphasized the necessity for selecting outstanding leaders and then for the people to have the discipline to follow these leaders.

"The leaders, the best men, must have courage and truth," he said, "and must also be given time for vision, for looking ahead. Some means must be found for relieving the leader of every-day routine. Too much centralization, too much bureaucracy, is a danger to modern democracy against which it is necessary to guard. It threatens to destroy individuality and independence and to reduce all men to a common level. This is not the way to produce leaders, to help them. You are less threatened in Canada by this danger than at home."

Stressing Canada's growing importance, Earl Wavell declared: "You here in Canada stand on the threshold of a great future. You have chosen your leaders wisely in the past, you have welded diverse peoples, your immense territories into a powerful, enterprising, independent nation.

"If you continue to choose your leaders wisely and follow them loyally, you will not only be one of the great nations, but you will make a great contribution to the peace of the world and the advancement of civilization. It is on you young men and women who have the advantages of education and training in the universities of Canada, that much will depend. I wish you and your country all success."

Democracy calls for courage, sincerity and decision on the part of leaders. "No one," the speaker declared, "can long maintain his position as leader of a party or a state without those qualities. It is undoubtedly much harder to exercise them in modern conditions.

"It requires more courage to tell a whole nation unpleasant truths and to take unpopular measures, when a leader, or rather his party, is dependent on the votes of the people. The ultimate test of a political leader's courage and wisdom is to be able to place the interests of the nation, as a whole, above those of his party, as both Pericles and Lincoln did."

Education Stressed

Speaking of the requirements which should be held by citizens in a democracy, Earl Wavell said: "I am sure that the most important thing today is that the education of the people should keep pace with their power. The ideal is that the people shall have reached such a standard of education that it will be useless and unprofitable to lie to them at elections. We have still a long way to go to reach this ideal.

"The three most important factors in the education of the people today are the daily press, the radio and the cinema. Are we using those to the best advantage? I must leave the answer to you."

An academic procession preceded the delivery of the War Memorial address. Rev. Canon F. L. Whitley pronounced the invocation. Dr. Frank Hanson presided at the organ.

Busy Round of Activities

Students at Macdonald College gave a warm welcome to Field Marshal Earl Wavell, stalwart campaigner in many of the Commonwealth's battles, during a visit which he made yesterday to the college, where he delivered last night the annual War Memorial Lecture in a crowded assembly hall. Left to right, sitting, during an informal part of the visit at the college, are: **BARBARA CHURCH**, president of the Women's Athletic Association; **BERTHA HEIKKINEN**, vice-president of the Students' Council; **EARL WAVELL**, and **T. M. B. PAYNE**, president of the Student Association. Standing, left to right: **ALLAN P. CRAWFORD**, president of the Student's Council; **NINA BANFILL**, president of the Home Economics Association, and **HERSCHELL REILLEY**, former Flight Lieutenant in the R.C.A.F., who served in the Far East.

Stav - Nov 22/49

Famed Soldiers Due Tomorrow

Two Field Marshals Face Busy Programs

Two British field marshals will be in Montreal tomorrow, both colorful figures in the late war, and seasoned veterans of many campaigns in their long military careers.

Field Marshal Sir William Slim will arrive by air from the United Kingdom about 8.30 a.m. and will break his journey to Ottawa and to Washington, in order to spend a few hours with the Royal Montreal Regiment (M.G.) which is affiliated to the West Yorkshire Regiment of the British Army, of which the Field Marshal, now Chief of the Imperial General Staff, is Colonel in Chief.

Field Marshal Earl Wavell, now retired from active service, will arrive from Toronto by train, to spend the final week of a month's visit to Canada as the guest of The Black Watch (R.H.R.) of Canada, of which he is the honorary Colonel. During the past week Lord Wavell was the guest of the Governor-General of Canada, during which, no doubt, the two former commanders-in-chief in the Middle East went over old campaigns.

The C.I.G.S. will be met at the Dorval airport by Lt.-Col. R. Schwob, M.C., officer commanding the Royal Montreal Regiment, and by Maj.-Gen. R.O.G. Morton, C.B.E., General Officer Commanding, with whom Field Marshal Slim is expected to make a brief call at Quebec Command Headquarters.

He is expected at the armory of the regiment at noon, and will be received by a guard of honor composed of personnel of the unit and of the Lower Canada College Cadet Corps, which is affiliated to the R.M.R. Sir William Slim will have lunch at the armory, and later in the afternoon, he will leave for Ottawa.

Field Marshal Wavell has a busy schedule ahead of him until Saturday, when he will be given a farewell lunch by the Black Watch. Lt.-Col. V. E. Traversy, officer commanding, and Major J. W. Knox, second-in-command, of The Black Watch, will meet Earl Wavell at Windsor Station tomorrow morning.

He is to be the guest of the Last Post Fund in the afternoon, when he visits the Field of Honor at Pointe Claire to place a wreath of popples on the Cross of Sacrifice at the cemetery. He will also visit both Ste. Anne's and Queen Mary Veterans' Hospitals before going to Macdonald College in the evening to give the annual war memorial lecture.

The soldier-statesman will arrive about 4.30 p.m. and will be given a welcome by the Macdonald Students' Society, which will entertain the visitor at tea, after which he will inspect some of the departments at the college.

Dr. W. H. Brittain, vice-principal of the college, and Mrs. Brittain, will have as their guests at a dinner party Earl Wavell, Chief Justice O. S. Tyndale, chancellor, and Mrs. Tyndale; Dr. F. Cyril James, principal and vice-chancellor.

The address, which will be given in the college assembly hall, is the fourth in the series of such lectures, made possible by graduates of the college. His Excellency Viscount Alexander gave the first, Rt. Hon. Vincent Massey the second, and Leonard W. Brockington, K.C., the third.

The lectures are designed to commemorate the college's dead in the two Great Wars and point to the responsibilities of the present generation of students.

On Thursday, the distinguished soldier, who is also an author and poet, will be the guest at a dinner to be given by the Montreal United Services Institute in the armory of Les Fusiliers Mont Royal. He will also give the main address.

Earl Wavell will attend the annual St. Andrews' Ball in the Windsor Hotel on Friday night, where he will meet many Canadian Scots, an appropriate climax to the first visit of the Field Marshal to Canada.

Star.

FIELD MARSHAL EARL WAVELL paid a visit yesterday to the Field of Honor maintained by the Last Post Fund at Pointe Claire to lay a wreath at the soldier's monument. This was part of the day's busy activities of the distinguished soldier-statesman. Left to right, at the snow-swept monument, are: **MAJ.-GEN. G. ERIC McCUAIG, C.M.G., D.S.O., V.D.; LIEUT.-COL. V. E. TRAVERSY,** officer commanding the Black Watch (Royal Highlanders of Canada), both of whom accompanied Earl Wavell during the day; **LIEUT.-COL. EBERTS MACINTYRE, D.S.O., M.C.,** secretary-treasurer general of the Last Post Fund; **S. J. SMITH,** secretary-treasurer of the Quebec branch, and **NORMAN HOLLAND,** president of the Last Post Fund, Inc.

Gazette-Nov 25/49

FIELD MARSHAL EARL WAVELL, P.C., G.C.B., G.C.S.I., G.C.E.I., K.C.B., C.B., C.M.G., M.C., Honorary Colonel of the Black Watch (Royal Highland Regiment) Canada, who will be the guest of St. Andrew's Society at its 114th annual St. Andrew's Day Ball this evening at the Windsor Hotel.

Star - Nov. 22/49

Honored Guests At Ball

St. Andrew's Society Announces List

GUESTS of honor of St. Andrew's Society at its annual ball being held under the distinguished patronage and in the immediate presence of Their Excellencies the Governor-General and the Viscountess Alexander of Tunis, on Friday evening, at the Windsor Hotel, will be Field Marshal the Earl Wavell, P.C., G.C.B., G.C.S.I., G.C.I.E., K.C.B., C.B., C.M.G., M.E.; the Minister of Finance, the Hon. Douglas Abbott, P.C., K.C., M.P., and Mrs. Abbott; the Minister of National Defence, the Hon. Brooke Claxton, K.C., and Mrs. Claxton; the chairman of the Executive Committee of the City of Montreal, Mr. J. O. Asselin and Mrs. Asselin, M.B.E.; Sir Frederick Tymms, K.C.I.E., M.C., and Lady Tymms, Kaisar-i-Hind and bar; the president of St. George's Society, Mr. H. A. Cresswell and Mrs. Cresswell; the president of St. David's Society, Mr. J. J. Jones, and Mrs. Jones.

The president of St. Patrick's Society, Mr. E. J. Cooney and Mrs. Cooney; the president of the Irish Protestant Benevolent Society, Mr. William Bryant, and Mrs. Bryant; the president of the Caledonian Society, Mr. J. A. Withers, and Mrs. Withers; the president of St. Jean Baptiste Society, Mr. A. Tremblay, and Mrs. Tremblay; the honorary chaplain of St. Andrew's Society, the Rev. George H. Donald, D.D., and Mrs. Donald; Lieut.-Col. V. E. Traversy, Officer Commanding the Black Watch (R.H.R.) of Canada, and Mrs. Traversy; Major-General R. O. G. Morton, C.B.E., General Officer Commanding Quebec Command, and Mrs. Morton; Commodore G. R. Miles, O.B.E., Naval Officer in Charge of Montreal, and Mrs. Miles and Air Vice-Marshal C. R. Slemon, C.B., C. B. E., Officer Commanding R.C.A.F. Central Air Command, Trenton, Ont., and Mrs. Slemon.

Gazette-Nov 25/49

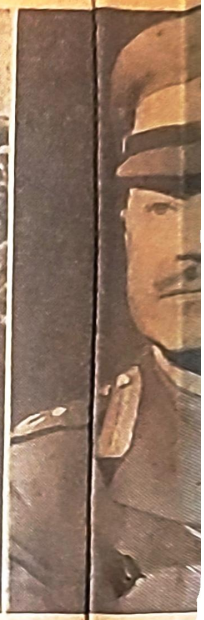
St. Andrew's Ball

St. Andrew's Society is holding its 114th annual ball this evening at the Windsor Hotel, under the distinguished patronage of and in the immediate presence of His Excellency Field Marshal Viscount Alexander of Tunis, K.G., G.C.B., C.M.G., D.S.O., Governor-General of Canada and Her Excellency Viscountess Alexander of Tunis. Field Marshal Earl Wavell, P.C., G.C.B., G.C.S.I., G.C.I.E., K.C.B., C.B., M.C., honorary Colonel of the Black Watch (R.H.R.) of Canada will be present.

Their Excellencies the Governor-General and the Viscountess Alexander of Tunis will take dinner with Mr. Kenneth W. Dalglish, president of St. Andrew's Society and Mrs. Dalglish, this evening, in the York Room, of the Windsor Hotel prior to St. Andrew's Ball. The guests will include Lord Wavell, the Hon. Elizabeth Lawrence, Lady-in-Waiting; Flight-Lieut. A. A. Sherlock, A.D.C.-in-Waiting; Major-General A. E. Walford, honorary A.D.C., and Mrs. Walford; Capt. F. A. Price, honorary A.D.C., and Mrs. Price. Colonel Eric Motzfeldt, honorary A.D.C. to Field Marshal Earl Wavell and Mrs. Motzfeldt; The Hon. Douglas Abbott, P.C., K.C., M.P., and Mrs. Abbott, the Hon. Brooke Claxton, K.C, and Mrs. Claxton; Mrs. Keith Hutchison, O.B.E., Mr. R. W. Pilot, M.B.E., (R.C.A.) and Mrs. Pilot, Lt.-Col. C. W. MacLean and Mrs. MacLean, Lt.-Col. W. W. Ogilvie, and Mrs. Ogilvie, Lt.-Col. W. Leggat, O.B.E., M.C., and Mrs. Leggat, Col. H. M. Wallis, D.S.O., O.B.E., M.C., and Mrs. Wallis, Mrs. E. P. Taylor, of Toronto and Brig. J. B. Weir, O.B.E., E.D.

142

Noted Figures Who Will Be Among Those Attending Annual Ba



Left to right, one: FIELD MARSHAL EARL WAVELL, P. G.C.B., G.C.S.I., G.C.I.E., C.M.G., M.C., honorary colonel of the Black Watch (R.H.R.) of Canada, who will attend the annual ball of St. Andrew's Society being held at the Windsor Hotel tomorrow night; two: HER EXCELLENCY VISCOUNTESS ALEXANDER OF TUNIS; and three: HIS EXCELLENCY FIELD MA- SHA D.S.C their prese DAL

Dinner Party Before Ball

Their Excellencies To Honor Events

MR. KENNETH W. DALGLISH, president of St. Andrew's Society, and Mrs. Dalglish, are entertaining in the York Room at the Windsor Hotel tomorrow night at a dinner which the Governor-General and Viscountess Alexander of Tunis will honor with their presence. This will precede the annual ball of St. Andrew's Society, which Their Excellencies will also grace with their presence.

Dinner guests will include: The Hon. Elizabeth Lawrence, lady in waiting, Flight Lieut. A. A. Sherlock, Aide-de-Camp - in - Waiting, Major General A. E. Walford, Hon. Aide, and Mrs. Walford, Capt. J. A. Price, Hon. Aide, and Mrs. Price, Hon. Douglas Abbott and Mrs. Abbott, Hon. Brooke Claxton and Mrs. Claxton, Mr. R. W. Pilot, M.B.E., (R.C.A.) and Mrs. Pilot, Lord Wavell, Mrs. Keith Hutchison, O.B.E., Lt.-Col. C. W. MacLean and Mrs. MacLean, Lt.-Col. W. W. Ogilvie and Mrs. Ogilvie, Lt.-Col. W. Leggat, O.B.E., M.C., and Mrs. Leggat, Col. H. M. Wallis, D.S.O., O.B.E., M.C., and Mrs. Wallis, Mrs. E. P. Taylor, Brig. J. B. Weir, O.B.E., E.D., Col. Eric Motzfeld and Mrs. Motzfeld.

all of St. Andrew's Society Tomorrow Night

AL VISCOUNT ALEXANDER OF TUNIS, K.G., G.C.B, C.M.G., S.O., Governor-General of Canada, who have graciously extended eir patronage to the ball, which they will honor with their esence: four: MRS. K. W. DALGLISH, and five, MR. K. W. ALGLISH, president of St. Andrew's Society.

Photos of Mrs. Dalglish by Salmon; of Mr. Dalglish by Blank & Stoller.

Impressive Tribute Paid To Fallen of World Wars

By AUNE SANDLAND Herald - Nov 12/49

Thousands of veterans, servicemen and citizens gathered around the Cenotaph yesterday morning to pay one of this city's most impressive Remembrance Day tributes to the war dead who died that others may live.

Dominion Square was jammed with people who spread out over the park, the streets and the steps of buildings to watch and to participate in the ceremony.

Cold winds whipped across the Square and the mixed voices of the Legion Choir echoed with the stirring strains of Elgar's "Land of Hope and Glory."

Scores of wreaths were laid in memory of the fallen, one of the poppy garlands being placed on the Cenotaph by Field Marshal Earl Wavell, Colonel of The Black Watch.

Others who deposited wreaths included the Silver Cross Mothers, Next-of-Kin Association, Air Vice-Marshal Adelard Raymond, CBE, on behalf of the Lieutenant-Governor of Quebec, and Col. H. E. Vautelet, OBE, who represented the Mayor of Montreal.

Zooming jet craft from the local auxiliary squadron of the RCAF circled the Cenotaph during the ceremonies that followed services in both St. James Cathedral and St. George's Church.

Numerous flags and standards waved during the ceremony and in the parade that followed, and among them were scores of Legion standards, the IODE emblem, Union Jacks and the flags of the Allied veterans.

Between the flags marched veterans of both world wars, the younger ex-servicemen wearing long rows of medals and decorations that had been issued to them recently.

In the parade past the reviewing stand before the United Services Club on Sherbrooke st, where Field Marshal Earl Wavell took the salute, marched a detachment of 150 men of all ranks from the Royal 22nd Regiment, only permanent force military unit in Quebec Command.

Marching also were practically

(Continued on Page 22)

Herald Copyright (Arless)

WAVELL LAYS WREATH—Field Marshall Earl Wavell i shown as he placed a wreath at the base of the Cenotaph dur ing yesterday's Remembrance Day ceremonies in Dominio Square.

every reserve force unit in the district, and the 6th Duke of Connaught's Royal Canadian Hussars, McGill University and University of Montreal contingent, COTC, Loyola College contingent, Victoria Rifles, Black Watch, Les Fusiliers Mont Royal and the Royal Montreal Regiment's bugle band.

The parade ranks included members of the RCMP, Provincial and City police and firemen, representatives of the Army, Navy and Air Force Veterans' Association, and of the Canadian Corps Association; the 22nd Battalion Association, South African War Veterans' Association, Newfoundland Veterans' Association and scores of Canadian Legion branches.

Local Scots Pay Homage To Their Patron Saint

Their Excellencies and Earl Wavell Highlight Guests at St. Andrew's Ball

MONTREAL SCOTS, sixteen hundred strong, turned out last night to honor their patron saint at the annual ball of St. Andrew's Society, held at the Windsor Hotel. Backed by many decades of imposing tradition, highlighted with names which have been woven into the fabric of the country's history, the ball added a noble page to its annals when two British field marshals, world figures, the record of whose brilliant campaigns is an epic of the last war, were guests of honor. His Excellency Field Marshal Viscount Alexander of Tunis, K.G., G.C.B., C.M.G., D.S.O., Governor-General of Canada, and Field Marshal Earl Wavell, P.C., G.C.B., G.C.S.I., G.C.I.E., C.M.G., M.C., soldier, statesman and poet—men whose paths the hand of fate has strangely converged in the past, met last night to create a moment, which, amid an atmosphere diffused with gallant memories, focused the mind with dramatic emphasis on the immediate present. Here was an occasion which, posed against the background of history, was in itself a historical incident of which posterity might read.

Decorations Recall Past

The past as related to Scotia's stormy and colorful story, which Scots of whatsoever clan are habitually proud to recall, was honored in pageant-like fashion by the repeatedly recurrent crimson Lion Rampant on its golden field; by the deep blue and the snowy white of St. Andrew's emblem and by the shields and banners of tartan displayed on every hand, not a few plaids having their counterpart in the scarves worn by debutantes over their snowy frocks, or as an accompaniment to the gowns of the maturer feminine members of the throng.

Vice-Regal Party Arrives

Their Excellencies attended by the Hon. Elizabeth Lawrence, Lady-in-Waiting; F/Lt. A. A. Sherlock, Aide-de-Camp in Waiting; Maj.-Gen. A. E. Walford, C.B., C.B.E., E.D., and Capt. F. A. Price, Honorary Aides-de-Camp, having previously honored Mr. Kenneth W. Dalglish, president of St. Andrew's Society, and Mrs. Dalglish with their presence at dinner in the York Room of the hotel, arrived in the Long Gallery at a quarter to ten o'clock, when the honored guests and the members of the ball committee were presented to them. At ten o'clock commenced the parade of the Vice-regal party and the honored guests to the ballroom, this being led by the pipers and drummers under Pipe Major F. G. Hinton, by kind permission of Lt. Col. V. E. Traversy, Officer Commanding The Black Watch (R.H.R.) of Canada.

Their Excellencies took their places on the dais, posed against a huge Union Jack, flanked by the Canadian Ensign, and the Scottish standard, with rows of standard flags of the various provinces in between, the whole offset with large baskets filled with golden chrysanthemums. Standing with the Governor-General and Viscountess Alexander were Earl Wavell, Mrs. Keith Hutchison, O.B.E., honorary chairman of the ball, and Mr. and Mrs. Dalglish. Following the playing of the National Anthem, Master Bruce Mowat, as page, presented a bouquet of yellow roses tied with Royal Stewart tartan ribbon to Her Excellency, who was gowned in white satin with large bows on the shoulder and worn with a diamond tiara and other ornaments of diamonds and pearls, her corsage spray of green orchids. The Hon. Elizabeth Lawrence, in a black off-the-shoulder frock, wore a shoulder bouquet of pink roses. Mrs. Dalglish was in a model gown of black tulle with deep tiers of French lace, with which she wore gardenias and a sash of Royal Stewart tartan, while Mrs. Hutchison, in a frock of black Chantilly lace over black faille, the very full skirt featuring diagonal tiers, was wearing a scarf of the MacDonald tartan.

Debutantes Presented

The debutantes, whose curtsies to Their Excellencies formed a graceful feature of the proceedings, were presented by Mrs. G. Victor Whitehead, Mrs. W. W. Ogilvie and Miss Annette Beauchamp. Miss Elizabeth Calder, daughter of Mrs. John Barnard and a niece of Mr. J. A. Raymond, was the first girl to make her bow.

Eddie Alexander and his orchestra, with a gigantic cluster of Scotch thistles against a pale blue ground for a backdrop, played for the dancing. William Mudie supplying the music during the intermissions and the supper hour. Following the dancing of the eightsome reel, which, with the Reel o' Tulloch, is a time-honored feature of the ball, the supper parade commenced, the Viceregal party proceeding to the Green Room where regimental flags and Scottish emblems featured the floodlit decorative arrangements.

Haggis Is Piped In

At the psychological moment began the solemn ritual of piping in the haggis, the haggis parties being led by C.S.M. J. Broadhurst and C.S.M. R. A. Ablett complete with claymores and followed by a worthy, bearing aloft in his right hand the sacred Drambuie. This, for the enlightenment of the uninitiated, is a beverage concocted from a secret formula devised for the particular refreshment of Bonnie Prince Charlie, and which has ever since his day been manufactured by the same firm. His Excellency performed the rite of cutting the haggis while the toast to the pipers was proposed by Earl Wavell. Buffet supper was served in the Rose Room and in the Embassy Room, The Black Watch having supper in the York and the Prince of Wales Rooms.

Tribute to Honor Guests

A cleverly executed decorative scheme on the table in the York Room where Their Excellencies dined with Mr. and Mrs. Dalglish before the ball, paid unique tribute to the two field marshals, part of whose brilliant military records was achieved amid identical settings in the Middle East in the late war.

The feature, which was the work of R. W. Pilot, M.B.E., R.C.A., was a large rectangle, depicting a stretch of desert terrain complete with armored vehicles, camels and ambushed riflemen, while palms towered overhead, and vividly accenting the whole was a drapery of the colorful insignia of the various battle formations which served under Field Marshals Alexander and Wavell.

Not So Fortunate Remembered

As practical endorsation of the utterance that "nowhere beats the heart so kindly as beneath the tartan plaid" it might be mentioned that St. Andrew's Society, despite the festive nature of its annual ball, has a thought for the less fortunate of its fellows. Christmas boxes are given to needy Scottish families in the city; consignments of food parcels have been despatched to British clergymen for distribution among their parishioners and a bed for a child of Scottish descent has been endowed in the Children's Memorial Hospital.

Special Guests Noticed

Mrs. A. E. Walford in a Fontana model gown of delphinium blue crepe and chiffon, the bodice beaded in crystals and pearls, and worn with silver accessories; Mrs. R. O. G. Morton, gowned in grey French lace with which flame accessories were worn; Mrs. V. E. Traversy, who was in a navy blue taffeta dress trimmed with white lace, her shoulder spray of gardenias; Mrs. G. R. Miles, gowned in a bouffant model of grey faille; Lady Timms, Kaisar-i-Hind and Bar, gowned in black velvet trimmed with diamante and wearing a corsage bouquet of white flowers; Mrs. H. A. Cresswell in a frock of deep turquoise crepe, the bodice ornamented with silver bead embroidery and wearing silver slippers; Mrs. J. O. Aselin, M.B.E., in a draped model gown of garnet velvet, with which she wore garnet jewellery and gold sandals; Mrs. F. A. Price, who wore a bouffant dress of gold taffeta with a stole of Spanish lace patterned in colored floral effect, and wearing gold slippers.

Mrs. G. H. Donald attired in black lace; Mrs. William Bryant, in a turquoise blue crepe dress featuring inserts of toning lace; Mrs. John G. Withers, gowned in pearl corded taffeta, made with a full skirt, and wearing a toning corsage cluster and gold slippers; Mrs. Edmund J. Cooney in a frock fashioned with a white taffeta basque with halter neckline and a full skirt of sea blue damask, her accessories of gold; Mrs. J. J. Jones, a dress of white velvet, with which gold accessories and yellow roses were worn; Mrs. A. Tremblay, a frock having a bodice of gold lame and a skirt of black chiffon, her shoulder spray of Talisman roses; Mrs. E. P. Taylor, attired in a bouffant gown of beige net, and Mrs. Eric Motzfeld, who was wearing black lace.

Committee Members' Wives Present

Mrs. Peter Leggat, wearing a dress of crimson satin, the skirt featuring full length back drapery, and worn with a stole and a sash of Mackay tartan, her shoulder spray of gardenias; Mrs. Jack McBride, in a gown of sapphire blue taffeta, with fitted bodice and very full skirt and worn with a shoulder spray of white pom poms; Mrs. W. P. Hiller, wearing a bouffant dress of white faille with gold accessories and a corsage of American Beauty roses, and Mrs. R. B. Mowat, in black chiffon over taffeta, her shoulder spray of American Beauty roses.

Patronesses Who Attended

The following patronesses were present: Mrs. G. Victor Whitehead, in a full-skirted strapless model gown of black taffeta, with which she wore gardenias and a scarf of Royal Stewart tartan; Mrs. Frank S. McGill, gowned in grey lace, fashioned with full skirt and fitted bodice and wearing gardenias; Mrs. Archibald Campbell, attired in a gown of brown net embroidered with bronze beads and wearing a sash of Campbell tartan; Mrs. C. W. MacLean, in a Lucien Lelong model of pale pink chiffon with which she wore a scarf of the MacLean tartan; Miss Marjorie Caverhill, attired in a gown of black lace; Mrs. W. Leggat, gowned in brown lace; Mrs. Andrew Fleming, M.B.E., wearing a gown of black crepe and black lace; Mrs. H. M. Wallis, attired in a Paris gown of beige net and black lace with which she wore a sash of Macdonell Glengarry tartan, and Mrs. William C. McAllister, gowned in black crepe trimmed with sapphire blue and silver sequins.

Served on Committees

Committee members noticed were: Mrs. W. W. Ogilvie, wearing a full-skirted frock of gray brocade, fashioned with a cowl neckline; her sandals being fuchsia color; Mrs. Norman Williamson, in a model gown of black and blue lame with woven floral pattern; Mrs. John Molson, a black frock, fashioned with fitted bodice of chiffon and a full skirt of net, studded with rhinestones, and wearing silver accessories and a corsage cluster of pink carnations; Mrs. John Birks, wearing a dress of cyclamen pink taffeta with bouffant frilled skirt and wearing silver slippers; Mrs. H. S. Maxwell, in a frock of American Beauty silk serge, fashioned with off the shoulder draped bodice and full skirt and worn with gold sandals and a wristlet of white flowers; Mrs. R. W. Pilot, gowned in ruby red satin, with wing effect at the shoulders and a slim skirt accented with bustle effect, her sandals toning with her dress; Mrs. Duncan Stewart in a frock of grey net over grey taffeta, fashioned with a fitted bodice and a skirt edged with a wide band of accordion pleating and having a side pannier in the folds of which was caught a cluster of red carnations to tone with her satin slippers; Mrs. John Taylor attired in a dress of moss green velvet, fashioned with a fitted bodice and a full skirt; Mrs. A. S. Fraser, gowned in grey lace and net, worn with silver accessories and a sash of Fraser tartan; Miss Susan Sexton, wearing a dress of chartreuse taffeta the bodice velled with black lace; Miss Jill Price, gowned in pale blue and silver lame, with woven pattern of leaves and flowers, and wearing silver sandals; Miss Meriel MacLean, an original frock of white satin brocaded in a pink and blue floral pattern and fashioned with a strapless bodice and a peplum skirt ending in a train; wearing silver and gold sandals and a gardenia shoulder spray, and Miss Annette Beauchamp in a frock of oyster white faille with which she wore silver accessories and a Douglas tartan sash.

Their Excellencies and Earl Wavell at A

THEIR EXCELLENCIES THE GOVERNOR-GENERAL COUNT ALEXANDER OF TUNIS and VISCOUNTESS ANDER, pictured on the dais at the annual ball of St. A Society which was held at the Windsor Hotel last night. left to right: MRS. KEITH HUTCHISON, O.B.E., honorary

IER EXCELL... s presented with a artan ribbon, by ... all of St. Andrew'

nnual Ball of St. Andrew's Society

Star photos—Mac Juster

man of the ball; **FIELD MARSHAL EARL WAVELL**, Their Excellencies; **MR. K. W. DALGLISH**, president of St. Andrew's Society, and **MRS. DALGLISH**; **HON. ELIZABETH LAWRENCE**, Lady-in-Waiting to Viscountess Alexander, and **MAJOR-GEN. A. E. WALFORD**, Honorary Aide.

UNTESS ALEXANDER OF TUNIS yellow cape tied with Royal Stewart **RUCE MOWAT**, page, at the annual

Guests of Honor

Guests of honor for the ball were: Field Marshal the Earl Wavell, P.C., G.C.B., G.C.S.I., G.C.I.E., K.C.B., C.B., C.M.G., M.E.; the Minister of Finance, the Hon. Douglas Abbott, P.C., K.C., M.P., and Mrs. Abbott; the Minister of National Defence, the Hon. Brooke Claxton, K.C., and Mrs. Claxton; the chairman of the Executive Committee of the City of Montreal, Mr. J. O. Asselin and Mrs. Asselin, M.B.E.; Sir Frederick Tymms, K.C.I.E., M.C., and Lady Tymms, Kaisar-i-Hind and bar; the president of St. George's Society, Mr. H. A. Cresswell and Mrs. Cresswell; the president of St. David's Society, Mr. J. J. Jones, and Mrs. Jones.

The president of St. Patrick's Society, Mr. E. J. Cooney and Mrs. Cooney; the president of the Irish Protestant Benevolent Society, Mr. William Bryant, and Mrs. Bryant, the president of the Caledonian Society, Mr. J. A. Withers, and Mrs. Withers; the president of St. Jean Baptiste Society Mr. A. Tremblay, and Mrs. Tremblay; the honorary chaplain of St. Andrew's Society, the Rev. George H. Donald, D.D., and Mrs. Donald; Lieut.-Col. V. E. Traversy, Officer Commanding The Black Watch (R.H.R.) of Canada, and Mrs. Traversy; Major-General R. O. G. Morton, C.B.E., General Officer Commanding Quebec Command, and Mrs. Morton; Commodore G. R. Miles, O.B.E., Naval Officer in Charge of Montreal, and Mrs. Miles and Air Vice-Marshal C. R. Slemon, C.B., C.B.E., Officer Commanding R.C.A.F. Central Air Command, Trenton, Ont., and Mrs. Slemon.

Patrons For the Event

Those who extended their patronage to the ball were: The Hon. Douglas Abbott, K.C., Minister of Finance, and Mrs. Abbott, Col. the Hon. Colin Gibson, M.C., K.C., Minister of Mines and Resources, and Mrs. Gibson, Col. Sir Hugh Montagu Allan, C.V.D., E.D., and Lady Allan, Lieut-Col. and Mrs. C. W. MacLean, Lieut-Col. and Mrs. G. L. Ogilvie, Col. H. M. Wallis, D.S.O., M.C., O.B.E., and Mrs. Wallis, Lieut-Col. G. S. Cantlie, D.S.O.; Lieut-Col. W. H. Clark-Kennedy, V.C. and Mrs. Clark-Kennedy, Lieut-Col. W. Leggat, M.C., O.B.E., and Mrs. Leggat.

Lieut.-Col. Andrew Fleming, and Mrs. Fleming, M.B.E., Dr. Keith Hutchison, E.D., and Mrs. Hutchison, O.B.E.; Mr. and Mrs. T. McC. Hutchison, Mr. and Mrs. J. H. Bonar, Mr. and Mrs. Ross H. McMaster, Mr. Huntly Drummond, Miss Marjorie Caverhill, Dr. and Mrs. Archibald D. Campbell, Mr. and Mrs. J. W. McConnell, Mr. and Mrs. William C. McAllister, Mr. and Mrs. James Wilson, Mr. and Mrs. George McDonald, the Hon. and Mrs. C. C. Ballantyne Mr. and Mrs. Norman J. Dawes Air Vice Marshal Frank S. McGill C.B., and Mrs. McGill and Dr. F Cyril James, Ph.D., LL.D., Principal and Vice-Chancellor of McGill University and Mrs. James.

Committee For Ball

On the committees for the ball were: president Mr. K. W. Dalglish; vice presidents, Mr. W. W. Ogilvie and Mr. James Muir; honorary chairman, Mrs. Keith Hutchison, O.B.E.; chairman, Brig. W. C. Leggat, D.S.O.; secretary, Mrs. Norman Williamson.

Women's committee, joint chairmen Mrs. H. M. Wallis and Mrs. K. W. Dalglish; tickets, Mrs. A. S. Fraser; debutantes, Mrs. G. V. Whitehead, Miss Annette Beauchamp and Mrs. W. W. Ogilvie; publicity, Miss Meriel MacLean; supper, Mrs. John Taylor and Mrs. C. W. MacLean; decorations, Mrs. Duncan Stewart, Mrs. H. S. Maxwell and Mrs. R. W. Pilot; reels, Mrs. K. W. Dalglish, Major J. S. Williamson and Lt. J. Venters; honorary secretaries, Mrs. John Molson, Miss Susan Sexton and Miss Jill Price.

On the men's committee: chairman, Mr. A. M. Campbell; vice-chairman, Brig. J. B. Weir; press, Mr. Jack McBride and Mr. John Birks; Black Watch liaison, Major Alan Boswell and Captain Hiller; music, Lieut. R. B. Mowat; photography, Mr. John Kemp; floor committee, Capt. W. P. Hiller with R.S.M. R. A. Dyne, M.B.E., and R.S.M. A. F. Turnbull, B.C.M., also Pipe Major F. G. Hinton, and finance, Mr. Peter Leggat.

Debutantes Attending Ball

Debutantes attending the ball included: Miss Phillipa Osler, wearing a picture frock of silver lace and white net, the bodice of silver lace with tiny shoulder straps, and the full skirt of net, highlighted with a corsage of dark red gardenias, and slippers of silver; Miss Mary Anne Currie, gowned in white Swiss organdie with full skirt and fitted bodice with draped decolletage, silver accessories and a Napier tartan sash; Miss Pamela Seymour, whose gown had a fitted bodice of white lace with shoulder straps of baby ostrich feathers, pearls, silver sandals, and a corsage of gardenias; Miss Lorna Brown, wearing white taffeta with tiered skirt corded with velvet and a fitted bodice; Miss Anne (Sue) Robinson, wearing white Chantilly lace over taffeta, fashioned with a full skirt and fitted bodice, the low decolletage embroidered with seed pearls and bugle beads, accessories of silver, and a corsage of Sweetheart roses; Miss Marigold Savage, gowned in deep ivory satin with decolletage of heirloom rosepoint lace, and a full flaring skirt falling into a slight train, with gold accessories; Misses Betty and Barbara Stanley, each gowned in white net over satin, with shirred bodices and bouffant skirts, and wearing rhinestone jewellery; Countess Rosemary di Gravina, wearing orchid-white Italian satin brocade, with fitted bodice and bouffant skirt caught at the hipline with blush-pink roses nestling in silver leaves, slippers of silver, and corsage of baby orchids; Miss Nancy E. Ridout, frocked in brocaded taffeta with very full draped skirt and fitted bodice, and wearing silver sandals with a brocaded evening bag; Miss Jocelyn Rutherford gowned in a combination of white brocade and net, the off-shoulder bodice being fashioned of white brocade, and the bouffant skirt of net, her slippers of silver; Miss Marjorie Cunnigham, wearing a New York model of white slipper satin and net, the moulded bodice and short peplum of satin over a bouffant net skirt appliqued with satin petals.

Miss Ann Pitt, wearing ivory French brocade with a stole of white tulle; Miss Marilyn Pickering, wearing a white lace period gown with bouffant skirt over taffeta, gathered to a fitted bodice coming to a point at the hipline, and styled with tiny cap sleeves and low decolletage, filigree silver pendant earrings, and bracelet, with wrist bouquet of gardenias; Miss Grace Raymond, gowned in white brocaded faille, fashioned with tightly-fitted bodice and full length skirt embroidered with crystal beads; Miss Ann Slacke, wearing white satin with fitted bodice and bouffant skirt of white net, the off-shoulder neckline edged with white ostrich feathers; Miss Sonja Reford, in a gown of white tulle, embroidered with crystal beads and pearls, and a headband of white baby ostrich feathers, with matching accessories; Miss Nancy Ann Beaubien, in white slipper satin with bodice of Alencon lace and wearing pearl accessories; Miss Marie Therese (Terry) Dion, attired in white and silver moire, trimmed with silver flowers and wearing silver accessories; Miss Betty Timmins, wearing a model of white organza, with a bodice extending into a cloud blue satin sash, and a skirt appliqued with petals of cloud blue. Miss Mary Jane Ferrier, of Ottawa, gowned in silver lame, styled with hooped hipline and bouffant French chiffon skirt, and caught to the left shoulder with an antique silver thistle brooch was the MacDonald plaid sash; Miss Patricia Jayne Harris, frocked in white tulle and Swiss Valenclenne lace, imported from England, with slippers of white satin studded with rhinestones; Miss Margaret Notman, wearing an original of white satin with hooped skirt of tulle, fitted bodice ending a point, and an overskirt of petal-shaped panels in satin, embroidered with seed pearls and brilliants; Miss Elizabeth Ann Munro, wearing a bouffant gown of white net, the skirt embroidered with brilliants, with a Munro tartan, silver accessories, and a corsage of shattered white carnations; Miss Sarah Aitken, wearing white satin, the basque bodice styled with an Empire neckline falling into two drapes at the back, and the hooped skirt caught up at either side with gardenias; Miss Marigold Savage, gowned in deep ivory satin, with fitted bodice having a low decolletage of heirloom rosepoint lace, the full flared skirt falling into a slight train, and wearing gold accessories; Miss Pat MacDermot, wearing white slipper satin having a fitted bodice with an off-shoulder neckline and a very full skirt.

Miss Jane Trenholme, gowned in French brocaded satin with white net stole and slippers of white satin, and a brown orchid shoulder spray; Miss Ann Trenholme, in a frock of white net with net and rhinestone bodice and a blue orchid corsage; Miss Barbara Ann Chambers, a dress of white and silver brocade having an off-the-shoulder bertha neckline and a circular skirt, with which she was wearing rhinestone accessories and a corsage cluster of gardenias and white pom-pons; Miss Ursula Wyatt Johnston, in a strapless gown of white brocade with tulle stole and a halo of white and gold pom-pons and worn with gold sandals and bag; Miss Joyce Lehan, in an original gown having a crystal and pearl bodice and a two-tiered very full net skirt; Miss Bridget Ann Case, in white tulle made ballerina style and wearing a pearl necklace and silver sandals, her shoulder spray of Sweetheart roses; Miss Penelope Gillespie, an off-the-shoulder frock of white satin, the full skirt offset with a bustle, and wearing pearls and silver sandals; Miss Jean Young, in a dress made with a strapless bodice of white lace and a bouffant skirt of tulle; Miss Gail Cottingham, attired in a

SCOTLAND'S DAY OBSERVED

Desert Heroes Honor Event Linked With City's History

Debutantes Bow to Society Under Vice-Regal Auspices

Graced by the presence of Their Excellencies, the Governor-General and the Viscountess Alexander of Tunis, and by Lord Wavell, hero of two World Wars, the 114th St. Andrew's Ball last night brought more than 1,600 to the Windsor Hotel.

Closely linked with the history not only of Scotland's but also of Montreal's past, this great social event preserves a tradition whose meaning gathers lustre with the passage of the years. Last night tartans flashed under the bright lights just as they flashed at that first St. Andrew's Ball when the uncertain flicker of candlelight played on rich brocades and taffetas and ladies and gentlemen danced the slow measures of a more leisured age.

And then, as now, the mournful tones of the bagpipes must have sounded as they sounded across Highland hills much earlier. Even the steaming haggis must have tasted the same as it did when cooked in iron kettles over crackling campfires.

In those days long ago in Montreal, debutantes made their bows to society as they did last night and the gay measures of the eightsome reel must have been danced with quite as much enthusiasm.

But last night's ball had, as well, a modern significance, underlined by the presence of two of the great heroes of the Second World War —Viscount Alexander and Lord Wavell — both specialists in mechanized warfare. And many of the men who attended wore military decorations won through deeds of valor in conflict only a few short years ago.

No one who entered the ballroom could forget that this was the national day of Scots the world over. Tartan banners of many of Scotland's proudest clans, blazed under the lights. Shields on lights on the pillars held red lions rampant and two St. Andrew's plaques carried the thistle of Scotland.

Yellow chrysanthemums banked the dais where Their Excellencies and Lord Wavell took up their positions. And a great Union Jack in the background told that this was Canada's as well as Scotland's day.

It was the Empire's day, too, and in Peacock Alley Empire flags and tartan shields told the story of far-flung possessions.

Vice-Regal Party Enters

At ten o'clock the skirl of the pipes sounded and the honored guests paraded to the dais. His Excellency was attended by Major-General A. E. Walford, honorary A.D.C., Captain F. A. Price, honorary A.D.C. and by Flight-Lieut. A. A. Sherlock, A.D.C. Her Excellency, attended by the Hon Elizabeth Lawrence, Lady-in-Waiting, was in a gown of white satin with a fitted bodice, having a large bow on one shoulder and a very full skirt. She wore a diamond tiara, diamond ornaments and a corsage spray of green orchids.

Lord Wavell was attended by Lieut.-Col. Eric Motzfeldt, honorary A.D.C.

Master Bruce Mowat, son of Lieut.-Col. and Mrs. R. B. Mowat, in a MacDonald kilt, presented a bouquet of yellow roses tied with tartan ribbon to Her Excellency, and a cluster of pink rosebuds to Miss Lawrence.

Then the debutantes entered, with Miss Elizabeth Calder, daughter of Mrs. John Barnard and niece of Mr. and Mrs. J. A. Raymond, leading. They were presented to Their Excellencies and Lord Wavell by Mrs. G. Victor Whitehead. The debutantes' waltz followed and then dancing, with Eddie Alexander and his orchestra providing the music, began.

But even during the dancing the Scottish flavor persisted, with a dashing performance of the eightsome reel, and, much later in the evening, the Reel O'Tulloch was danced.

Tartans, shields, regimental flags and thistles decorated the rooms where supper was served. The honored guests proceeded to the Green Room for supper. Tall white panels carrying the thistle, tartans and Scottish flags flanked the room and the white cross of St. Andrew's blazed on its blue ground.

Desert Scene Presented

The head table in the Green Room presented a desert scene in tribute to the two Field-Marshals who were honored guests. Reminders of the pleasanter part of desert warfare, a cool oasis, sheltered by palms and cooled by pools in which African violets and bouvardia trailed, contrasted sharply with the identical crests placed opposite each Field-Marshal carrying the campaign's formations and signs, all in brilliant color—Headquarters Middle East, Eighth and First Army; 13th and 5th Corps.

A gay array of tiny flags, exquisitely batiked on silk, were draped from the palms to the candelabra above the table. These were made by Baron George Renteln. And as an additional reminder that a decisive war raged in this desert, tank tracks marked the sand, army vehicles carried their vital loads and self-propelled guns dotted the landscape. The remarkably realistic scene in miniature was the work of Mr. Robert Pilot, M.B.E., R.C.A.

The Rev. George H. Donald, D.D., said Grace. His Excellency proposed the toast to the King and officated at the ritual of cutting the Haggis. Lord Wavell proposed the toast to the Pipers. During supper William Mudie's orchestra played.

MADE THEIR DEBUT AT ST. ANDREW'S BALL LAST NIGHT: From left to right are Miss Ann Slacke, Miss Hilda Gay Jennings, Miss Dianne McNicoll, Miss Ann Hutchison, Miss Elizabeth St...

THEIR EXCELLENCIES ... Field Marshal Viscount ... D.S.O., Governor-Gen... Alexander of Tunis and ...

model of white lace over sa... Miss Dianne McNicoll, wearin... model dress of silver and w... brocaded lame, the basque bo... having an off-the-shoulder n... line, her accessories of silver; ... Mary Horne, wearing a m... strapless dress of white tulle ... satin, the bodice with tulle ... and the shirred net overskirt ... set with a satin sash termin... in a bustle; Miss Nancy Stev... of Toronto, a white tulle ... with fitted bodice of importe... ver lace and a full skirt, ... wearing yellow roses; Miss ... cinda Vaughan, a Georges ... model of white silk faille, ... ioned with a full skirt and ... ted bodice with square decolle... and wearing gardenias her ... pers of white velvet trimmed with diamante; Miss Joan Mackay, wearing a white gown of mousseline de sole with a full ruffled skirt and simple fitted bodice; Miss Mildred Anne Bagshawe, gowned in white net over satin, with fitted shirred bodice and full skirt, shoulder straps of mother-of-pearl on net, with matching bows on the skirt, and wearing a corsage of white gardenias.

Miss Mary M. Merrill, wearing a white taffeta original, hand-embroidered panniers at either side encrusted with seed pearls, and a hooped skirt sewn with brilliants, the embroidery repeated on the decolletage, and an orchid corsage; Miss Norma Wight, frocked in bouffant white nylon net, the bodice of white lace embroidered with silver, and wearing silver accessories with a corsage of pale pink roses; Miss Brenda Turner gowned in mother-of-pearl net having a fitted bodice with an off-the-shoulder fichu and a tri-tiered skirt graduated from a waistline swathed in satin of the same shade; Miss Daphne Pangman wearing a gown of white net over taffeta fashioned with tight bodice and bouffant frilled skirt encrusted with white lace and crystal bead embroidery, and a corsage of gardenias; Miss Shirley Ann Wales, wearing a gown of white and silver striped lame made with picture sleeves, long fitted bodice with full circular skirt, pearls and a corsage bouquet of red roses; Miss Diane Appleton in an imported gown of white satin fashioned with tight bodice and corded hoop skirt with clouds of net, while her corsage was of Trinidad orchids; Miss Marie deB. Strathy wearing a gown of silver tone made with fitted bodice and flounced silk tulle skirt and silver accessories; Miss Jacqueline Quinn in a Christian Dior original strapless gown of white mohair trimmed with iridescent sequins, and a bouffant skirt;Miss Shirley Foster Haldenby gowned in all white net the bodice appliqued in a silver thread design and the top layer of the very full skirt falling over a layer of pastel blue; Miss Ann Hutchison, in a dress having a bodice of ivory satin and a bouffant skirt of net with satin panels forming a slight train and wearing satin slippers with gold lacing, her flowers being gardenias.

Miss Jane Mather in a wide-skirted frock of white brocade, the fitted bodice having wide shoulder straps, and wearing gardenias, and a scarf of Stewart of Garth tartan; Miss Elizabeth Calder, wearing a frock of white faille, with fitted and draped bodice and a wide skirt, wearing a white orchid; Miss Dianne McNicoll, attired in a model frock of white and silver brocaded lame, fashioned with off-t...-shoulder bodice and gathered skirt, her shoulder spray of dark red roses; Miss Jacqueline Quinn, wearing an original strapless model of white mohair trimmed with iridescent sequins; Miss Lois Keefler, of Ottawa, wearing a gown of white lace fashioned with tight bodice and a three tier skirt, and a corsage bouquet; Miss Elizabeth Stairs wearing white taffeta, the gown having a self pleated bodice and a bustle back, and gold slip-

AT FAMED ST. ANDREW'S BALL

ison, Miss Lucinda Vaughan, Miss Eliza- and Miss Penelope Gillespie.
(Gazette Photo by McAllister.)

DEBUTANTES AT BALL: Miss Barbara Stanley, Miss Betty Stanley, Miss Mary Horne, Miss Pat McDermot and Miss Shirley Haldenby.
(Gazette Photo by McAllister.)

(Gazette Photo by McAllister.)

D ST. ANDREW'S BALL: His Excellency ander of Tunis, K.G., G.C.B., C.M.G., Canada, and Her Excellency Viscountess larshal Earl Wavell, P.C., G.C.B., G.C.S.I., of all The Black Watch, photographed last evening at St. Andrew's Ball at the Windsor Hotel. In the picture from left to right are: **Mrs. Keith Hutchison, O.B.E.**, honorary chairman of the Ball committee, Lord Wavell, Their Excellencies, **Mr. K. W. Dalglish**, president of St. Andrew's Society, **Mrs. Dalglish**, and the **Hon. Elizabeth Lawrence**, Lady-in-Waiting to Her Excellency.

Native Sons Score Wavell

The Native Sons of Canada have formally decided that Field Marshal Earl Wavell "and those who think like him" should be banned from Canada.

It was all decided at a meeting of the group called, under chairmanship of Salluste Lavery, KC, to consider implications of public utterances here by the famous soldier.

The Native Sons unanimously adopted a resolution proposed by G. A. Field which set out that in holding Germany more dangerous than Russia, Lord Wavell insulted the Royal Family and the British people; that communism constitutes the third Mongolian invasion of the west.

THE ST. ANDREW'S BALL

a highlight of Montreal's social season

Dora Portraits

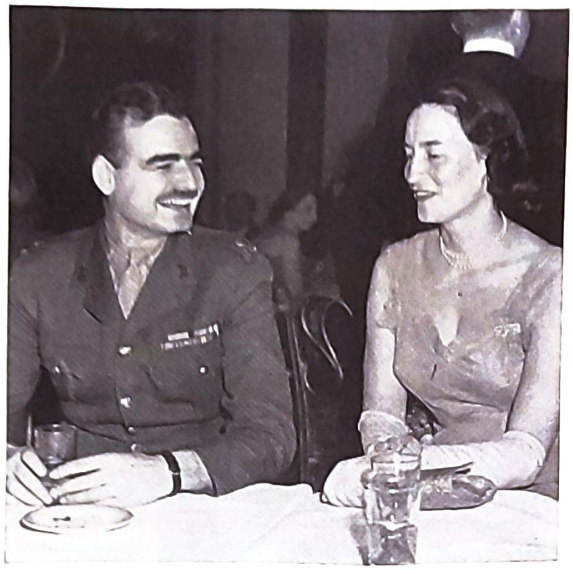
Taking part in the Eightsome Reel are (left) Miss Barbara Miller and (above) Miss Lorna Brown and Mr. Peter Eakins.

Miss Betty Stanley, débutante, and Mr. Bill O'Brien, dancing the Eightsome Reel.

Pictured in the Black Watch Officers' Mess, at left, are Col. and Mrs. V. E. Traversy and Mrs. J. W. Knox.

Mrs. Andrew Fleming, Mr. George Hodgson, Col. Andrew Fleming and Mrs. George Hodgson enjoy a chat and a drink in the Black Watch Officers' Mess.

Below: Mrs. Duncan Stewart in conversation with Major J. W. Knox in the Black Watch Officers' Mess at The Windsor.



Miss Margaret Notman being presented to Their Excellencies. Also seen in the photo are Mrs. Keith Hutchison, Lord Wavell and Mr. K. W. Dalglish, president of the St. Andrew's Society.

Arrival at Montreal Airport.—The Field-Marshal inspecting the Pipers of the Black Watch of Canada.

The Colonel of the Regiment's Visit to Canada

Arrival at Montreal

Oct. 31.

As the result of an invitation extended by The Black Watch of Canada to visit the Canadian unit, at midday on the 31st October, 1949, Field Marshal Earl Wavell arrived by air at Dorval Airport on the outskirts of Montreal. The Colonel of the Regiment had not had a pleasant flight out from the United Kingdom and his plane was seven hours late in arriving. Flying weather was not good, and for three hours the plane had circled over Iceland while the icy airstrip was sanded to permit them to land. En route the Field Marshal's plane also came down for a short stay in Newfoundland at Gander Airport, the defences for which were originally laid out in the early days of the recent war by the 1st Battalion The Black Watch of Canada.

At Dorval Airport Lord Wavell was met by Lieut.-[illegible] in Canada, and later at the Black Watch Armoury he inspected the active battalion and a large turnout of the Montreal Branch of The Black Watch Association. In doing so the Field Marshal stopped frequently to speak to men in the ranks, and for a noticeable period to talk to one old veteran, Alex. Black, who had served in his battalion during the South African War.

At this parade Colonel Traversy formally welcomed the Colonel of the Regiment to Canada, and Lord Wavell, in addressing the troops and veterans, brought them special greetings from the Colonel-in-Chief, Her Majesty the Queen; from General Sir Neil M. Ritchie, and from Colonel Bernard Fergusson and all ranks of the old 42nd on the Rhine. In the Officers' Mess following the parade, all the members of the Canadian regiment's advisory board (made up of its Hon. Lt.-Cols. and some fifteen former commandants of The Black Watch of Canada), the active officers of the Battalion, and the veteran officers of the Association were presented individually to the Field Marshal.

First Press Conference in Canada

Nov. 1.

The following day Lord Wavell held a press conference at the Montreal Men's Press Club at midday and answered many questions, in both French and English, about Russia, his campaigns in the Middle East, and what he thought of the infantry corps idea. As to the last, the Field Marshal expressed the view that he did not object to it for training and organization purposes, but that he did not approve of encouraging personal loyalty to the Corps as a formation rather than on a unit basis. In other words, he considered that "regimental traditions should not be sacrificed to administrative convenience," and added:

> "This step will destroy all our regimental traditions. The regimental spirit is the backbone of our Army. . . . When you get down to the human values there is no doubt whatever that traditions count."

After this conference Lord Wavell lunched at The Mount Royal Club with The Black Watch Advisory Board under the chairmanship of Colonel G. S. Cantlie. The latter is now completing his sixty-fourth year on the active strength of the Canadian regiment, and both he and Lord Wavell in their remarks at the luncheon recalled amusingly early contacts between the Parent Regiment and the Canadian unit, and referred particularly to the late Colonel Hugh Rose of Kilravock, who visited Montreal headquarters many years ago. It was interesting to note after the luncheon, two great soldiers greeting one another. General H. D. G. Crerar, C.H., C.B., commander of the First Canadian Army in the Second World War, happened to be in the Club that day and was waiting to speak to the Field Marshal when he came out from luncheon.

That evening Lord Wavell was the guest at dinner of Colonel and Mrs. Clark-Kennedy, the other guests being a number of younger senior Black Watch officers, veterans of the recent war, and their wives.

Colonel V. E. Traversy, commanding the Canadian branch of the Regiment, his second-in-command and adjutant, by Major-General R. O. G. Morton, C.B.E., G.O.C. Quebec Command, and Major David Walker, M.B.E., who had come from St. Andrews, New Brunswick, to act as unofficial liaison officer with the Field Marshal (Major Walker was Lord Wavell's Comptroller of the Household in India), and by the pipes and drums and a guard of honour under Major J. P. G. Kemp. On the tarmac the Field Marshal inspected the Guard, which was made up of veterans of The Black Watch of Canada, for the most part men whom he had inspected in its 1st Battalion while it was on active service in Britain during the war. A former officer* of the Canadian regiment, now in the automobile business in Toronto, had arranged for a

*Major C. W. Illsley, M.B.E., formerly 42nd Bn. R.H.C.

Convocation at McGill University

Nov. 3.

During the day on November 3rd, Lord Wavell was given an opportunity to catch his breath, but that evening he, in company with Their Excellencies the Governor-General and Lady Alexander, dined at the McGill University Faculty Club with the Chancellor, the Principal and the Board of Governors of McGill University. Later that evening a special university convocation was held in the Sir Arthur Currie Memorial Hall at McGill, when a large audience of McGill graduates and faculty and their wives witnessed the conferring of an honorary degree on the Field Marshal. McGill's Principal, in presenting him to the University's Chancellor, the Honourable Chief Justice O. S. Tyndale, for his degree, referred to Lord Wavell's distinguished military career, the fact that he is Chancellor of Aberdeen University, and a fine scholar who had written an outstanding military biography and edited an anthology of verse. Dr. James concluded:

> "McGill is happy in the opportunity to pay honour to a great man. We are proud, too, of the splendid part that graduates of this University have played in the annals of the regiment that he commands. To-night, by the authority of the Senate, I present to you the Colonel of the Regiment, The Black Watch, Field Marshal Lord Wavell, in order that you may confer on him the degree of Doctor of Letters, *honoris causa*."

Other recipients of honorary degrees on this occasion were Sir Thomas Beecham and Dr. David Hughes-Parry of London.

Convocation was attended by a large group of Black Watch officers and their wives, and it was noted that in the academic procession to the raised platform General Crerar was accompanied by The Black Watch C.O., Colonel Traversy. Incidentally, the Regiment's military band, in review order, supplied the music for the occasion, and the academic procession was piped into the hall by The Black Watch pipes and drums. As the Chancellor bestowed the degree and the brightly coloured hood was placed over Lord Wavell's shoulders, the pipe band broke into the first few bars of "Highland Laddie." The Montreal Press had reminded the public of Sir Thomas Beecham's "often outspoken disdain of the pipes as a musical instrument," but after The Black Watch pipers had played that evening it was remarked that the distinguished musician was applauding as vigorously as anyone present! The McGill audience gave the Colonel of the Regiment an enthusiastic reception and cheered him to the roof tops.

Black Watch Officers' Mess Dinner

Nov. 4.

On Friday, November 4th, Lord Wavell spent the day at a country estate near St. Hilaire on the Richelieu River as the guest of one of the Canadian unit's most distinguished soldiers, Brigadier A. Hamilton Gault, D.S.O., E.D., founder and honorary colonel of the fine Canadian regiment, the Princess Patricia's

At the Opening of the Regimental Memorial Museum.—The Colonel of the Regiment chatting to the Honorary Lieut.-Col. of the 1st Bn. R.H.C., Lt.-Col. G. S. Cantlie, D.S.O., V.D., who has been on the active strength for 64 years.

Canadian Light Infantry. On his return to the city, late in the day, he was taken by Colonel G. S. Cantlie to call on the venerable honorary colonel of The Black Watch of Canada, Colonel Sir H. Montagu Allan, C.V.O., E.D., who is now in his ninetieth year.

That evening the Colonel of the Regiment was the guest of honour at the Annual Reunion Mess Dinner of the Officers of his Canadian regiment; it was held on the drill floor of the regimental armoury. About two hundred and fifty past and present officers of The Black Watch of Canada were at the dinner, many having come from such distant parts as New York, Toronto, Ottawa and Kingston. It was an entirely family affair for the regimental officers, and the only special guests were General Morton and the distinguished American author and playwright, Robert E. Sherwood, who was confidential adviser to the late President Franklin D. Roosevelt of the United States. Mr. Sherwood served in the ranks of the Canadian 42nd during the First World War.

The Mess Dinner was carried out with all the usual Highland traditions and customs, and a particularly strong pipe band played throughout the evening, as well as the regimental band. The Field Marshal was toasted with Highland Honours, and was particularly happy in his address to the gathering as he related his regimental experiences in The Black Watch, and told anecdotes of regimental characters in the ranks and in the Officers' Mess with whom he had served. At times dryly humorous and gay, at other moments serious, Lord Wavell kept his audience enthralled throughout

the Colonel of the Regiment and paid high tribute to him as a man

> "representing the British way of life at its best. When the annals of the Empire are finally written, historians will devote a long chapter to the achievements of Earl Wavell. But let them add this: he is a gentle man and he is kind."

The chaplain's address, "The Soldier and the Sanctuary," dealt particularly with the symbolism of the Regiment's memorials in the Church, its old colours hanging in the Chancel, the plaques in memory of two former Black Watch commanders killed in action while leading their battalions, and the beautiful 42nd window looking down on the congregation. Lord Wavell read the Scripture Lesson at this Service, and the Psalm of Praise and the Anthem sung were appropriately "the Old 100th" and "Jerusalem," both of which are quoted in the Field Marshal's "Other Men's Flowers."

Following the Service, Lord Wavell was attended at the Saluting Base by General Morton, the regiment's brigade commander (Brigadier J. B. Weir, O.B.E., E.D., a former Black Watch officer), and most of the surviving former commandants of the Canadian regiment. The Saluting Base was in front of the home of Colonel G. S. Cantlie, who, unfortunately, had been ill, but nevertheless was able to watch the march past from a window, and to greet the Field Marshal, with his son, Lieut.-Col. S. D. Cantlie, E.D. (former O.C. of 1 R.H.C.), in his home after the parade.

At regimental headquarters later a reception was held in the Officers' Mess; this was attended by several hundred, many of whom were presented to Lord Wavell. The Field Marshal that afternoon also visited The Black Watch Association at its rooms in the Armoury, and made a fifteen minute impromptu speech there to the Regiment's veterans. Following this, in company with the regimental commandant, General Morton and Brigadier Weir, Lord Wavell was conducted on a preview of the new regimental Memorial Museum by Colonel P. P. Hutchison, E.D., K.C., a former commandant of The Black Watch of Canada, who headed the Display Committee for the Museum.

First Canadian Club Address

Nov. 7.

On Monday, November 7th, Lord Wavell was the guest speaker at a luncheon meeting of the Canadian Club of Montreal in the Windsor Hotel. About a thousand professional and business men of Montreal were present on this occasion. Many Black Watch officers who are members of the Club were in the audience, and at the high table the Field Marshal was surrounded by a group of distinguished senior Canadian officers, in his simple, direct and finely worded remarks; his great devotion to The Royal Highland Regiment shone forth on this occasion to an unusually sympathetic audience. As several expressed it, the Colonel's address was a literary gem with much of Kipling in its form. Mr. Sherwood was also called upon and fittingly expressed the feelings of many when he said he was "filled with a sense of emotion, a great deal of pride, and with much awe" at being present on this memorable occasion.

During the dinner Colonel Traversy handed over the command of the Canadian regiment to his second-in-command, Major J. W. Knox, M.B.E., E.D., who has served with The Black Watch of Canada since 1934. Lord Wavell, at the conclusion of the dinner, made a presentation to Colonel Traversy on behalf of his brother officers. In doing so, the Field Marshal said:

> "There is no greater honour that could be bestowed on a soldier than to command a regiment, and there is no higher honour for a commanding officer than to command a unit of The Black Watch."

Following the dinner, a reception was held in the Officers' Mess, when many of those present had the opportunity of a few personal words with Lord Wavell. At one point the active regimental subalterns were noted surrounding the great soldier when he accepted the invitation of the senior subaltern to take a glass of wine (sic) with them. At another, the tall six foot seven figure of Robert E. Sherwood was seen in the centre of a group of subalterns leading them in "Take

with Major Stewart to the top of Mount Royal, which dominates the Canadian metropolis.

In the meantime a large number of the relatives and friends of the Regiment, together with officers and other ranks with their wives and children, gathered in The Black Watch Armoury about a raised platform on the main drill floor for the formal opening by Lord Wavell of the Regiment's new Memorial Museum, "established in memory of those who gave their lives on active service and of the many who served throughout the years in peace and war with The Black Watch of Canada."

Promptly at 3.30 p.m. the Field Marshal took his place on the platform accompanied by General McCuaig, Quebec Command's Chief of Staff Colonel de Rome, Colonel Traversy, Colonel Hutchison of the Museum Committee, Colonel A. C. Evans, E.D., President of The Black Watch Association, and the regimental Chaplain. Prominent in the front row before them were the Canadian regiment's honorary colonel, Sir H. Montagu Allan, C.V.O., E.D., and Lady Allan, Colonel G. S. Cantlie, Brigadier K. G. Blackader and Mrs Blackader, and most of the surviving former Black Watch Commandants and their wives.

The Museum ceremonies were simple and brief. General McCuaig, who presided, gave a short outline of the growth of the Museum collection, and called upon Lord Wavell for his dedication address. The Field Marshal, speaking with feeling, in the course of his remarks, said:

> "I am greatly honoured by the privilege of opening this Museum in which are enshrined not only the proud history and traditions of The Black Watch of Canada, but the imperishable memory of your illustrious dead who fell in the two Great Wars. They fell in the mud of Flanders; on the famed Vimy Ridge, which will be for ever Canada; on the beaches of Dieppe; in Normandy; at Antwerp and on the Scheldt; in the forests of Germany; on the Rhine. Their bodies lie on foreign soil, but they are not dead, they live here in your hearts and in your memory. You will not forget them; they are comrades of those who fell when the Regiment first went into action at Fontenoy, a defeat more glorious than many victories, or at Ticonderoga, or at Waterloo, or in all the many battles our great Regiment has fought since its beginning over 200 years ago. It was a wise thought to dedicate this Museum to your fallen comrades, and to enshrine the memory of their sacrifice here amongst the records of the Regiment's history."

The invocation, pronounced by the Padre, Captain the Reverend R. J. Berlis, followed the Colonel of the

Regiment's address, the piper played The Lament, and Lord Wavell then moved to the Museum room's door, the Scottish flag was pulled aside, and he passed in. From then until late that night hundreds passed through to view the Museum.

The collection is divided into four main sections of showcases against the walls, one for items having to do with the Parent Regiment, the old 42nd and 73rd, a second with the early days of the Regiment in Canada, the third and fourth with the years of the two World Wars. Glass-topped display tables follow the same pattern, and five life-sized figures show the development of the Canadian regiment's uniform since its original formation at Montreal in 1862. A comprehensive collection of arms going back to a 14th century Italian cross-bow and two samples of practically all British campaign medals are also on display, as well as the first Victoria Cross awarded to a Canadian in the earlier World War. This Cross was won at the Second Battle of Ypres in 1915 by Lance-Corporal Fred Fisher of the Canadian unit.

Following the opening of the Museum, the Field Marshal took tea in the Officers' Mess with a large gathering of the officers' families. That evening, at the Mount Royal Club, he was the guest at dinner of Major H. W. Morgan, M.C., senior surviving officer of the 73rd Canadian Battalion Royal Highlanders of Canada and recently president of the Montreal Board of Trade. Major Morgan had gathered together to meet Lord Wavell twenty-four of the business leaders of Canada, the presidents of some of its great banks and large industrial companies. Informally, after dinner, these leading industrialists gathered in a circle about the Field Marshal while he talked to them at their special request for nearly an hour on his campaign in Libya.

A Day in the Laurentian Mountains

Nov. 9.

The following morning Lord Wavell gave an early sitting to Mr. Robin Watt, a Montreal artist, for his portrait in the uniform of the Colonel of The Black Watch. He was accompanied to the artist's studio by Major Knox and Colonel Hutchison, who later conducted him on a motor trip up into the Laurentian Mountains north of Montreal. They lunched at the Chantecler Hotel at Ste. Adèle-en-Haut, and returned by motor to the City early that evening in order that the Field Marshal might dine privately with friends he had known in India.

First Canadian Ice Hockey Match

Nov. 10.

On Thursday, November 10th, Lord Wavell gave the artist a second sitting and was then driven to the country estate at Cartierville, near Montreal, of Colonel G. L. Ogilvie, another former commandant of the Regiment in Canada, and Mrs. Ogilvie. After luncheon there the Field Marshal returned to the City to be the guest at tea of the PEN Club, an association of local Canadian writers and poets. That evening he dined at the home of Major and Mrs Knox, in company with Colonel and Mrs. Traversy and Major and Mrs. D. W. Stewart, and was taken by them to see his first Canadian ice hockey match.

Taking the Salute at the Montreal Garrison

Nov. 11.

The following day was a national Remembrance Day holiday in Canada. At St. George's Church in Montreal at 10 a.m., the Field Marshal attended the Service and read the Lesson, later accompanying the G.O.C. Quebec Command across the street for the Armistice Day ceremonies at the Cenotaph. Dominion Square was packed that morning with Legion branches, veterans' organizations like The Black Watch Association, and large naval, military and air force detachments.

Following the Eleven o'clock Service at the Cenotaph, the largest Armistice Day Parade in Montreal's history marched from the Square up to Sherbrooke Street to pass in review before Lord Wavell, who took the Salute in front of the United Services Club. At the Saluting Base he was surrounded by a large group of distinguished Canadian generals, admirals and air marshals. On this occasion Lord Wavell, instead of wearing The Black Watch kilt as he had previously done at military functions, was in the service uniform of a British field marshal, but, as The Black Watch Association and the detachment from the Regiment approached, old soldiers and young among them thrilled to see he was nevertheless wearing the balmoral and Red Hackle. It was also noted that he stepped a pace forward at the Saluting Base to take the Salute as the regimental pipes and drums were heard approaching.

Black Watch Sergeants' Mess Dinner

After the parade that day the Field Marshal lunched privately with General Morton at the Ritz-Carlton Hotel. That afternoon he sat again for his portrait; early that evening he attended with Colonel Traversy a Royal Canadian Air Force reunion gathering, and at 7.15 p.m. the Field Marshal arrived at The Black Watch Armoury to be the guest of the Regiment's Sergeants' Mess at dinner.

About 200 Black Watch warrant officers and sergeants were present. R.S.M. R. Dynes, M.B.E., senior W.O. of the active regiment, presided, and the Colonel of the Regiment addressed the gathering for some time, telling humorous and gallant stories of Black Watch sergeants whom he had known. He was thanked by Colonel A. T. Howard, O.B.E., V.D., the senior member of the Sergeants' Mess, who was present. (Colonel Howard joined the Canadian regiment forty-eight years ago, rose from triangle player in the band to regimental commandant, and was on active service in the two wars as a Black Watch officer.)

Among the old sergeants present at this dinner was one who had served as an N.C.O. under Lord Wavell when the latter was a junior subaltern in the Boer War, and several others who were wearing South African campaign medals. About twenty former R.S.M.s of the Canadian unit were also at the dinner. During the evening Lord Wavell was presented with an honorary life membership card for the Sergeants' Mess R.H.C., a distinction which has been very rarely bestowed. Following the dinner the Field Marshal mixed informally for a lengthy period with the sergeants in their Mess, chatting and autographing many cards, photographs and copies of "Other Men's Flowers." Finally he visited the Pipers' Room in the basement of the Armoury, where he was reminded that he was the second former Viceroy of India to have done so.

Guest of Field-Marshal Alexander at Ottawa

Nov. 12.

Early on the morning of November 12th, the Field Marshal was driven by C.S.M. Frost the one hundred and thirty miles to Ottawa to be the guest at Government House of the Governor-General and Lady Alexander. He was due to have arrived at midday, but it had not been realized in Montreal that the Capital was still on daylight saving time. Consequently there was some anxiety at Government House when Lord Wavell did not appear at the time scheduled. When he finally arrived, the distinguished guest only had time for a brief snack before he was hurried off by Lord and Lady Alexander to attend the Ottawa Rough Riders versus Montreal Alouettes football game at Lansdowne Park. It is hoped the Colonel of the Regiment had placed a wager with his fellow field marshal for their respective Canadian home cities, since Montreal won the match!

That evening in Ottawa, General and Mrs. H. D. G. Crerar were hosts for dinner at their home to the two field marshals and Lady Alexander.

Ottawa Press Conference

Nov. 14.

On November 14th, Lord Wavell held a press conference in Ottawa, as a result of which he was quoted Nov. 20.

The two field marshals arrived in Toronto early on the morning of Monday, November 21st. At a largely attended luncheon meeting that day of the Empire Club, Lord Wavell spoke on closer Commonwealth

Inspecting The Black Watch Association at the Regimental Armoury.—The Field-Marshal, while inspecting the Montreal Branch, stops to speak to Alex. Black, a South African War comrade.

relations. During the course of his remarks he likened the present United Nations organization to a roof without solid walls to support it. He suggested four pillars for world peace, with the members of the British Commonwealth interlocking them, such pillars to consist of four pacts, namely, a British Commonwealth Pact, the Atlantic Pact, an Eastern Pact, and a Pact of the Americas.

Toronto Press Conference

That afternoon in Toronto at a press conference the Field Marshal repeated the views he had previously expressed vigorously to the press in Ottawa concerning Germany and Russia. After this interview, Lord Wavell was the guest of the Royal Canadian Military Institute at a reception and dinner, during which he addressed the gathering.

While in Toronto the Field Marshal was attended in uniform by Lt.-Col. S. B. Somerville, D.S.O., a retired Canadian Black Watch officer, who went on active service with I R.H.C. in the recent war as a junior officer, later commanded another Canadian unit, and ended the war commanding a Canadian infantry brigade during the fighting in North-West Europe.

At the Toronto Branch of the Black Watch Association

From the meeting of the Military Institute, the Hon. Mr. Justice J. A. Hope, D.S.O., M.C., V.D. (former C.O. of the Lanark and Renfrews), and Colonel Somerville took Lord Wavell to visit the quarters of the Toronto Branch of The Black Watch Association, most of whose members are veterans, now living in Ontario, of the parent regiment in Scotland. One of them who greeted Lord Wavell had played in the same battalion football team when the Field Marshal was a subaltern! The Toronto branch presented Lord Wavell with a cigarette box that evening.

Luncheon with the Lieutenant-Governor of Ontario

Nov. 22.

On November 22nd, Lord Wavell was the guest at luncheon of the Lieutenant-Governor of Ontario, the Honourable Ray Lawson, who had gathered together to meet the Field Marshal the Lieutenant-Governor of Nova Scotia (the Hon. J. A. D. McCurdy, who was the first man in the British Empire to fly), several Canadian generals residing in Toronto, and the Principal of Toronto University. One of the A.D.C.s in attendance on the Ontario Governor that day was a former officer of the Canadian branch of the Regiment, Lieutenant-Colonel R. Y. Cory, O.B.E., V.D.

At the Toronto Winter Fair

That evening Lord Wavell dined with Lady Kemp, the widow of a former Canadian Minister of Militia. Thereafter the Field Marshal was the guest of Mr. John W. McKee, president of the Royal Agricultural Winter Fair. At the fair that night a guard of honour supplied by the Canadian regiment's old friends, the 48th Highlanders of Toronto (allied with the Gordons) was drawn up with their pipes and drums for Lord Wavell to inspect.

Late that night the Field Marshal left Toronto for his return visit to the Regiment in Montreal. This time he travelled by private railway car placed at his disposal by the Canadian Pacific Railway.

Return to Montreal

Nov. 23.

Arriving back in Montreal early on November 23rd, the private car was shunted to a siding at Windsor Station while Mr. G. A. Walker, Chairman of the Railway, had breakfast aboard with the Field Marshal. Curiously enough that morning a second British field marshal arrived in Montreal when the C.I.G.S., Sir William Slim, came to visit his Canadian unit, The Royal Montreal Regiment.

retired Black Watch officer, Major K. O. Hutchison, E.D.), two Ministers of the Crown, and others. The allied Canadian regiment supplied the pipe music for the reels and various personnel in review order as sentries, haggis party and orderlies; many of its active and retired officers with their wives and daughters were present.

A Black Watch Mess was also set up in the Prince of Wales Salon and the adjoining York Room, which was visited during the evening by Their Excellencies and the Colonel of the Regiment. Supper was served in the hotel's main dining-room, in the Rose Room, the Embassy Club and The Black Watch Mess. Lord Alexander cut the haggis in the main supper room, while Lord Wavell toasted the pipers; those duties in the other supper rooms were performed respectively by the Society's vice-president (Lt.-Col. W. W. Ogilvie, E.D., of The Black Watch), Colonel Hutchison and Major Knox.

Farewell Luncheon at the Officers' Mess

Nov. 26.

November 26th was Lord Wavell's last day in Montreal. At midday a farewell luncheon was tendered to him at the Officers' Mess by the Regiment's active officers, General Morton and the members of the Canadian unit's advisory board also being present. On this occasion Colonel Traversy called on General McCuaig to express to the Field Marshal the Regiment's deep appreciation for his visit. In doing so, the General told Lord Wavell frankly that he had endeared himself to all ranks of his Canadian regiment, and on its behalf presented him with a small memento of his visit to Canada. From his reply, it was clear to all that the Colonel of the Regiment had enjoyed his visits to Montreal headquarters and was leaving perhaps with some reluctance.

Flying Trip to the United States

Nov. 27-29.

That evening Lord Wavell was seen off on the New York train by Colonel Traversy and Major Knox of the Regiment, and General Morton and Brigadier Allard of Quebec Command. For the next two days he was to visit personal friends between New York and Philadelphia in the United States before he went on November 29th to Washington. There he lectured to the American War College on his campaign in Greece. The same day he flew back to New York to address the Academy of American Poets that evening on "The Soldier and the Poet," before he returned by the R.M.S. "Mauretania" to the United Kingdom.

Colonel Traversy met Lord Wavell at the railway station that morning to conduct him on what was to prove a very active day. After a further sitting for his portrait the Field Marshal was driven that afternoon outside the city limits to the Last Post Fund's military cemetery, where he laid a wreath of poppies on the Cross of Sacrifice.

Visit with Black Watch Casualties in Hospital

Motoring on from the Field of Honour to Ste. Anne de Bellevue, the Field Marshal next visited the Military Hospital there, The Black Watch personnel being specially paraded to greet him. Lord Wavell was accompanied by Colonel Traversy, Colonel Evans of The Black Watch Association, and by Mrs. J. C. Kemp and Mrs. Griffin, the hospital visitors of the Women's Division of the Regiment. (Mrs. Griffin lost a son, Major F. P. Griffin, killed leading 1 R.H.C. in the Battle of St. André-sur-Orne, and her second son, Captain S. E. Griffin, after service in the ranks of the Canadian regiment's 1st Battalion, returned to Canada as its Adjutant; Mrs. Kemp's son, Major J. P. G. Kemp, as a company commander with the Battalion, was seriously wounded and taken prisoner at St. André.)

War Memorial Lecture at Macdonald College

After visiting the hospital the Field Marshal went on to the nearby Macdonald College, the agricultural school of McGill University, where he was the guest of the Students' Society at tea, after which he inspected some of the departments of the College. That evening, as the guest of the Vice-Principal of the College, he dined with McGill University's Chancellor and Principal, following which he delivered to the faculty and students the College's War Memorial Lecture, for which each year a famous war leader has been the lecturer. The Field Marshal, in his address, emphasized the present need of nations for courageous and truthful leadership, and of the people to have the discipline to follow such leaders.

At the Montreal United Services' Institute

Nov. 24.

On November 24th the Field Marshal was the guest at dinner of the Executive of the Montreal United Services' Institute at the officers' Mess of Les Fusiliers Mont Royal, about fifty past and present Montreal officers of the three armed Services having also been invited to attend this function. The French-speaking Canadian regiment whose armoury was being used that evening supplied a guard of honour in scarlet, which Lord Wavell inspected on his arrival.

After dinner several hundred members of the Institute gathered on the main drill floor to listen to the Field Marshal. In place of a set-piece address, Lord Wavell answered off-the-record five general questions put to him from the floor, most of them having to do with phases of his campaigns in the Middle East. For each question the Field Marshal gave in reply a remarkably clear and direct little speech of about fifteen minutes' duration. After the formal meeting, those present gathered in the Officers' Mess, where many had the opportunity of an informal personal conversation with the distinguished visitor.

Visit to Queen Mary Military Hospital

Nov. 25.

The next morning, in company with Colonels Traversy and Evans and Mrs. Gall (her son was killed with 1 R.H.C.), Lord Wavell visited the Queen Mary Military Hospital at Montreal and spent some time with hospitalized Black Watch veterans of the recent war.

At St. Andrew's Ball

That evening Montreal's outstanding event of the social season, the St. Andrew's Ball, took place at the Windsor Hotel. It was the 114th annual ball of the

soon evident devotion to The Royal Highland Regiment in all its great family throughout the world. He came to us as a comparative stranger, but after a few short weeks he left us commanding the affection and devotion of every rank of his Canadian regiment. We only hope he may have enjoyed his visit to The Black Watch (R.H.R.) of Canada half as much as we have been proud to sit at the feet of the great man who is to-day The Colonel of the Regiment.

Sir—Will ye no' come back again, soon?

P. P. H

THE BLACK WATCH OF TO LORD

Written for the Journal by the Direct
Army Headquart

All the glory and tradition of the past was revived in new splendour at Montreal recently when officers and men of the famous Black Watch (RHR) of Canada paid tribute to their colonel commandant, Field Marshal Earl Wavell. Highlights of this distinguished soldier's visit were a colourful mess dinner and the official opening of the regiment's memorial museum in the Bleury Street Armory.

With Lord Wavell as guest of honour, officers of the Black Watch demonstrated their allegiance to old highland and army customs by parading the haggis and passing the snuff in the ram's head. These colourful ceremonies and others prompted the former viceroy of India to urge a stronger feeling of "pride in tradition and regimental custom."

It was at the express invitation of the Black Watch that Lord Wavell came to Canada for a four-week visit. As colonel of all Black Watch regiments in the world, he is their titular head and his sojourn in Canada was in the nature of a regimental family affair.

On hand to greet him upon his arrival were Lt. Col. V. E. Traversy, officer commanding, and Maj. J. W. Knox, second-in-command. His first formal duty was to inspect a guard of honour. The troops were wearing

Canadian Army Photo

Lord Wavell chats with a group of officers prior to the mess dinner. Left to right: Maj. Gen. R. O. G. Morton, General Officer Commanding, Quebec Command; Lt. Col. V. E. Traversy, Officer Commanding the Regiment; Lord Wavell; Brig. J. B. Weir; Maj. J. W. Knox, Second-in-Command of the Regiment.

Canadian Army Photo

Above: Junior officers carry in the haggis, traditional Scottish dish, at the Black Watch mess dinner.

CANADA PAY TRIBUTE WAVELL

Corate of Public Relations (Army),
ers, Ottawa

battledress and kilts with the historic red hackles in their balmorals. The guard was composed mostly of men who, as part of the first battalion that went overseas at the beginning of the Second World War, met Lord Wavell when he inspected them before they went to France.

During the dinner the field marshal paid special tribute to Lt. Col. Traversy who soon will retire as commanding officer. The ceremonies which followed date back through the years as does the regiment itself.

In 1739 a newly-formed police force helped bring law and order to the Scottish highlands. To distinguish it from the red-coated British troops it became known as the Black Watch. Later, in 1760, the regiment, now enjoying full military status, took part in the capture of Montreal. A hundred years later a Canadian battalion was organized which has served with distinction in two world wars.

These honoured links with the past were emphasized by Lord Wavell when he opened the regimental museum. "Members of this glorious regiment," he said, "fell in the mud of Flanders, on Vimy Ridge, on the beaches of Dieppe, in Normandy, at Antwerp, and on the Scheldt. They are comrades of those who fell when the regiment first went into action at Fontenoy, a defeat more glorious than many victories, or at Ticonderoga, or at Waterloo, or in all the many battles our great regiment has fought since its beginning over 200 years ago.

"This modern tendency to scorn and ignore tradition and to sacrifice it to administrative convenience is one that wise men will resist in all branches of life, but more especially in our military life."

Other guests of the Black Watch during their leader's visit included Maj. Gen. R. O. G. Morton, CBE, GOC Quebec Command; Brig. Gen. G. Eric McCuaig, who commanded the regiment in 1920–23; Lt. Col. George Stephen Cantlie, DSO, VD, who commanded the regiment from 1909 to 1915, and many others.

Canadian Army Photo

Pipers of the Black Watch pipe in the haggis

Below: Lt. Col. Traversy, Commanding Officer, cuts the haggis.

156

THE BLACK WATCH (R.H.R.) OF CANADA

This Museum of the oldest Highland unit in the Dominions was opened by the Colonel of the Regiment, Field-Marshal the Earl Wavell, G.C.B., G.C.S.I., G.C.I.E., C.M.G., M.C., on 8th November, 1949. It is situated in The Black Watch Armoury on Bleury Street in Montreal, the metropolis of Canada, which has close associations with The Black Watch going back to the year 1760 when the city was taken from the French by Amherst's army. That force then included both the 42nd and 73rd Royal Highlanders. The Canadian regiment was founded in 1862 and was allied many years ago with The Black Watch (Royal Highland Regiment). It was on active service during the Fenian Raids in Canada of 1865-6 and 1870, sent a large detachment to the Boer War, had three active service battalions in the field during the First World War and two in the Second World War. For many years it was one of the few Canadian regiments which had a regimental headquarters and two active battalions serving in peace-time in the Non-Permanent Active Militia (the Canadian T.A.).

The museum room was built during the summer of 1949. The necessary funds for the purpose were raised principally from friends and former officers of the regiment. The Museum is established as a memorial "in memory of those who gave "their lives on active service and of the many who served throughout the years "in peace and war with The Black Watch (R.H.R.) of Canada." It is a large room with high ceilings, formerly used as a Q.M. Stores, and has two entrances, one from the ramp at the main door of the armoury, and another opening on the drill floor.

The design of the museum room is semi-modern with overhead cove indirect fluorescent tubular lighting; the same type of lighting is used in all showcases and display tables. The design of the four large display tables (see Plate I) has created particular interest. Their glass tops enable a clear view of the exhibits looking down; and underneath, the table base consists on either side of sloping glass-covered further space for museum items. The woodwork is a light mahogany throughout. The exhibits are displayed in the tables and in glass cases of various sizes and shapes, all of which are built into or against the walls. Several ugly upright supporting metal pillars in the room needed disguising, and around these, jutting into the room, have been built five open lighted stalls, three on one side (see Plate II) and two backing on them. In these are displayed five life-size dummy figures clothed to show the development of the regiment's uniform from its earliest days to the present time. On the Bleury Street side of the room are two tall narrow windows (see Plate II). These are covered by venetian blinds and decorated with drapes of Black Watch tartan. Between the windows is a handsome bronze memorial plaque, flanked on either side by the Lion of Scotland and the St. Andrew's Cross Scottish flags in stands. Below this memorial plaque a brass plate is being placed to commemorate the opening of the Museum by Lord Wavell.

In general plan the show cases and display tables are divided into four main sections, the nearest after entering the room containing exhibits having to do with the parent regiment in Scotland; the second, proceeding around the room, with the 1862-1914 period of the Canadian regiment; and finally, sections applying to the two world wars. The cases of the two first sections extend practically from the ceiling to the floor and are joined from waist level to floor by further low cabinets, on the top of which one looks down on a shallow case containing an exhibit of practically all British campaign medals, with their ribbons, ever issued (two of each medal, to show obverse and reverse). Above the medal collection is a large framed regimental tree of descent showing the development in its various units of all branches of The Royal Highland Regiment between 1739 and 1939. Below this tree are framed paintings of figures in the various regimental uniforms for the same period of time. Nearby are two sets of personal decorations and medals bequeathed by the recipients to the regiment, together with their portraits. By the ramp-door entrance are two more large cases in which are displayed regimental plate and trophy cups, above which are eight oil paintings by a distinguished Canadian artist, the late Maurice Cullen, R.C.A., of scenes on the Western Front during the First World War. The wall near the entrance is covered with framed proclamations, paintings, sketches and old photographs having to do with the regiment's service.

It is impossible in the space available here to enumerate all the interesting articles exhibited, but the following description will give a general idea of their scope. Up to the present time there is no catalogue available for visitors. Each item is numbered and briefly described on a clearly typed label which includes the donor's name, rank and unit. In addition, the Curator maintains a loose leaf visible record binder with a card for each item giving its number, general and detailed description and history, and a record of the donor and date of receipt.

In the parent regiment's cabinet are displayed Crimean War, Indian Mutiny, Egyptian Campaign and South African War medals awarded to personnel of The Black Watch (R.H.R.); a bronze statuette of the stirrup charge of the Scots Greys and The Black Watch in 1914; Black Watch regimental medals and silver table utensils; a cameo of the Duke of Wellington (originally an ensign in the 73rd); and a shelf of Colonial period pistols. Indian arrow and hammerheads and bead pouches commemorating the forty years' service of The Black Watch in North America during Colonial times.

In the case for the 1862-1914 period are displayed collections of the regiment's old buttons, badges, head-dress, sashes and other parts of uniform, dirks, skean

Beside a door leading through the side of the book-case is an American colour on a stand (see Plate I). This was presented by the City of Boston, U.S.A., to a detachment of the regiment when it began a recruiting campaign in the United States in 1917, during which it raised 2,000 recruits. The door opens on to an iron staircase leading to a "glory hole" below the Museum in the basement. This is used as an archives department and is fitted with shelving on which are large pull-out drawer cartons. In these are stored Museum items not currently on display, records, order books, cinema reels, photographic negatives, correspondence files and many other regimental records of historical interest going back for nearly a century.

A Curator of the active regiment is on duty at the Museum every evening, and the other ranks off parade are encouraged to spend some time examining the exhibits. Since its opening many hundreds have passed through the Museum, and special parties from the military hospitals and local schools are invited to visit it. The display tables are built and wired in such a way that they can be moved and put together. It is planned to show special exhibits on them from time to time of regimental scrap books, photograph albums and other items not permanently on display.

PAUL P. HUTCHISON, *Colonel*.
[*The Black Watch (R.H.R.) of Canada*].

MUSEUM OF THE BLACK WATCH (R.H.R.) OF CANADA—PLATE I

A general view looking north, showing bookcase, First World War cabinets, part of Second World War cabinets, display tables, and end of the wall of the uniform stalls, with the Fisher V.C.

Face page XX

OPENING OF REGIMENTAL MUSEUM

I am greatly honoured by the privilege of opening this Museum, in which are enshrined not only the proud history and traditions of The Black Watch of Canada, but the imperishable memory of your illustrious dead who fell in the two Great Wars. They fell in the mud of Flanders; on the famed Vimy Ridge, which ~~will be~~ is for ever Canada; on the beaches of Dieppe; in Normandy; at Antwerp and on the Scheldt; in the forests of Germany; on the Rhine. Their bodies lie on foreign soil, but they are not dead, they live here in your hearts and in your memory. You will not forget them; all of us, wherever we serve, who wear the Red Hackle, will not forget them, they are comrades of those who fell when the Regiment first went into action at Fontenoy, a defeat more glorious than many victories, or at Ticonderoga, or at Waterloo, or in all the many battles our great Regiment has fought since its beginning over 200 years ago.

It was a wise thought to dedicate this Museum to your fallen comrades, and to enshrine the memory of their sacrifice here amongst the records of the Regiment's history. For to a Regiment its history is a thing that lives not in the past, but in the present, and animates its whole being. Every man who joins a Regiment like this feels its history taking hold of him from the first moment, every service given, almost every word spoken is coloured by past glories and traditions, by fellowship with those who served before.

That is why you and I, and all of us here, know how foolish is any proposal to destroy or weaken the Regimental spirit, as some reformers would do. This modern tendency to scorn and ignore tradition and to sacrifice it to administrative convenience is one that wise men will resist

Manuscript used by Lord Wavell at opening of Black Watch Museum
(Corrections made by the Field Marshal)

The Black Watch of Canada

By *Field-Marshal Earl Wavell*

nuary last I received an invitation from Lieut.-Traversy, the Commanding Officer, to visit lack Watch of Canada in November 1949, to their annual Regimental dinner and to open the ental Museum which they had just established. ount of the visit from the Regiment appears ere in this magazine. I will put on record here n impressions.

e can indeed be proud to be the parent Regiment ay ne an organization as The Black Watch (Royal ed Regiment) of Canada, which has kept up so d worthily the spirit and traditions of the oldest d Regiment. And by this I do not mean merely ss and customs of the Regiment, but the deeper that make up the spirit—the close relations be- officers and men, the combination of military y in the field with smartness on parade, the ride in the history of the Regiment, the main- e of the family tradition. It is, I think, in The Watch of Canada the exception to find an officer as not some family connection with the Regi- and this family tradition goes right back to the tion of the Regiment as the oldest Highland Regi- in the Dominion, in the second half of the last ry. In somewhat the same way as the original ment, it derived from independent companies ed in Montreal, mainly of Scotsmen, to watch the r during the disturbed conditions to the south d by the American Civil War in 1862. One com- wore Highland dress from the beginning, and by ate 80's all wore the Black Watch tartan. Since tions were first established, in 1906, the Regiment een allied with The Black Watch. The alliance strong historical basis, since both the 42nd and took part in the capture of Montreal from the n in 1761.

Black Watch of Canada has a proud record in o Great Wars. Three battalions (13th, 42nd, 73rd) in France and Germany in the First World War, the Second. Over 12,000 of all ranks fought e Regiment in the first war, 5,000 in the second. World War 2, 515 Black Watch officers served anadian Armed Forces, of which no fewer than to the rank of Lieut.-Colonel or higher. Like s, the Regiment has suffered a peace-time re- It was one of three in Canada with two as in peace-time; in 1946 it was reduced to talion.

Regiment belongs to the Reserve Forces in corresponding generally to our Territorial Enlistment is voluntary. The Black Watch of while not up to full establishment of men— never any difficulty about officers—has as high th as any Reserve Regiment. The senior offi- ton, and there is no doubt that it is the truth, hin 24 hours of the declaration of an emer- ey would receive applications to join from undred officers and many thousands of men. rs of the Regiment are managed by an Advis- d of former senior officers. The Board in- any of the most prominent and influential f Montreal; and the Regiment enjoys an out- prestige, reputation, and influence, not only eal but in Canada as a whole. As an indica- e strength of the Regiment in Montreal, some rs attended the Annual Regimental Dinner, ly 200 warrant officers and sergeants the ergeants' dinner this year. Robert E. Sher- o will be known to many as the author of e House Papers, made a special journey from to attend the Regimental dinner; he served ite in the Regiment in the First World War. e strong and enthusiastic Branches of the Regimental Association both in Montreal and Toronto, which I visited; they include not a few members who have served in the old Regiment.

The Regimental Armoury in Montreal is a good one, though there is the usual complaint of lack of space. It includes, besides the Drill Hall and Offices, good Officers' and Sergeants' Messes. The new Museum has just been opened; it is very well arranged in a good room; it, too, will, I expect, be bursting out of its doors before long, since the Regiment has already a fine collection of relics, both of the old Regiment and of its own Regiment in two wars.

The Black Watch of Canada greatly values the connection with the parent Regiment, and is anxious that the association should be as close as possible. Officers who have visited the Regiment or who served with it during the First War, are remembered and enquired for. In particular, Colonel Hugh Rose's visit with the Regimental Band some years before the First War, and his prophecies of an approaching conflict with Germany, received with incredulity at the time, have never been forgotten by the officers who heard them. Frankie Chalmers and Malise Ruthven, who served as staff officers with the Canadian Army in the First War, are well remembered; so is Keith Arbuthnott, and of the younger generation, Campbell-Preston and David Walker, who were A.D.C.s to the Governor-General. The appointment of Neil Ritchie, with his Canadian wife, to Washington, is welcomed, and his visit to the Regiment eagerly expected.

To sum up. Canada, from a Colony and a Dominion, has grown to manhood as a Nation, entitled to treat on equal terms with her Mother Country, which she regards with affection and pride, and with which she is anxious to maintain the closest relations. We should recognise something of the same sort in our offspring, The Black Watch of Canada. From the two Great Wars the Regiment has derived a history and pride of its own, but is anxious to keep the closest relations with the old Regiment. It is for us to further the association in every possible way, in no spirit of condescension, but with a common pride in our origins, history and traditions. I hope that in the future we shall receive many visits from our Canadian comrades. In conclusion, I am never likely to forget the generous hospitality of the Black Watch of Canada, nor the impression I formed of the fine spirit and efficiency of the Regiment.

The Lanark and Renfrew Scottish Regiment

Note by Colonel of the Regiment

The Lanark and Renfrew Scottish became allied with The Black Watch on July 15, 1926. The alliance was based on the fact that the Counties of Lanark and Renfrew, the regimental areas of the unit, were originally settled by people of Highland Scottish descent, whose descendants still form the greater part of the population. The original numerical designation of the Regiment was the 42nd.

The Regiment was unfortunate in not serving as an infantry unit in either of the two World Wars, though supplying a considerable proportion of its personnel in drafts to other units. During the Second War, it was re-formed in Italy as a Light Anti-Aircraft unit; and its present peace-time role is that of Light Anti-Aircraft.

OIL PAINTING OF WAVELL: The above photo shows a portrait of Field Marshal The Earl Wavell, Colonel of The Black Watch (Royal Highland Regiment), painted last month during his visit to his regiment in Montreal. Robin Watt, M.C., was commissioned by the famed unit to execute this portrait as a memento of Field Marshal Wavell's visit. Mr. Watt has recently returned to Montreal after 17 years in England.

Gazette - Dec 27/49

A GREAT NATION'S GREATER FUTURE

By Field-Marshal Earl Wavell.

Nothing could be more presumptuous and foolish than to write of a country's present and future after a short visit to a small portion of it. One glance at a map shows what a small fraction of the whole Canada is the area bounded by Montreal, Ottawa, Kingston and Toronto, which were my four ports of call. It is true that the wealth and the power, the seat of Government and the main industrial establishments, are largelyconcentrated in this area; but I saw nothing of the boundless wheat-fields of the western prairies, nor of the grandeur of the Rockies, nor of pleasant and fertile British Columbia, nor of old France in Quebec, nor of the great forest-lands in the north, nor of the fisheries of the Maritime Provinces in the east, nor of the new-found oil-fields in the west, nor of the Aladdin's cave of mineral wealth in the north-west, where the magic formula of "Open, Sesame," has only lately been pronounced, and the explorers have hardly crossed the threshold of the cave.

So it is as well to begin with the simple statement that Canada is approximately the same size as Europe, and that I visited an area of it about the size of Switzerland. Yet Canada is of such importance to ourselves and to world civilisation that the impressions of even so circumscribed a view may be worth putting on record.

It is just 25 years since I paid a similar short visit to Canada; and while the strides which the nation has made since then in economic progress are plainly visible and remarkable, it is the spiritual growth which has made the deepest impression on me. If I had to put that impression into a few words, I would say that the Canadian people have now learnt to handle themselves as a nation with confidence, without dependence on Great Britain and without apprehension of domination by their great neighbour to the South, and with a lively sense of their position in world councils, as a link between the Old World and the New.

The second main impression I have carried away is that of unhampered individual enterprise. It has been a refreshment of the spirit, like coming from a hothouse into the open air, to leave our over-crowded, over-administered, over-centralised island and to find individual enterprise flourishing not only unhampered by restrictive regulations but encouraged as a matter of course. The Canadian is assumed by his Government as capable of looking after himself without constant supervision. Canada produces a very large proportion of the material for making paper, but in her own country puts it into newspapers - the average morning or evening "daily" runs into 30 or 40 pages - rather than into Government forms and regulations.

My visit was primarily a military but unofficial one, to The Black Watch of Canada, which most proudly and worthily upholds the traditions and reputation of the oldest Highland regiment. I had also an opportunity at Ottawa and at Kingston, where the Staff College and Royal Military College are very pleasantly situated on Lake Ontario, of learning something of Canada's military ideas and progress. They seem to me eminently sensible.

Canada has gone farther on the road to the integration of the three fighting Services than any other country. There is a single Defence budget; and while I was in Ottawa a Bill was passed providing for a common code of discipline for all three Services. The Royal Military College at Kingston trains cadets for all three Services together; they looked to me a very likely lot of lads. The graduates of the Staff College, also a combined one, whom I saw on the last day of their course, were obviously keen and efficient.

Canada does not attempt to maintain a large force in being, but does manage to keep alive the military spirit which proved itself on the battlefields of two great wars; and to be prepared to raise the forces necessary for any fresh emergency without undue delay. In political affairs, too, I should say that Canada gets herself governed with a maximum of quiet efficiency and a minimum of fuss and interference. As a proof of her political stability, it is worth while to note that in the 82 years since Federation in 1867 Canada has had only 12 Prime Ministers and 17 Ministries.

No visitor from the United Kingdom can fail to be delighted with the friendliness and welcome he receives. Canadian hospitality is as generous and unbounded as Canadian aid to this country has been during and since the war. Here again I would record my feeling that compared with 25 years ago the Canadian is more sure of himself and no longer anxious to impress the visitor with the future of his country; he allows the impression to form itself.

A great nation already, Canada has a still greater future. She has her problems and difficulties like all nations, but there seems to me more common sense in government, more vigour and enterprise in the people and less "belly-aching" (to use Field-Marshal Montgomery's expressive if inelegant phrase) than probably anywhere else in this distracted world of ours. Common sense and confidence - those are the qualities required in the world today, and Canada has them in refreshing measure.

The Sunday Times article by Lord Wavell

ıık
ver-

ıt

THE ROYAL SCOTS GREYS

Originally Scotland's only regular cavalry regiment, the Royal Scots Greys (the 2nd Dragoons) bears the proud motto "Second to None." Formed at Binns, West Lothian, in 1678, under Lieut.-General Thomas Dalziel and Lord Charles Murray, the Regiment's early history is a succession of famous names—Blenheim, Ramillies, Oudenarde, Malplaquet, Dettingen, to mention but a few—while it played a considerable part in the suppression of the Jacobite rising of 1715. Battle Honours include Balaclava, Waterloo, Sevastopol, South Africa (1899-1902) and France and Flanders (1914-18). Although mechanisation has banished the famous grey horses, the black bearskin hat, first introduced in 1768, still adds a picturesque note to a colourful uniform.

THE SCOTS GUARDS

The Scots Guards, raised in Ireland in 1642 as a personal guard for Charles I, can claim to be the second oldest Scottish corps, with over 300 years' service as the Sovereign's Scottish Bodyguard of Foot. Its story from Restoration days makes exciting reading, ranging through the War of the Austrian Succession, the American War of Independence, the Irish Rebellion, the Crimean War, the Egyptian Campaign of 1882, the South African War, to the present day. It was as a result of the outstanding part played by the 2nd Battalion at Waterloo (one of the Regiment's Battle Honours) that the British Government issued the first silver medal to be awarded to all ranks.

THE ROYAL SCOTS

More than three centuries' unbroken service—that is the proud claim of the Royal Scots (the Royal Regiment), the oldest Regiment in the British Army. The Royal Scots became an entity in 1633, embodying a number of Independent Companies of Scotsmen then serving in the French Army. Recognition of its many exploits at home and abroad was given when, in the early 19th century, H.R.H. the Duke of Kent and Strathearn, father of Queen Victoria, assumed Colonelcy of the Regiment. An impressive list of Battle Honours testifies to service on almost every front, and further royal recognition was granted in 1918 when H.R.H. the Princess Royal was appointed Colonel-in-Chief.

THE ROYAL SCOTS FUSILIERS

The record of the Royal Scots Fusiliers, and their long list of Battle Honours prove their motto "*Nec aspera terrent*— nor do dangers affright us," no empty words. Formed in 1678 and second oldest Scottish Regiment of the Line, the Regiment has a "family" reputation, grandfather, father and son serving in their turn. It has seen service in almost every part of the world, including the West Indies, South Africa, and the Crimea — which is recalled each year by the Regiment's Inkerman Ball. The Rt. Hon. Winston Churchill served as Colonel of the 6th Battalion from December, 1915, to May, 1916.

THE KING'S OWN SCOTTISH BORDERERS

Formed in 1689 as "Leven's" or the Edinburgh Regiment, the King's Own Scottish Borderers have known several changes of designation, a stern fight proving necessary to preserve the predominantly Scottish character which has stood them in such good stead throughout their long, eventful career. Namur, Minden, Martinique — names famous in the Regiment's history — seem very remote beside its outstanding record during the Great War — a record rendered more vivid by many individual cases of gallantry. Her Grace the Duchess of Gloucester is Honorary Colonel of the Regiment, while a signal honour accorded them is that of marching through the streets of Edinburgh with bayonets fixed and colours flying.

THE CAMERONIANS

The present-day Cameronians were formed in 1881 by the union of the 26th Cameronian Regiment of 1689 with the 90th Perthshire Light Infantry which, raised at Perth in 1794, was the first British Regiment drilled and equipped as Light Infantry. Continental service won the Battle Honours of Blenheim, Ramillies, Oudenarde and Malplaquet, while campaigns include the Siege of Gibraltar, the American War of Independence, the ill-fated Walcheron Expedition, the Crimea and the South African and Boer Wars. Striking witness to service in the Great War is given by the memorial in Kelvingrove Park, Glasgow, which, unveiled by Earl Haig in 1924, commemorates 7,074 Cameronians who gave their lives during 1914-18.

THE BLACK WATCH

Although the Black Watch (the Royal Highland Regiment) was not mustered until 1740, the name was previously applied to the independent companies raised in 1725. The Regiment has always set such a high standard in the field that it did not consider the distinction gained at Fontenoy, Ticonderoga and Mangalore as worthy of Battle Honours, the first addition to its colours being that of "Egypt" during the campaign against the French in 1801. The West Indies, America, Spain, India, South Africa — the story of the Black Watch has touched many lands, and is a proud one. The Regiment's crowning honour was received when H.M. King George VI became its Colonel-in-Chief.

THE HIGHLAND LIGHT INFANTRY

Raised in 1777 as the 73rd Highland Regiment, the H.L.I. did not receive its present title until 1809. Its distinguished and varied career includes naval action at Cape St. Vincent, the Siege of Gibraltar, Seringapatam and Assaye, while a long list of Battle Honours testifies to service during the Peninsular War. The Regiment also took part in the famous Charge of the Light Brigade at Waterloo, though perhaps the greatest instance of its heroism and discipline was shown at the disastrous wreck of the *Birkenhead*. The Kaffir and Crimean Wars followed. Many individual awards for gallantry show that their part was no small one.

THE SEAFORTH HIGHLANDERS

The history of the Seaforth Highlanders dates from 1777 when the first battalion was raised in Mackenzie territory for service overseas. After a period in the Channel Islands, it moved to India in 1782, remaining there for sixteen years. The Regiment has figured in almost every major campaign since its inception and the award of 8 V.C.s marked its outstanding part in the Indian Mutiny. The "auld seventy-twa" more than enhanced its fine reputation during the two recent wars. They are the only Highland Regiment to have a Gaelic motto on colours and regimental badge — *Cuidich'n Righ* — Help the King.

THE GORDON HIGHLANDERS

" Gay goes the Gordon to a fight " — the old quotation is a very apt one. Raised in 1794 by the 4th Duke of Gordon, the Regiment has seen service throughout the world, winning particular fame at Waterloo and during the Afghanistan and South African campaigns; the defence of Majuba Hill during the last-named is a story of surpassing courage in adversity. The Gordon Highlanders won their first Battle Honour at Egmont-op-Zee, and to-day are the only Regiment whose colours bear the honour " Mandora," gained in the Egyptian Campaign of 1801.

THE QUEEN'S OWN CAMERON HIGHLANDERS

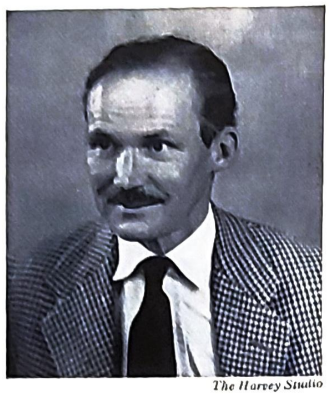
The 79th Regiment was formed in 1793, and saw service overseas in the disastrous Flanders expedition of 1794. After the Egyptian Campaign of 1801, the Regiment served in Portugal and Spain, gaining eight battle honours. They played a major part at Waterloo and during the Crimean War were present at the battles of the Alma and Balaclava and the siege of Sevastopol. The first of the Regiment's V.C.s was won at Nooitgedacht during the Boer War, while the number of Battle Honours held is clear evidence of unequalled service on many fronts. On his accession to the throne, H.M. King George VI became Colonel-in-Chief of the Regiment.

THE SCOTTISH MOTOR TRACTION COMPANY LIMITED. 45 PRINCES STREET. EDINBURGH

THE ARGYLL AND SUTHERLAND HIGHLANDERS

In 1944 the 1st Battalion of the Argyll and Sutherland Highlanders celebrated its 150th Anniversary. The Regiment of to-day, however, came into being with the amalgamation in 1881 of the 91st and 93rd Regiments, each with its own story of valour. A long succession of names tells of world-wide action—South Africa, the Peninsula, America, the Crimea, India. At Balaclava the Argylls — the "Thin Red Line" — gained the distinction of being the only infantry regiment to bear the honour "Balaclava" on its colours. During the Indian Mutiny 7 V.C.s were awarded, while its more recent history testifies to conduct in keeping with the ancient traditions of the Regiment.

THE SCOTTISH MOTOR TRACTION COMPANY LIMITED, 45 PRINCES STREET, EDINBURGH

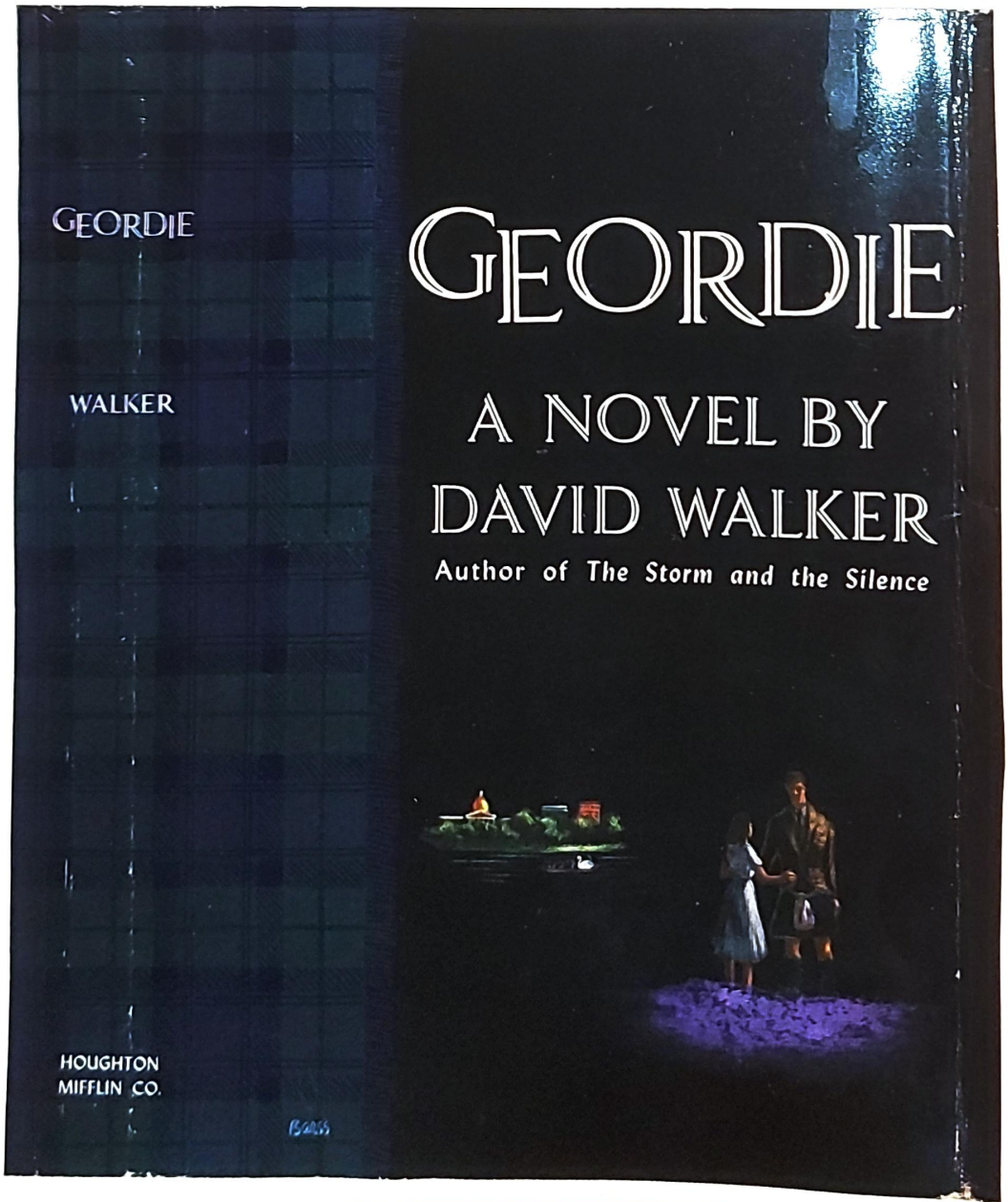


The Harvey Studio

DAVID WALKER

David Walker has spent a large part of his grown-up years away from his native Scotland. Before the War he served in the British Army in India, the Sudan, and Canada. He returned to India when the War finished, and was there until his retirement in 1947. After a winter in the Scottish Highlands, David Walker came again to Canada to live at St. Andrews, New Brunswick, and take up writing.

His first novel, *The Storm and the Silence* published in October, 1949, received high critical praise. He also has had short stories accepted by the *Saturday Evening Post*, *Atlantic Monthly*, *Ladies' Home Journal*, *Esquire*, and other leading magazines.



Brodie

Buchanan

Campbell

Cameron

Duff

Drummond

Ferguson

Forbes

Fraser

Gordon

Graham

Lindsay

The Scot: Perfect Pioneer

BY THOMAS B. BEATTY, JR., AND C. KENNEDY ALLEN, JR.

GEOGRAPHICALLY, Scotland occupies a small, rather sparsely-endowed, section of the British Isles. But actually it spreads across the world, bequeathing its essential frugality, industry, and sound common sense to many lands that never knew the tartan or the heather. For through the years Scotland's most important single export has been men.

The value of this export was nicely described in a reply to Dr. Samuel Johnson's familiar definition of oats. The famous lexicographer called oats, "a grain which in England is generally given to horses, but in Scotland supports the people."

"But where," some Scot is supposed to have asked, "will you find such fine horses as in England, and such fine men as in Scotland?"

The United States well might echo this query, having benefited from English horses in its earliest history, and from Scotsmen ever since. At Bushy Run in 1763, the Highlanders commanded by the Scottish General Forbes routed the Indians and French, and broke the backbone of France's power in western Pennsylvania. After the war, many of these Scots remained in Pennsylvania, where they had found flourishing settlements of their fellow-countrymen, complete with kirks, schools, and whisky.

The Scot was the perfect pioneer, with long legs, a long rifle, and a long memory. Following the Susquehanna, and the Cumberland and Shenandoah valleys, the pioneering Scot helped found such towns as York, Gettysburg, Carlisle, and Chambersburg, and their descendants are still there.

Scotch Colonial Governors

In New England, the Bell family of New Hampshire furnished three governors for that state and one for Vermont. Further south were the Livingstons and the Randolphs, ancestors to a host of famous southerners, including Jefferson, Robert E. Lee, and Judge John Marshall. In all, more than 100 colonial governors were Scots or their direct descendants. There were Hunter, Burnet, and Golden of New York. New Jersey remembers Andrew Hamilton, who later became governor of Pennsylvania. This noted Philadelphia lawyer is famous for his defense of the printer John Peter Zenger in a trial that established the right of free press.

Hamilton's son, James, also was an early governor of Pennsylvania, as were William Keith, Patrick Gordon, Robert H. Morris, Joseph Reed, John Dickinson, and James Logan. Virginia had her Spottiswood, Blair, Dinwiddie, and Patrick Henry. The Carolinas were governed by Drummond, Gabriel, Samuel Johnson, and Rutledge who later became Chief Justice of the Supreme Court.

Referring to the Mecklenburg Declaration, the historian Bancroft said: "The first voice publicly raised in America to dissolve all connections with Great Britain came not from the Puritans of New England, nor the Dutch of New York, nor the Planters of Virginia, but from the Scots Presbyterians."

In the Continental Congress the eloquence of Dr. John Witherspoon, who came from Scotland to head Princeton College, won over waverers. He was one of 11 Scots, and the only clergyman, to sign the Declaration of Independence. Four other members of the now-203-year-old St. Andrew's Society of Philadelphia signed with him: Thomas McKean, George Ross, Philip Livingston, and James Wilson.

The speech of Patrick Henry, another Scot, was getting quite a bit of attention at this time, as was the needlecraft of a Scottish widow named Betsy Ross. John Paul Jones was making a name for himself at sea, but meanwhile losing his Scotch sweetheart, Miss Dinwiddie, to his fellow-Scotsman Patrick Henry. Two of the first three naval captains named by the Continental Congress were Scots, James Nicholson and Hector McNeil, as was Washington's Secretary of War, Major-General Henry Knox, and two other members of his four-man cabinet.

In Edinburgh's Princes Street Gardens there is a bare-headed boy of bronze who was born in Philadelphia, then transferred to Scotland as a Scottish-American War Memorial. The statue, which was done by St. Andrew's Society member, Dr. R. Tait McKenzie, Philadelphia's own Scottish sculptor, was put up by the Philadelphia society in 1927 to honor the Scots who fought in World War I. Yet, in a sense, it also stands for all the Scots who fought in this nation's wars.

There was William Macpherson, who organized the famous "Macpherson Blues" regiment of Philadelphia in 1794, and his brother who fell at Quebec in 1775. There was General Hugh Mercer, who was killed in the Battle of Princeton in 1777, and whose sword is regularly carried in the procession that opens each St. Andrew's Society banquet in Philadelphia. As an assistant surgeon in the army of "Bonnie Prince Charlie," Mercer took part in Scotland's own struggle for independence in 1745. Then, after coming to America, he was present at Braddock's famous defeat, and at the equally sanguine victory of the Scots at Bushy Run. It was at the time of Braddock's defeat that he became acquainted with a young Colonial colonel named George Washington, who later persuaded him to enlist in the Colonists' cause.

General Greene was a Scot, as were generals MacDougall, Henry, Montgomery, Armstrong, Davidson, MacIntosh, Stark, Peterson, St. Clair, and Moultrie who defended Charleston, South Carolina, against a strong British naval force. George Rogers Clark saved the Illinois and Kentucky region in one of the most daring exploits of the Revolution.

In this nation's second war, MacDonough won the battle of Lake Champlain; Samuel Nicholson served as first commander of "Old Ironsides," the U. S. Frigate *Constitution*, and Winfield Scott was a colonel in the battle of Queenston on the Canadian frontier. Later, as Commander-in-Chief of the Army, General Scott won the Mexican War of 1846.

In the Civil War the Scots were well represented by General Grant, scion of an old Highland clan. Notable, too, in this conflict were such Scots as "Jeb" Stuart, Magruder, McClellan, Farragut, and Porter. And in the present day we have Admiral Ernest J. King, and General Douglas MacArthur. This last name is so old in Scottish history that it spawned the Highland saying: "There's nothing older, unless the hills, the MacArthurs, and the Devil."

Active in Education

Between wars, however, the Scots have been equally active in other fields. Following the pioneers, they founded such schools as Washington and Jefferson, Allegheny, Westminster, Geneva, Waynesburg, the University of Pittsburgh. William and Mary, the second oldest college in the country, was founded by a Scot, John Blair. Of our presidents, Monroe, Jackson, Polk, Buchanan, Hayes, Grant, Arthur, McKinley, and Wilson were of Scottish descent, while Jefferson, Harrison, Cleveland, Taft, and Theodore Roosevelt inherited Scot's blood from their mothers.

In addition to more than 150 cabinet members, the Scots have been represented in the government by such leaders as John C. Calhoun, Daniel Webster, Stephen A. Douglas, James G. Blaine, Jefferson Davis, J. C. Breckenridge, Chauncey Depew, and Sam Houston. Houston also was president of the Republic of Texas, and the first representative from that state to Congress. Thirty-five U. S. Supreme Court Justices and Four Chief Justices have been Scots, and of 73 Great Americans in the Hall of Fame, 25 are of Scottish blood.

Other fields are just as well starred with Scottish names. In exploring there was naturalist John Muir, whose name was given to a glacier in Alaska, and Sullivan and Chisholm for whom trails were named. In the field of art there was Gilbert Stuart; in furniture making, Duncan Phyfe; in music, Edward MacDowell, and the literary field holds a whole list of Scots including James Fenimore Cooper, Washington Irving, Edgar Allen Poe, James Gordon Bennett and Arthur Brisbane.

Peter Cooper built the first locomotive in the United States; Alexander Graham Bell gave us the telephone; Cyrus H. McCormick invented the reaping machine. James Scott and George Lauder built up Pittsburgh's great steel industry, where another Scot, Andrew Carnegie, amassed a fortune. William MacLure often is called "the father of American Geology." Alexander Wilson is famed as an ornithologist; Robert Dollar developed the famous steamship line. Edmund Forrest and Robert Bruce Mantell won fame on the stage.

The Authors

THOMAS B. BEATTY, JR., and Covington Kennedy Allen, Jr., are members of the St. Andrew's Society of Philadelphia—Beatty as Honorary Piper, Allen as Captain of the Colours.

Because of their research and interest, both recently were made members of the Black Watch Association.

MacAlister

MacDonald

MacDuff

MacLaren

Maclennan

Macmillan

Macnab

Ogilvie

Robertson

Stewart

Sutherland

Urquhart

Entitled "Road to Pittsburgh," the painting on this month's cover depicts the battle of Bushy Run in 1763 when Scottish Highlanders under General Bouquet defeated a force of Indians, as described in the article, "Bouquet to Pittsburgh." It was painted especially for NEWS *from* HOME by Nick Eggenhofer.

"Road to Pittsburgh"

General Braddock on his ill-fated expedition

Henry Bouquet

BOUQUET to PITTSBURGH

In the European nations' long struggle for supremacy in the New World, one of the most bitterly contested areas was the place where the Allegheny and Monongahela rivers unite to form the Ohio, site of present-day Pittsburgh. The strategic value of this spot was apparent to George Washington who in 1753 wrote in his journal: "As I got down before the Canoe, I spent some time in viewing the Rivers and the Land in the Fork; which I think extremely well situated for a Fort as it has the absolute Command of both Rivers. The land at the Point is 20 or 25 Feet above the common surface of the Water; and a considerable Bottome of flat, well-timbered land all around it, very convenient for Building. The Rivers are each a Quarter of a Mile, or more, across, and run here very near at right angles: *Alighany* bearing N. E. and Monongahela S. E. The former of these is a very rapid and swift running water, the other deep and still, without any perceptible Fall."

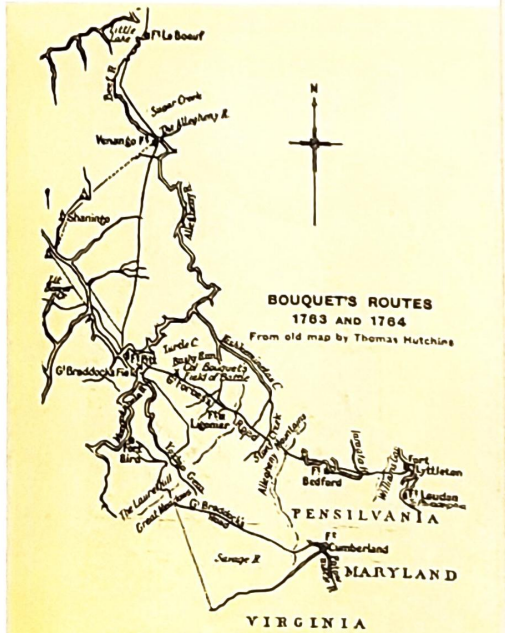
Bouquet's redoubt at Pittsburgh

At that time the French who were in control of the Great Lakes had begun to extend their sphere of influence southward with a view to reinforcing their position in the Ohio Valley which they regarded as a necessary link with Louisiana and the western fur trade. To that end they had begun to build a string of forts including Presqu'Isle, Le Boeuf and Venango.

Disturbed by this expansion, Robert Dinwiddie, the Scottish governor of Virginia, dispatched George Washington, then only twenty-one years old, to carry a letter to the French commandant in the region requesting him to take his leave from territory so "notoriously" known to belong to England. As might have been expected, the commandant refused to do so, and young Washington was obliged to retrace his journey with the discouraging report that his mission had been futile.

Dinwiddie, however, was more than ever convinced of the value of the disputed area and in 1754 he sent a small force under the command of Fry and Washington who were to garrison a fort at the forks of the Monongahela and prevent the French from advancing farther. In the meantime, however, the French had laboriously transported a strong force of men and supplies and had begun to build Fort Duquesne at the confluence of the two rivers.

Finally the two small forces met and by their opening engagement started a war that was to be fought for many years in many different parts of the world. Left in command by Fry's death, Washington met and defeated a force of French and Indians but later was besieged in a hastily constructed breastwork called Fort Necessity and obliged to capitulate. Strangely enough, the date of Washington's one and only sur-



Bouquet's route to the Indian frontier

The bitterly contested Fort Duquesne, later Fort Pitt

render was July 4. Many years later he must have marveled at the ironic twist of circumstances that made Independence Day the same date as his surrender and his former enemies the allies of the new and independent nation of which he was the supreme military authority.

But before that came to pass Fort Duquesne was to know many troubled days. When the news of Washington's defeat reached the ears of the British, they too decided to take a hand in ousting the French and accordingly in 1755 General Edward Braddock was ordered to take Fort Duquesne as the start of a summer campaign.

The story of Braddock's ill-fated expedition is well known — how on July 9 when only a few miles from the fort his men were overwhelmed by a combined force of French and Indians who ranged themselves in the forests on either side of his route and fired on the British as they tried to advance. In this fierce battle Braddock was fatally wounded and all his staff except Washington were either killed or seriously injured.

The mighty Chief Pontiac in council

The British had suffered one of the most tragic defeats in all their history.

Nevertheless, in 1758 the British renewed the struggle. This time Brigadier-General John Forbes was assigned to take possession of Fort Duquesne. His strangely assorted little army consisted of Highlanders, Royal Americans and Cherokee Indians but he was assisted by capable officers including Washington and Colonel Henry Bouquet. For the latter, the expedition was a valuable training ground as later events were to prove.

By this time the French fortunes of war had suffered a decline. Then the fall of Fort Frontenac on Lake Ontario cut their line of communications with the western forts and their continued occupation of the Ohio country had become hazardous. Lack of provisions and desertion by his Indian allies had caused the commandant of Fort Duquesne to send most of his men back to Canada, evidently believing that he was in no danger from the British. Therefore at the news of Forbes' approach he abandoned the fort after destroying the guns.

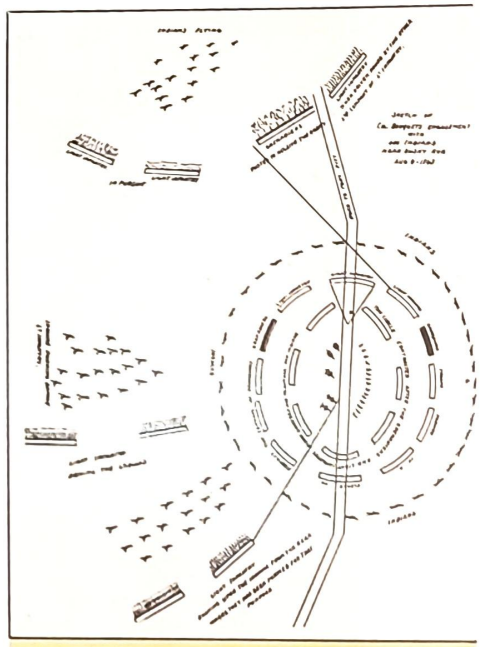
Thus when Forbes arrived after a long and arduous journey it was to find a deserted stronghold which he promptly occupied without resistance and renamed Fort Pitt after the English prime minister.

At last it seemed that the conflict had ended. Mighty Quebec had fallen, the imperialistic ambitions of France in Canada had been crushed, and thousands of colonists rejoiced in victory while assuming the tasks of peace. Throughout America frontiersmen, weary of war, returned to their homes and farms to resume the life they left several years before — and all looked forward to a long peace.

All, that is, but Pontiac, the mighty Indian leader, sachem and organizer par excellence who magically united different and conflicting tribes into a tremendously potent military force. Pontiac took up the hatchet in 1763 and led a savage uprising that brought war to the whole countryside from Pennsylvania to the shores of Lake Michigan. He struck suddenly and with a "hot iron" and before the smoke had cleared, forts at Sandusky, St. Joseph, Michilimackinac and Venango had bowed before his force. Fort Pitt, again the scene of conflict, battered three times in a single summer, was about ready to give in.

General Amherst, who was in New York all this time finally realized the significance of Pontiac's furious assaults and he immediately assigned Colonel Henry Bouquet to the task of recapturing the conquered forts and destroying the growing Indian menace. This was, perhaps, the wisest decision Amherst made during the whole war for there was no other man so fully equipped to give battle to the Indians as this daring Swiss soldier of fortune who was specially selected to lead in the war by William Pitt himself.

Bouquet, who had been chosen earlier to defend the western frontier and restore the shattered confidence of the settlers after Braddock's stunning defeat, combined a thorough knowledge of European warfare



Bouquet's plan of battle

tactics with an amazing awareness of Indian psychology and frontier fighting methods. He was one of the greatest Indian fighters in North America and his troops, mobile and lightly armed, well trained and disciplined, were second to none in the war. Their methods of fighting were entirely colonial, showing the influence of Bouquet who decided, and rightly so, that the European warfare system was entirely unsuited to fighting in dense woods against such a capable and cunning foe as the American Indian.

Bouquet was among the first to realize that a quick change in dress, tactics and equipment was necessary if Britain was to win the war. His battalion was probably the first formal military body to be equipped with the light and deadly rifle in place of the heavy and awkward muskets which were

regular government issues of that day.

Perhaps more than any other man Bouquet was fully aware of the seriousness of the Indian rebellion and he realized the need for additional troops. He requested and received from General Amherst nearly a thousand men including 500 Scottish Highlanders, members of the famous Black Watch who had just arrived from Cuba. Though experiencing great difficulty in obtaining finances and supplies Bouquet finally organized and trained his little army and began the long trek to Fort Pitt.

He arrived at Fort Bedford in July, 1763, and in August, at Ligonier, where he broke the long Indian siege. Hearing of the latest Indian assault on Fort Pitt, Bouquet raced on to Bushy Run where he intended to pass the ambush ground of Turtle Creek, approximately the same spot where Braddock met his fate eight years before. On the afternoon of August 5 Bouquet approached a small stream where he intended to allow his men a short rest, and then, under cover of darkness, push on the remaining few miles to Fort Pitt. The troops had hardly halted however when a furious assault was launched against their advance guard.

Planting the royal flag on the ruins of Fort Duquesne

Bouquet quickly reinforced the advance troops and enclosed his horses, cattle and wagons with the reserve guard. Then, with himself at the front, a brilliant bayonet charge by the Highlanders (whose war yells were just as ferocious and blood-curdling as their opponents') divided the Indians until Bouquet was able to take a solid defensive position on a hill surrounded by woods. Whenever a group of Indians exposed themselves the courageous Scots opened fire, then charged with bayonets, scattering them to cover amongst the rocks and trees.

The Indians, however, were in large numbers and as night fell, in spite of the mighty efforts of his small band of Highlanders, Bouquet still found himself entirely surrounded. It was then that he sat down by the light of a lantern and wrote his famous dispatch to Amherst. He gave his usual painstakingly accurate description of all that had taken place and while vowing that his men would fight to the end, intimated that not one of them was likely to see the set of the next day's sun.

After an anxious night Bouquet finally gambled on a plan that was to win him great renown ever afterward. Ten companies of light infantry were directed to fall back into the circle which was the main point of his defense. The troops on the right and left parted to receive them and then closed in the rear. Then two other companies quickly assembled as if to aid in the withdrawal. To the Indians it looked like a mass retreat and the sight of scarlet coats retreating, while leaving a virtually unprotected baggage train, stirred them to attack. Hundreds of screaming Indians rushed out of their hiding places into the gap.

This was what Bouquet had been striving to achieve and he ordered volley after volley into their now panic-stricken mass. Then the companies whose retirement led them into the death-trap turned and charged again with bayonet, their yells of vengeance and triumph drowning out the trapped screams of frantic Indians. Before the Indians had realized their peril they were surrounded and only the agility of a few of them enabled them to escape with their lives.

At the battle's end Bouquet had won a resounding triumph and the most expert of the Indian warriors were dead or in full retreat. The victorious Highlanders surged on to Fort Pitt where they relieved and strengthened the faltering stronghold, building there a formidable blockhouse which still remains in Pittsburgh as a reminder of their stirring victory.

The victory for the Highlanders and Royal Americans at Bushy Run was a memorable one for it proved conclusively the ability of Colonel Bouquet to defeat the wily Indians at their own style of warfare and gave new hope to the whole Pennsylvania frontier. Bouquet became the hero and found little difficulty now in enlisting the aid of a thousand Pennsylvanians who went on to break the back of the entire Indian nation.

When the Indians, fearing complete annihilation, finally sued for peace, Bouquet revealed the fact that he was not only a great soldier but a masterful statesman as well. Realizing that the Indian psychology tended to interpret kindness as a weakness, Bouquet demanded and extorted severe concessions from the chiefs including the return to Fort Pitt of all men, women and children held captive since the beginning of the border war.

After completing his splendid work Bouquet returned to Fort Pitt and then to Pensacola where he died the following year.

Benjamin West's engraving of the Indians delivering their English captives to Bouquet

A DATE with DESTINY

It was late evening in the western Highlands of Scotland and in an ancient castle near the River Awe, Duncan Campbell sat alone beside the glowing hearth. Silence reigned in the gloomy hall but outside a wild wind raged fiercely through the tree tops, its low moans piercing the stillness of the night.

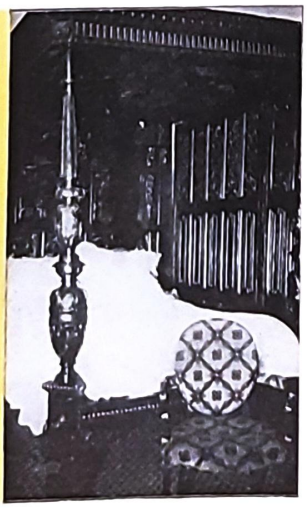
Suddenly the quiet of the hall was shattered by a series of loud and violent knocks at the front gate. Rising to see who sought admission at so late an hour, Campbell found a strange Highlander, drenched to the skin, with his kilt and sporran covered with blood. Frenzied with fear, the stranger related a wild story of a quarrel he had had with a man of Lorn just a few minutes before and how it ended in death for his opponent. He told of a pursuit by his foe's friends who followed his trail like bloodhounds until he jumped into the nearby Awe.

Recalling the "hospitality which no man failed to find within the home of Inverawe," he now desired to take advantage of it. Campbell hesitated for a moment but finally he yielded to the stranger's urgent pleading and led him in, promising that no harm would come to him that night. Plagued by doubts, the man beseeched him to swear on his dirk by Ben Cruachan that he would not betray him. The laird again hesitated — for that was the most sacred pledge a Campbell of Inverawe could give and the man was a complete stranger to him and to his clan — but overwhelmed by a generous impulse, he made the solemn oath on his dirk.

Without rousing an attendant Campbell brought his guest meat and drink and allowed him the warmth of his fire and when he had recovered from chill led him from the hall and down through a secret chamber to a recess deep in the bowels of the castle — a hiding place peculiar to Highland castles whose inmates were susceptible to sudden attacks by enemies.

Campbell had scarcely returned to the hall when a loud knock and an excited clamor of voices sounded from the front gate. The newcomers were armed clansmen in pursuit of a man who, they said, had just murdered Campbell's cousin Donald. In rage the men told of his ambush by a man thought to be a Stuart of Appin, mortal enemy of their clan. The men knew that the murderer had crossed the river and asked if Inverawe had heard any strange noises. The laird, deeply moved by the death of his cousin, was about to shout out the fugitive's whereabouts but remembering his oath, he professed ignorance of both the slayer and the event, and the men departed to search elsewhere.

After they had gone Campbell made his way to his room and tried to rest but knowledge of his cousin's death coupled with the realization that he was harboring the murderer troubled him deeply and his sleep was a restless one. Suddenly he was awakened by an intense feeling of terror and a pale, unearthly light shining in the room. Adjusting his eyes to the strange glow, Campbell was overcome by even greater horror for standing by his bedside in a stream of moonlight was the ghost of his cousin



A corner of the ghost room in Inverawe Castle

The ancient castle of the Campbells of Inverawe

Donald who swayed near him while whispering in a stern and mournful voice, "Inverawe! Inverawe! Blood has been shed. Shield not the murderer."

When dawn broke the next day, Campbell went directly to his guest and gave him assurance that he would not betray him but insisted that he leave the castle. He then guided the man to a cave in Ben Cruachan, a mountain nearby, where he might lie concealed for a while.

But still the memory of the vision continued to haunt him and that night it appeared again repeating in a sterner tone, "Inverawe! Inverawe! Blood has been shed. Shield not the murderer." Then it vanished, leaving Campbell sleepless the whole night.

The next day Campbell hurried to the cave but he arrived too late, for the murderer had fled. That night the apparition appeared once more, clearer than it had ever been, and whispered words the laird would never forget, "Farewell, Inverawe! Farewell, till we meet again at *Ticonderoga*."

The word meant nothing to Campbell and he soon found that it was completely foreign to Scotland for when he confided the story to friends and kinsmen, not one of them could tell to what it referred. Still the ominous prophecy haunted him and wherever he went he made inquiries about the odd-sounding name which no one had ever heard before.

A few years later Campbell rejoined the Black Watch or Forty-second Regiment which was then employed in keeping order in the Highlands and in due time was made a major. He was known and respected as a brave and popular officer and his ghost story was familiar to all his fellow officers who were fond of relating it to friends.

When the French and Indian War broke out Campbell accompanied the regiment to America where preparations were made for battle against the French in Canada. A short time after the Highlanders had landed, Campbell and a group of fellow officers were being guided over the waters of Lake Champlain by an Indian who was familiar with that part of the country. Just as their canoe rounded a bend Fort Carillon appeared in the distance and the Indian, pointing to it, announced to the officers the name his people had given the point many years before — "Ticonderoga."

Campbell was stricken with horror at the sound of this prophetic word and his fellow officers, some of whom had tended to scoff at his vision, were speechless. Then a calm came over the major as if a weight had been removed from his shoulders, and he chatted gaily for the rest of the trip.

But the next morning he was pale and haggard. "The prophecy was true," he told his fellow officers in great agitation. "The vision came to my tent last night!" On the following day while leading the assault on the French fortress, Campbell was wounded in his arm and nine days later he was dead. His son who was a lieutenant in the Black Watch was also injured and sent back to Scotland where he died some time later.

Thus ended the legend of Inverawe, one of the most thoroughly documented and authenticated ghost stories in history. No sketch of the Black Watch at Ticonderoga is possible without mention of its famous major, the place of whose death was prophesied many years before he was aware of the existence of such a spot and when Ticonderoga was only an Indian name for a point of land in the wilderness of a distant continent.

The major's memory has been honored many times in the past, the more recent occasion occurring when his bones were removed to the Jane McCrea enclosure just inside the main gate of Union Cemetery and again in 1925 when a memorial to the Black Watch and its major were unveiled at Fort Ticonderoga. Both occasions were held under the auspices of the St. Andrew's Society of Scots of Glens Falls and vicinity and the New York State Historical Society.

Famous ghost stories are numerous, many of them emerging from folk lore to become a part of world literature. The legend of Duncan Campbell, however, is probably unique in having won recognition on a monument — the Black Watch memorial tablet at Fort Ticonderoga — which commemorates not only the gallant regiment but also their major, Duncan Campbell of Inverawe, as "the hero of one of the most noted ghost stories of Scottish history and of Robert Louis Stevenson's poem 'Ticonderoga.'"

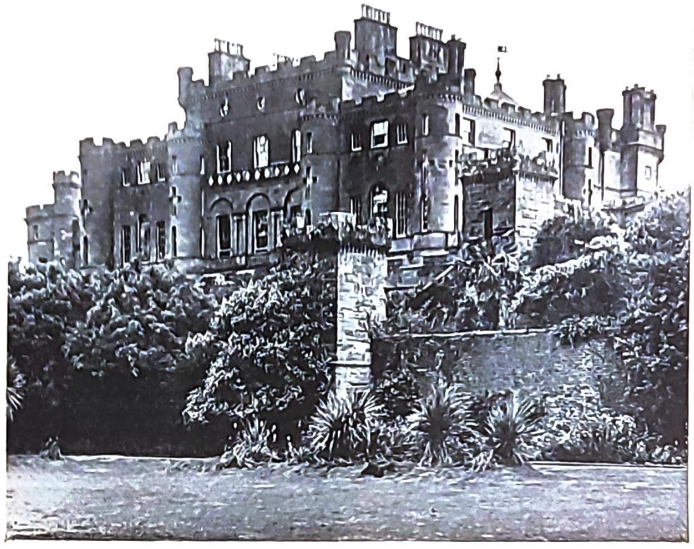
Nearly two centuries have passed since Campbell's death at Ticonderoga but interest in his life and history has grown with the years. Hundreds of visitors, even today, include a trip to his grave in their pilgrimages, the more adventurous traveling to Inverawe where they may view the "ghost room" where the famous legend was born.

News *from* Home is indebted to Frederick B. Richards of Glens Falls, New York, vice-president of the New York State Historical Society, for much of the material in this article which was obtained by him first hand from the Campbells of Inverawe.

Original headstone at grave of Major Duncan Campbell

Duncan Campbell's mortal remains

The Black Watch memorial tablet at Ticonderoga honors the regiment and its gallant major



Scotland's tribute to General Eisenhower. Part of Culzean Castle on the Firth of Clyde near Ayr was given to the general by the National Trust for Scotland for use during his lifetime. It is the ancestral home of the Kennedy family.

THE MELTING POT

After bagpipes were forbidden as instruments of war in Scotland, their shrill music resounded through the forests of Canada, and there Highlanders safely wore their national dress after it had been proscribed in the home land. As related elsewhere in this issue, these Scottish institutions were kept alive in Canada by the many Highlanders who sought haven there after "the '45."

One of the Scottish emigrants to Canada, a member of Clan McAlister, is pictured on Cover II.

There were Scots in Canada from very early times — rovers, merchants, adventurers; many of them were Franco-Scots who had first cast their lot with France and then joined in that country's expeditions to the New World. The first known pilot of the St. Lawrence was Abraham Martin, registered as such in 1621 and known as the Scotsman, whose name is immortalized by the historic Plains of Abraham. After the

The quaich, three-handled drinking cup, symbol of hospitality

Plymouth Company founded New England in 1620, Sir William Alexander obtained the consent of King James to establish a New Scotland but he gave his Colony the Latin name of Nova Scotia.

In the Seven Years War when the British and French battled for supremacy on this continent, many Highland regiments played a valiant part. The Fraser Highlanders saw its first service at Louisbourg and the following year scaled the heights at Quebec. The Black Watch and the Montgomeries were at the siege of Montreal. When peace came in 1763 the Frasers and Montgomeries were offered grants of land in the newly conquered country and at the outbreak of the Revolution their settlements were augmented by Loyalists from the American colonies, still more of whom came when the war was over.

The story of Canada's growth and expansion is studded with Scottish names. One of the highest Yukon peaks is named Mount Campbell after Robert Campbell, a Hudson's Bay factor, who in 1840 was sent to explore this territory. The barren lands of the Northwest are full of memories of the first adventurous Scots, pioneers, traders and explorers in that far-flung region. There was Alexander Mackenzie who made two historic voyages to the Arctic Ocean and the Pacific, Simon Fraser who explored the Rockies, David Thompson who laid out a trade route across the continent, and many others far too numerous for mention.

Recently the Scottish Black Watch Regiment in Montreal suffered a tragic loss when fire destroyed some of its prized mementoes as related on page 21.

Today a large part of Canada's population is made up of Scots, some descendants of early settlers, some more recent arrivals. As in this country, though loyal citizens of the newer nation, they one and all retain the intense pride of heritage which everywhere distinguishes the Scot.

"BRITHERS A' "

On the 30th of November the world over loyal Scots gather to celebrate the name day of St. Andrew, patron saint of Scotland, whose cross is part of the national symbol. Foremost among those marking the day are members of the numerous St. Andrew's societies.

The first St. Andrew's Society in this country was organized in Philadelphia in 1747. It was preceded by two similar organizations, the Scots Charitable Society of Boston, formed as early as 1657, and the St. Andrew's Club of Charleston, founded in 1729.

Founded by twenty-five prominent citizens of Scottish birth, the St. Andrew's Society of Philadelphia was established to give assistance to needy Scots. With true Scottish thrift, its founders realized that an organized group could administer their funds more effectively and give far greater aid than could its members acting as individuals. The secondary purpose was to promote a friendly relationship among its members.

The Philadelphia organization was followed in 1750 by the St. Andrew's Society of Savannah and in 1756 the New York society was formed, modeled upon that of Philadelphia, and thus the idea spread.

In the two centuries and more since the society was founded, many a helping hand has been extended and the good work still continues. On its roster of members have been many famous men, some of the earlier of whom included five signers of the Declaration of Independence and General Hugh Mercer. The general's sword and scabbard are now among the society's prized mementoes.

There are many fine organizations which keep alive the Scot's love for his homeland and carry on its noble tradition but none have a more laudable record than the societies which bear the name of Scotland's patron saint.

— Coinneach Donnachaidh
(or so they tell me — K.H.D.)

CEOL MOR

The Great Music

A Highland bagpiper dressed in the tartan of the 42nd Regiment

To any man with a drop of Scottish blood in his veins the skirling of the bagpipe is the noblest music this side of heaven. No other musical instrument has played so prominent a part in any nation's history or wielded so potent a sway as has the bagpipe in the annals of Scotland; no other musical instrument was ever declared to be a weapon of war.

Though bagpipes reached their highest development in the Highlands, they did not originate there. In their primitive state, it is believed, they were of Oriental origin. The early Greeks were familiar with the pipes as were the Romans. Besides his prowess as a violin player, the Emperor Nero fancied himself as a performer on the bagpipe, and the instrument is engraved on one of his coins. Bagpipes were used in England, Ireland and the Lowlands several centuries before they became the national musical instrument of the Highlanders. The great Highland bagpipe, however, is different from the pipe of Ireland and the Low Countries and is considered to be a far more inspiring and martial instrument.

Piper of the 1st Camerons, World War II

In the old days every Highland chief had his hereditary piper who accompanied him everywhere and occupied a position superior to that of other members of his retinue. The piper was endowed with land for his support and assigned a gillie or servant to carry the pipes when not in use. Of all the clan pipers the most celebrated were the MacCrimmons, one of whose members is shown in the large illustration on page 17 of this issue. For years the MacCrimmons conducted a college for the study of pipe music on the Island of Skye which was attended by students from all over the Highlands.

The bagpipe was an essential part of Highland life. The piper awakened his chief at dawn with the "salute" just as he awakens his comrades with "reveille" in the army today, promenaded in front of the castle while the laird was dressing and entertained at meals in the great hall. Laborers in the fields were spurred on by his music, and he enlivened weddings and other festivities with his gay strains. He piped the sword dance for the clansmen on the eve of battle and if spared, he played the lament for the fallen.

Noticing the pipers before the Battle of Culloden, the Duke of Cumberland asked one of his officers, "What are those men going to do with such bundles of sticks? I can supply them with better implements of war!" But the officer replied, "Your Royal Highness cannot do so. These are the bagpipes — the Highlanders' music in peace or war. Wanting these, all other implements are of no avail."

Evidently the Butcher Duke came to realize the power of the pipes for after the Jacobite uprising the playing of bagpipes was declared to be a treasonable offense and the players deserving of death. At the trial of James Reid, a piper, it was alleged in his defense that he had not carried arms. The court ruled, however, that as a Highland regiment never marched without a piper, Reid's bagpipes were an instrument of war

Entertaining their comrades behind the lines, World War II

The Black Watch is piped into Gabes

Cameron pipers, World War I

and he was therefore condemned to death.

When clanship was abolished in 1747, it became illegal for a Highland chief to have any military followers, and thus the hereditary pipers lost their position and their land. Many of them emigrated to America where they kept their art alive. When the Dutch brig Hector brought colonists to Pictou, Nova Scotia, in 1773, it is related that "a Highland piper beguiled the tedium of the voyage." The Highland dress was then proscribed, but was carefully preserved and fondly cherished by the Highlanders on board ship and in honor of the occasion of their landing the young men arrayed themselves in their kilts, with dirks and broadswords. As the Hector dropped anchor the piper blew his pipes to their utmost power; its thrilling sounds then first startling the echoes among the silent solitudes of our forests."

The art of bagpipe playing was also maintained in the Highland regiments in readiness for the day when finally the obnoxious statute against the pipes was repealed. Indeed the Highland regiments not only became sort of a training school for pipers but furthered the cult throughout the world.

Bright pages in Scotland's history tell of the pipers' bravery under fire and of many instances when the shrill strains of the pipe spurred the troops' flagging spirits and turned the course of battle though the outcome looked hopeless.

On the lighter side are legends of the amusing uses to which bagpipes have lent themselves. One Donald Ferguson of Bonnie Prince Charlie's army fell into the river during a skirmish but he kept blowing his pipes so lustily that the inflated bag buoyed him up until he was rescued. Thereafter he used to declare that he would neither die nor drown so long as he was able to blow up his pipes. During the mutiny in India a piper who had been shot through both legs saw a native horseman charging down upon him. Painfully raising his body, the piper took careful aim with the large drone of his pipe whereupon the native retreated in terror, thinking he was threatened by some dread weapon.

As British regiments in India and elsewhere discovered, the bagpipe has a greater appeal for Orientals than any other type of European music, and in the East a pipe band never fails to attract a crowd. During the years of British rule in India several native pipe bands were organized and learned to give very creditable performances though it was observed that they lacked the "go" of Scottish pipers which Highlanders feel is a racial gift, handed down through the centuries.

An Egyptian potentate was so enamored of bagpipe music that he wanted to introduce a pipe band in his native army. When the piper of a Highland regiment in Egypt was questioned about the soundness of the idea, he expressed considerable doubt. "Well, he might learn or he might not," the piper said. "It needs wind and muckle strength tae fill the bag of the pipes and keep blawin'. Sae, if yin o' thae Egyptian chaps took the job on, he'd need tae be bandaged a' ow're like yin o' thae mummies or maybe he'd burst himsel'." Alarmed by the possibility of such dire consequences, the pasha abandoned the idea of a pipe band.

Though the continuous tone of the drone pipes and rapid fingering of the piper make the bagpipe speak a strange and complicated musical language, actually the instrument is simple in structure. Four pipes, each with its own reed, are tied into a leather bag and supplied with air from a blowpipe. The bag holds several lungfuls of air so that the piper can keep a steady stream of sound issuing from the instrument. Only one is the melody pipe — the chanter —

A piper leads settlers ashore from the Hector; Pictou, Nova Scotia, 1773

Hudson Bay pipes, earliest in Canada; Black watch sword, government issue, 1745

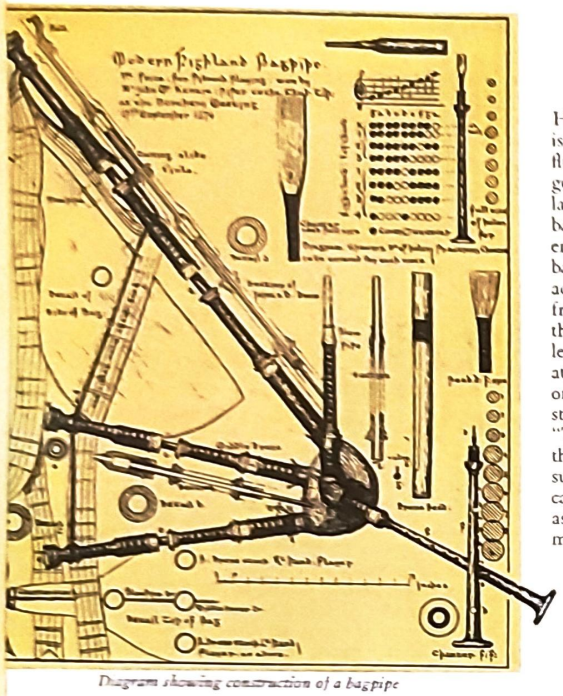


Diagram showing construction of a bagpipe

with its nine notes, so perfectly made as to feel "alive" under the player's fingers, while the other pipes are drones, tuned in harmony with the "A" of the chanter.

But the music and the fingering are intricate, composed only for the pipes, and mastery of the pipes is not easily achieved. In the words of Neil Munro, "To the making of a piper go seven years of his own learning and seven generations before; at the end of his seven years one born to it will stand at the start of knowledge and, leaning a fond ear to the drone he may have parley with old folks of old affairs."

The music of the pipes ranges from the marches and the dances through the solemn laments to the true pibroch — the classical music which is a true symphony composed for a single instrument. It is attempted by none but the greatest pipers and is seldom heard in this country.

Today's piper — and he's more numerous here than in Scotland — is proud of his ancient heritage and his noble instrument. None but a piper could have said: "A man's as proud as a bubbly-jock (turkey-cock) who's half as proud as a piper."

It is generally found that the detractors of pipe music have heard it in unfavorable surroundings such as a small hall. The natural habitat of the bagpipe is by the lochs and among the hills and glens of the Highlands. To be fully appreciated, it is said the great war-pipe with its fluttering pennons should be "fingered by a genuine Celt in full Highland dress, as he slowly paces a baronial hall or amidst the wild scenery of his native mountains." The bagpipe is the instrument best adapted for summoning the clans from the far-off glens to rally round the standard of their chiefs or for leading a Highland regiment to the attack amidst the roar of battle. But only a true Highlander can understand its intense emotional appeal. "To those who understand its music there is a pathos and depth of feeling suggested which a Highlander alone can fully sympathize with, associated as it always is with the most touching memories of his home and country, recalling the faces and forms of the departed; spreading forth before his inward eye panoramas of mountain, loch and glen and reviving impressions of his early and happiest years. And thus if it excites the stranger to laughter, it excites the Highlander to tears, as no other music can do . . ."

In Canada, almost as in Scotland, the bagpipe has long been a national institution. Many a time its shrill clarion has sounded the alarm and many a time it has beguiled the tedium at isolated trading posts. In 1759 the bagpipe brought inspiration to Wolfe's Highlanders at the capture of Quebec. When the invaders' spirits flagged after climbing to the Heights of Abraham, the pipes were hurriedly ordered to play and at once the Highlanders took fresh heart and pressed on to victory.

Both Mackenzie and Fraser made use of the pipes on their pathfinding expeditions for the Indians responded to their sound as to no other music of the white man, though it is not known whether they were genuinely admiring or, as has been jokingly suggested, hypnotized or frightened.

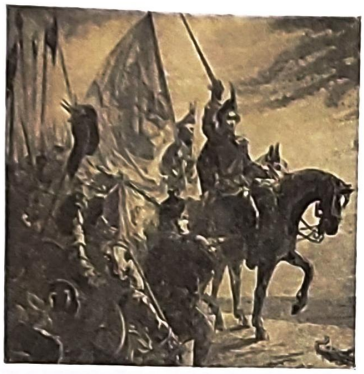
The Hudson's Bay Company likewise made use of the instrument in its dealings with the Indians. Pipers accompanied the company's officers on ceremonial rounds and the bagpipe voiced the power of the law in vast regions of the Northwest Territory.

Wherever pipers gather to test their skill, it has been said that the scene is dominated by the presence of the great MacCrimmon, composite shade of the mighty family of pipers. The last of the line is believed to have emigrated to Canada in the early 1800's but all trace of the family has disappeared. Nevertheless, the technique and compositions contributed by twelve generations of MacCrimmons represent the high-water mark in the art of bagpipe playing.

French children following a "Pied Piper" in World War II

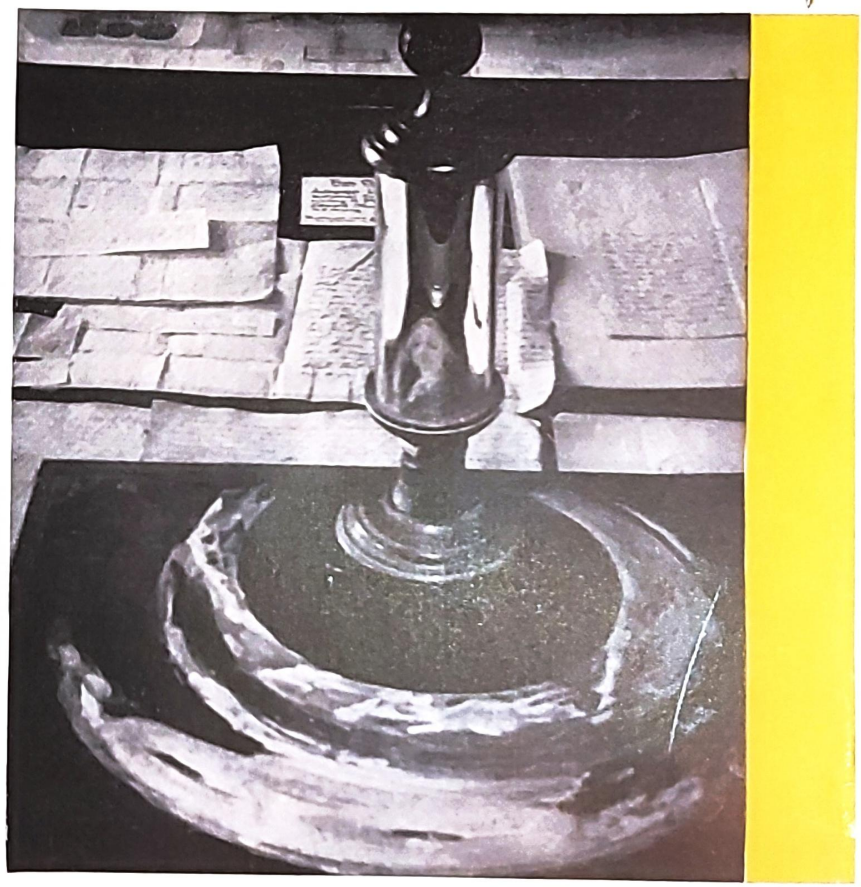
The piper of Menzies Castle playing reveille on the castle battlements

THE JACOBITE RUSE



THE story of the ill-starred Prince Charles Edward Stuart is too well known to need much repetition. Reared to believe in his divine right to the throne of Britain, he had forsaken the early life of luxury in exile offered in his boyhood home in Rome to devote himself to the campaign for regaining the crown of his grandfather James II. When he came to Scotland from France in the summer of 1745, he had little but hope and high purpose, counting upon the loyalty of the Jacobites to supply what else was needed. In this he was not disappointed. The world has never seen a finer exhibition of chivalry than the response of his followers to their long awaited prince; life, liberty, home and family were laid upon the altar of the Stuart cause.

After a series of victories over seasoned English troops, Prince Charlie soon had control of all Scotland and advanced into England as far south as Derby, but at the battle of Cunoden in April 1746 the hopes of the Stuart dynasty and those of the clansmen were forever extinguished. Then followed a season of savagery and bloodshed, surpassed only by the orgies of the French Revolution, in which the butcher Duke of Cumberland laid waste the Highlands, sparing neither man, woman nor child. As for the gallant Prince Charlie, he was hunted relentlessly for five months during which time he wore the disguise of an Irish spinning maid and finally escaped to France through the efforts of Flora MacDonald, the Jacobite heroine.



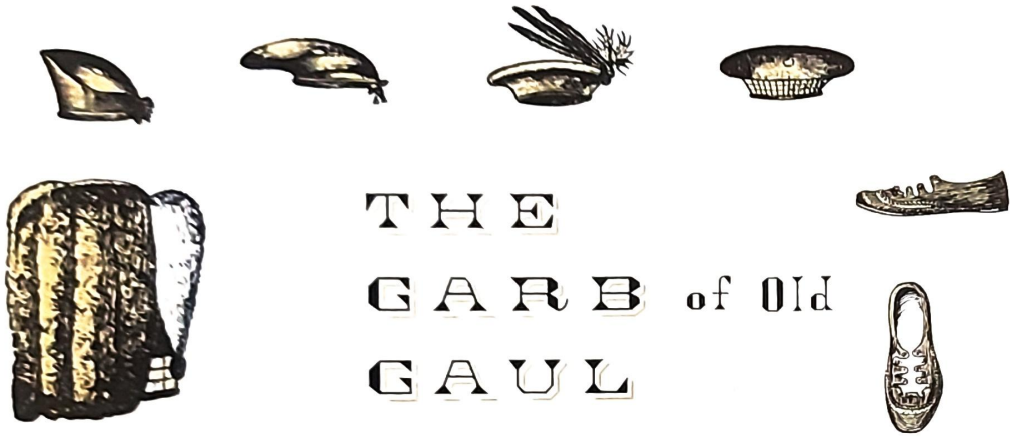
Sir John Pettie's painting of Bonnie Prince Charlie

The remarkable reflecting portrait of Bonnie Prince Charlie, illustrated on this page, has survived from the tense days of the Jacobite uprising when it was perilous for Highlanders to avow their loyalty to the Stuarts. The semicircular painting on the base is not recognizable but it is reflected in its true perspective on the highly polished steel cylinder above. To conceal its significance from hostile eyes, the cylinder had a leather cover. Thus the Jacobites were able to carry a portrait of their prince without being caught with evidence that would hang them.

Though the artist of this unique work is unknown, it is believed to have been produced in France. Not only was the artistic skill of the French highly advanced but for generations there had been a close alliance between the French court and the Highlanders.

A recent issue of *Life* showed paintings that were produced by the same principle as the portrait of Prince Charles Edward; that is, they had to be viewed in conical or cylindrical mirrors in order to be understood. According to *Life*, the secrets of this painting technique are still unsolved but it has been suggested that the artist worked backwards by placing a conical or cylindrical mirror on a bare canvas and insured the necessary distortion by looking only into the mirror as he painted.

Quite possibly this technique was expressly invented for the fanatically loyal Jacobites in order to provide secret pictures of their prince, but so far as is known the portrait shown here is the only one that has survived.



THE GARB of Old GAUL

Shown above are the military bonnet of ostrich feathers and maribou; several other types of bonnet including the chief's adorned with three feathers; and a Highland shoe

In the garb of old Gaul with the fire of old Rome
From the heath-covered mountains of Scotia we come.
Where the Romans endeavored our country to gain
But our ancestors fought and they fought not in vain.
No effeminate customs our sinews embrace,
No luxurious tables enervate our race.
Our loud-sounding pipe breathes the true martial strain
And our hearts still the old Scottish valor retain.

AMUSED stares may greet the wearer of Highland garb when he appears on city streets in this country but he is deeply proud of the traditions it represents. The kilt, the Highlander will tell you, is sanctioned by centuries of use whereas trousers, in comparison, are a relatively modern innovation, less healthful, less comfortable and — indisputably — less picturesque. Indeed, the present-day traditional Scottish dress dates all the way back to the garb of the ancient Gauls, or Celts, and though developed and modified, still retains the essential features.

In considering Highland garb it must be remembered that the *plaid* is a garment; the *tartan* is the distinctive pattern adopted as a badge of kinship by the Scots of old. Each clan had its own identifying pattern or sett, as it was called, by which its members could be recognized. Many clans whose sett was brilliant-colored also had a hunting tartan in darker hues for use in the chase. Clans whose sett was dark wore the same tartan for dress as for hunting. Moreover, some of the Highland regiments developed their own tartans while others adopted a clan tartan for their uniforms. The full-color illustrations in "The Gathering of the Clans," beginning on page 15 of this issue, show many examples of various clan tartans and forms of Highland garb.

In its far-distant beginnings, the Highland costume evolved to meet the requirements of a pastoral and warlike race of mountain people. Written descriptions are meagre but sculptured stones in Scotland indicate that it consisted in its earliest form of a loose knee-length garment with a belt around the waist from which a sword could be suspended.

Before the sixteenth century the upper classes wore the saffron shirt which was an upper, not an under, garment of yellow linen, usually containing twenty-four yards of material and belted at the waist. After 1600 the saffron shirt was replaced by three other forms of apparel, the first of which was the belted plaid made of a long piece of tartan. Actually, this was a combination kilt and plaid, for half of the garment was gathered around the waist by a belt in large

Highland chiefs wearing the Stewart and Gordon tartans, broad and Glengarry bonnets

Highland chief in full dress, 19th century, Kilmarnock bonnet

Full-dress costume of a c present century

plaits or folds and the upper half, the plaid, was fastened on the left shoulder with a brooch or bodkin, with the end hanging down behind. Worn principally on martial expeditions or when traveling any distance, this convenient form of dress did not encumber the arms but in bad weather the plaid could be spread out so as to cover both shoulders and body. When obliged to sleep in the open, the wearer could wrap himself snugly in its ample folds.

For less strenuous occupations the Highlander used to wear the "little kilt" made of six ells of tartan, plaited in back and plain in front, much the same in appearance as the modern kilt. The third form of attire was the trews, a combination of tight-fitting breeches and hose, which gentlemen wore when riding horseback and when traveling in the Lowlands. The trews were made of tartan and had to be carefully matched at the seams to show the pattern.

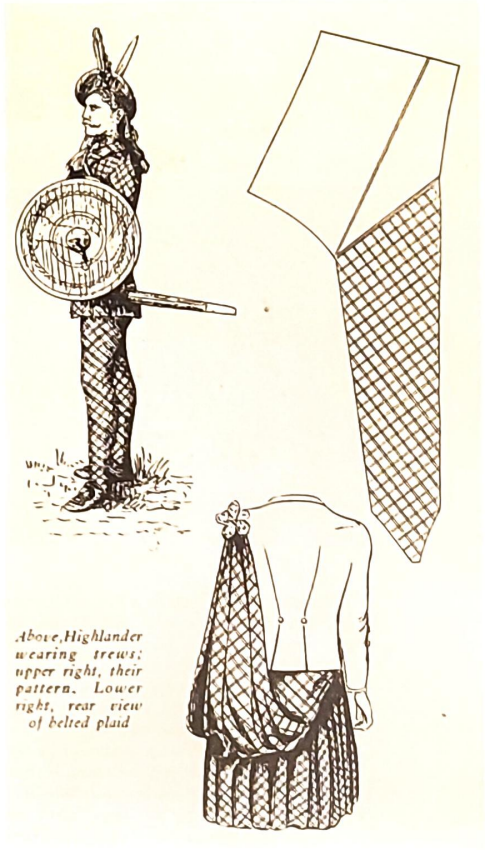
As a substitute for pockets, the Highlander wore a sporran, or large purse made of leather or animal skin. Whole skins including the heads of badgers or otters were often used. The decorative tassels were the drawstrings of separate purses in the sporran. The mountings were usually chased brass or silver. Garters were also an indispensable item in Highland dress. Measuring a yard in length, they were tightly wound around the leg and tied in a peculiar form of knot. Anyone today who can authoritatively describe the tying of this knot will be blessed by Scotsmen throughout the world. The hose originally were made of tartan. The shoes were originally sandals or brogs made from hide, often elaborately tooled. The headgear was of various types ranging from the simple bonnet adorned with a cockade to the towering great feather bonnet. The flying ribbons on various types of bonnets today are relics of the drawstrings or ribbons which held in place the early Highland clubbed-hair-do.

Today's Highland costume is derived from the belted plaid except that for convenience's sake its two parts have been separated into kilt and plaid. The knee-length kilt, containing approximately eight yards of material, is plain in front and closely plaited in back. The upper garment is still called a plaid and is worn in various ways.

In 1747 after the Jacobite uprising the wearing of Highland dress was forbidden by law which was the most painful punishment that could have been inflicted on the Highlanders. "Had the whole race been decimated," it is said, "more violent grief, indignation and shame could not have been excited among them than by being deprived of this long-inherited costume."

Not only was this hated law rigorously enforced but, still worse, those suspected of disobeying it were compelled to take this incredibly brutal oath: "I swear as I shall answer to God at the great day of judgment, I have not and I shall not have in my possession any gun, sword or arms whatsoever, and never use tartan, plaid, or any part of the Highland garb, and if I do so may I be accursed in my undertakings, family and property, may I never see my wife, nor children, nor father, mother or relations, may I be killed in battle as a fugitive coward, and lie without Christian burial in a foreign land, far from the graves of my forefathers and kindred; may all this come upon me if I break this oath."

Rather than forswear all they held dear, many Highlanders chose to emigrate to the New World where they were able to maintain their cherished dress. In order not to be shamed by wearing the "unmanly" trousers of the English, others joined Highland regiments in which the wearing of the national costume was permitted. Thus the Highland garb was preserved to a limited extent until 1782 when the obnoxious statute was finally repealed.



Above, Highlander wearing trews; upper right, their pattern. Lower right, rear view of belted plaid

Quite apart from its sentimental appeal, Highlanders consider the kilt the ideal garment for a fighting man, adapted to campaigning in all extremes of climate, as numerous soldiers have testified. It has seen service in all Britain's wars from 1750 through World War I. Only in World War II was the kilt temporarily abandoned because of the menace of blister gas.

In the words of Sir Walter Scott, the Highland costume "is the best dress fitted for the country of the Gael, intersected as it is by rivers and streams from his native hills, and exposed to the severity of a northern climate, they required a dress which united the recommendation of lightness and comfort, and in no other dress are these so completely obtained as in that which, as a plaid, formed during the day a graceful ornament, and at night a comfortable covering when forced from their pastoral employments to repose upon their native heath. . . . It is an ancient dress, a martial dress, and a becoming dress." To this loyal Scots would add the description of another writer: "It is a passport to the best society and a uniform that can rank with the proudest of orders."

Attired in trews and plaid

Highland chief about 1660, wearing belted plaid and early form of bonnet

The Gatherin

Nemo Me Im

CAMERON

DONCHADH OF MAR

MacPHERSON

ROBERTSON

CHISHOLM

FRASER

g of the Clans

pune Lacessit

MacCRUIMIN

CLANRANALD

MacGILLIVRAY

MacBAIN

MacKINNON

MacDONALD OF GLENCO

The Gathering of the Clans

WHEN the Highland clan system was at its height, there was no person or family that did not owe or profess allegiance to the chief of a clan. To speak disrespectfully of the chief was the greatest affront that could be offered to a clan member and was avenged as a personal insult. It was only natural that the chief should inspire a loyalty as strong if not stronger than that accorded the sovereign for during the centuries when the clan system flourished his power was almost independent of royal authority. Moreover, as protector of his followers' interests, he was bound to them by intimate ties.

The basic reason for the division of the Highlanders into clans was the need for protection against encroachment by strangers. Abetting their intense desire for personal liberty, the topography of their country with its many river valleys, glens and islands separated by mountains or arms of the sea naturally divided the population into little communities. Thus each district became a more or less independent state at the head of which was the chief. Law-giver and leader in battle, he was also the administrator of territory and was required to divide the land so that even the humblest member had his rightful share.

Though the chief's power was great, it was not absolute and in matters of importance he was obliged to consult the leading men of the clan. His successor was chosen from the most suitable members of the ruling family instead of automatically being his oldest son as happens in the case of royalty.

When the chief was inaugurated, he stood upon a stone on a cairn or hill and there took an oath to preserve all the ancient customs. One of the principal clan members then handed him a sword and a white wand, symbols of office.

As mentioned in "The Garb of the Gauls" in this issue, each clan had its own identifying tartan which enabled members to distinguish friend from foe. The illustrations on these pages from MacIan's "Costumes of the Clans" show a few of the numerous tartans used in various forms of dress. If loyal Scots object that their tartan is not shown let it be known that the selection was more or less random and that only lack of space prevents the inclusion of other proud names.

Displayed across pages 16-17 is the tartan of Clan Donnachie, also known as Clan Robertson. The chief who gave the clan its name is believed to have been Donnchadh Reambar who led the clan at the famous battle of Bannockburn. From a later chief named Robert the clan took the appellation Robertson. Through the years this clan and its chiefs were noted for their loyalty to the Stuarts. The Clan Cameron, one of the oldest and most distinguished, was also a steadfast Stuart supporter. On the other hand, the head of the Forbes Clan upheld the Hanoverian King at the time of the Jacobite uprising. He induced so many of the Highland chiefs to refrain from following Prince Charlie that it was said the king owed him his throne.

Cluny MacPherson was one of the men responsible for forming the Black Watch, pioneer of Highland regiments. Its organization dates back to 1725 when a system or rural police was established to prevent cattle-lifting. Their designation was chosen to distinguish them from regular soldiers who wore scarlet uniforms. Instead of adopting the tartan of its commander, a special set was designed which has since been known as the Black Watch tartan. The pipers, however, wore bright red so they could be seen at a distance.

Not illustrated but very important in Highland history were the powerful Campbells, rivals and eventually supplanters of the Lords of the Isles. In the numerous clan

(*Continued on page 18*)

MACKAY

COLQUHON

MacLACHLAN

LAMOND

MENZIES

BUCHANAN

ROSS

FORBES

(*Continued from page 15*)
conflicts of early days, it is said that the Clan Campbell somehow always managed to be on the right side and that what they did not gain by the sword they acquired by diplomacy. Furthermore, the story goes that "The Campbells are coming!" more than once in history meant trouble for inconvenient rivals. For "when the Campbells came, they usually came to stay!"

The MacDonalds were the oldest and most famous of the Scottish clans and exercised a powerful influence in early Highland history. At one period their power rivaled that of the Scottish king. Balmoral, Highland home of King George of England, was formerly a Farquharson possession. "Bonnie Annie Laurie" whose charms have been sung the world over was the wife of Alexander Ferguson, Laird of Craigdarroch. The chief of Clan Chisholm was always known as The Chisholm. One of the proud old chiefs is credited with the remark that only three persons in the world were entitled to the prefix "The"—The Pope, The King, The Chisholm. Hugh Chisholm, one of three members of his clan who aided the escape of Prince Charlie, shook hands with the prince at parting and solemnly swore that thenceforth his right hand would never be offered to another.

Each clan had its own war cry or slogan, its badge of heather, pine or some other plant and its distinctive pipe music. Each clan also had a particular meeting place where the members assembled at the summons of the chief. In time of crisis the clan was convoked by means of the so-called fiery cross. One end of the crosspiece was burned or burning and from the other was suspended a piece of white cloth stained with blood. Two men each bearing a fiery cross were dispatched by the chief in different directions, running at full speed and shouting the place of rendezvous. These men then passed the cross to other bearers who relayed the message until all the clan had been notified.

It is said that probably the last occasion on which Highlanders were summoned by means of the fiery cross was in Canada in 1812-13 when the chief in Glengarry thus gathered his followers to repel an American raid.

Because of the intense clan solidarity, the members rarely married outsiders. Hence clansmen were usually bound to one another by blood relationship as well as by common interests. While this double kinship strengthened the feeling binding members of the same clan, it tended to excite a spirit of animosity between rival clans and feuds were numerous. As the wealth of the Highlands consisted principally of flocks and herds, the accepted method of commencing attack or seeking reprisals was to make a foray into the hostile clan territory for the purpose of carrying off cattle.

Nevertheless, in spite of inter-clan enmity, whenever Scotland was menaced, the clans put aside their regional differences to unite in their country's defense. Furthermore, when making alliances with friendly clans in order to protect a clan or sept that was too small or weak to stand alone, they always bound themselves not to combine against the king.

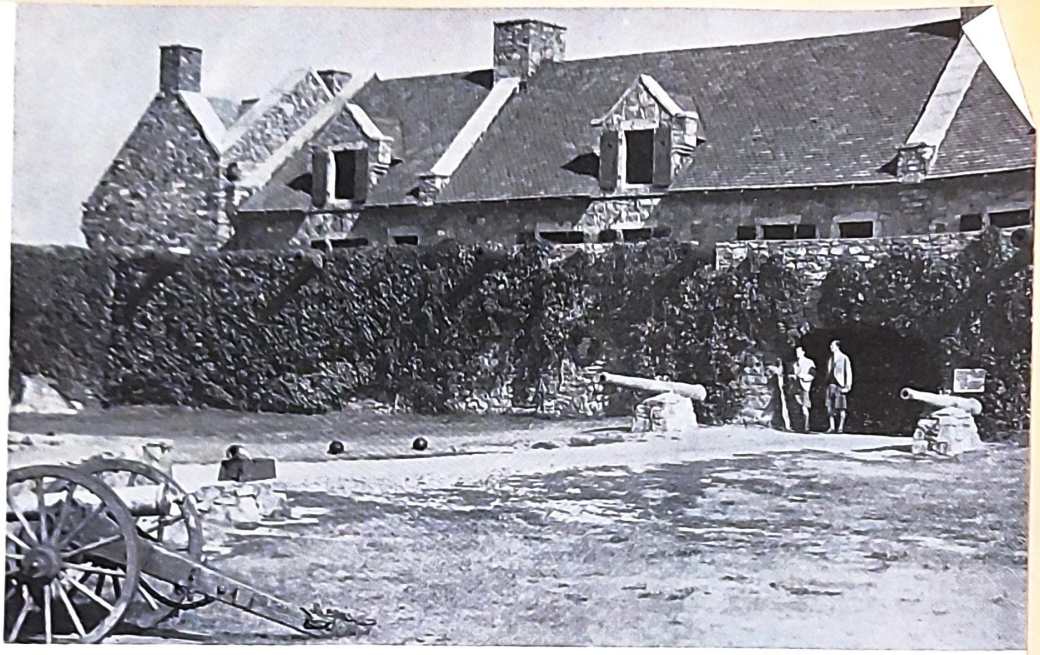
The destruction of the clan system in 1748 was not due to its faults but to the savage repression of the Highlanders after the battle of Culloden. "Primitive it may have been," wrote Frank Adam, "but the system well suited the period during which it existed and was most admirably adapted to the needs of the communities it controlled. Never in the history of the world has a system of government developed such instances of paternal attachment by the rulers to their subjects or of devotion of the subjects to their chiefs. It was but fitting, therefore, that such a noble dispensation should expire on the field of battle instead of dying by reason of a lingering decay."

SINCLAIR

MacINNES

MacDUFF

FERGUSON



The kilted gentlemen in this picture of Ticonderoga are Tom Beatty and Kennedy Allen whose accomplishments are described on page 31

Stephen H. P. Pell

Crossroads of Empire

Fort Ticonderoga, restored as a great stronghold in many wars

IN the summer of 1758, one of the greatest armies ever assembled on the American continent gathered their forces at the head of Lake George and prepared for battle. Fifteen thousand men — six thousand British regulars, including Scotland's famed 42nd Regiment, known as the Black Watch, and the rest provincials from New England, New Jersey and New York — left Fort William Henry on the morning of July 6 for an assault on the French at nearby Fort Carillon. Hundreds of batteaux, whale boats and Indian war canoes crossed the lake bearing troops whose red coats, tartans, flags and pennants, glowing in the morning sun, produced a spectacle of splendor and brilliance never before seen on the continent.

Led by General Abercromby and Lord Howe, the proud and haughty army landed on the northern end of Lake George and almost immediately gave battle to an advance French patrol which had watched their invasion from Mount Pelee, and while attempting to hurry back to warn the fort had lost their way.

When the French party of about 400 men opened fire, Lord Howe, thinking it would be more advantageous to give battle with his light troops and thus not impede the march of the main body, hurried to the top of a nearby hill where the fighting raged. He had no sooner reached the scene of battle when a rifle ball went through his heart, killing him instantly and throwing the whole army into a disorganized state from which they never fully recovered. The French party was badly beaten but the loss of Lord Howe and his military acumen did irreparable damage to the confidence and morale of the invaders. The soldiers had idolized their young leader, holding his judgment and strategy in greater respect than that of their nominal leader, General Abercromby.

Montcalm, aware of the tremendous force advancing against him, chose to meet the British in the surrounding woods instead of waiting for the assault on the fort. He threw up an almost insurmountable breastwork across the whole peninsula of Ticonderoga, consisting of a trench, an embankment of earth covered with logs with embrazures for cannon, and an abatis of trees and sharpened branches, nearly a hundred feet from the trenches.

Montcalm's army had scarcely completed their fortification when the British army — convinced of their own might and reassured by the advice of their chief engineer who had reconnoitered the enemy's works and thought them susceptible to a general storm — advanced confidently in the distance. At the order of Abercromby the army stormed the heights and one of history's greatest military blunders began.

For seven hours wave after wave of English, Scotch and American fighters strove desperately to hurdle Montcalm's impregnable fortifications and, just as rapidly, wave after wave was shot to pieces, their bodies

piled as high as the French abatis. The Black Watch wrote a new page in history by their gallant charges and utter disregard for the enemy's withering fire. Time and again they fought their way over the trees and branches only to fall by the bullets and bayonets of the defenders. Every officer in their regiment was either killed or wounded on that "glorious but shameful day" and their losses, over six hundred dead or wounded out of a thousand men engaged, were the highest on the British side.

Among the losses to the Black Watch was Major Duncan Campbell of Inverawe, hero of one of the world's best authenticated ghost stories which is told elsewhere in this issue. One of the surviving officers was Lieutenant John Small who six years later was to join Brigadier General Henry Bouquet in his expedition to capture Fort Duquesne.

When the battle had ended and the once mighty force had begun a wild retreat, it was found that two thousand of their number were slain, their army completely broken and disorganized and their general revealed to the world as one of the most incompetent men ever to lead an army into battle. The slaughter would have been even more complete had the French army attempted a charge of its own but the victors, still wary of the enemy's superior forces and held back by their own fortifications, remained under cover while repairing and adding to their batteries on the left and right flanks.

Once again the soil of old Ticonderoga had witnessed violence and bloodshed, its heights becoming a battleground between two great forces bent on mastery. But even before France and Great Britain recognized the advantages of its location commanding the waterway which was the only feasible route of transportation between the settlements of St. Lawrence and the colonies on the Atlantic seaboard, various Indian tribes had fought for its possession.

In 1609, the first of the major battles for its site occurred when Champlain decisively defeated the Iroquois, arousing an undying hatred in that Indian nation for their French conquerors, a factor which prevented the French from building a strong settlement there while the British gained supremacy at the other end of the valley.

The first fort erected on the heights of Ticonderoga was built in 1755 and named Fort Vaudreuil, in honor of the French governor of Canada. The following year a larger fort was built from a design by Michel Cartier who renamed it Fort Carillon, "a chime of bells," a name suggested by the melody of the falls where the water from Lake George runs into Lake Champlain.

It was about this time that Robert Rogers reconnoitered the fort and on Christmas Eve, 1757, got close enough to kill about seventeen head of cattle and set fire to the wood piles of the garrison. Attached to the horns of one of the cattle Rogers left a note to the commander, a humorous nose-thumb which read, "I am obliged to you, sir, for the repose you have allowed me to take. I thank you for the fresh meat you have sent me. I will take care of my prisoners. I request you to present my compliments to the Marquis de Montcalm."

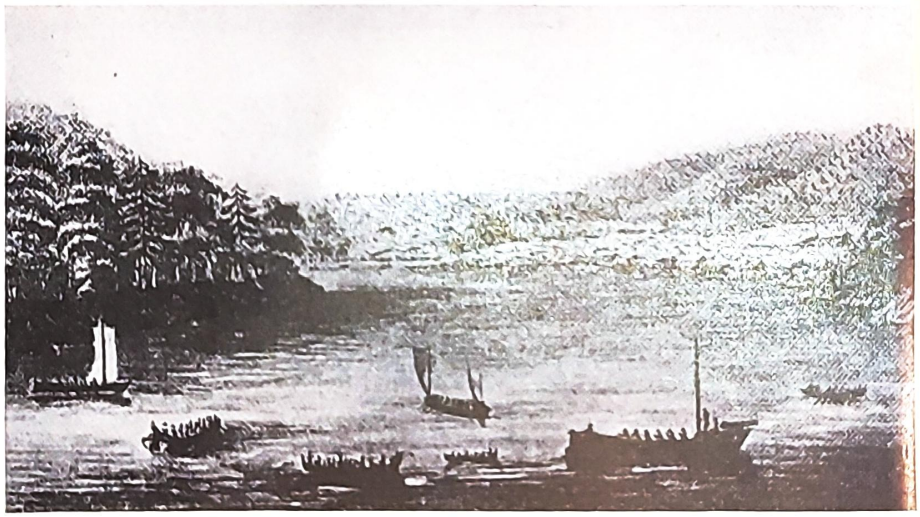
The French occupied Ticonderoga until 1759 when General Jeffrey Amherst, who had succeeded Abercromby, crossed Lake George with more than 11,000 men and captured the fort, or the remnants of it, left behind by General Hebecourt who set fire to the fort and blew up the powder magazine while making a full retreat. The breastworks, used to such great effect by the French just a year before, were turned against them in this battle when Amherst adopted them for his own purposes, concealing his troops behind them while readying his batteries for fire on the fort.

Peace reigned at Ticonderoga until 1759 when Ethan Allen and Benedict Arnold captured the garrison in a daring dawn attack, "in the name of the great Jehovah and the Continental Congress." It was here that the "Green Mountain Boys" distinguished themselves and their leader by their coolness and audacity though it should not be forgotten that they were assisted by Benedict Arnold who was a commissioned officer in the Continental Militia. In most reports of the short skirmish Arnold, who, incidentally, was one of the best soldiers this country ever produced, is assigned a minor part, when in reality the enterprise was a cooperative endeavor.

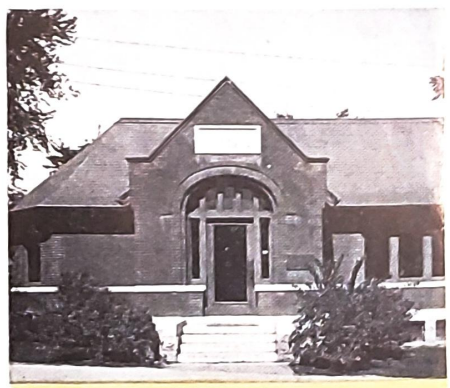
After a winter of hardship and suffering which exceeded in intensity the misery of Valley Forge, the American occupants bowed before the might of General Burgoyne and the fort once again fell into British hands. The American soldiers from the fort, however, formed the nucleus of the army that eventually forced the surrender of Burgoyne's whole army at Saratoga — an important contribution to the winning of the war.

One more effort to recapture Ticonderoga from the British was made in 1777 by Colonel John Brown, but though he captured

Lord Murray, Colonel, Black Watch



View of Ticonderoga from the middle of the channel in Lake Champlain, 1777



Black Watch Memorial Library, Ticonderoga

nearly three hundred prisoners and a considerable number of British gunboats and batteaux, his attack was unsuccessful due to a lack of provisions.

In 1781 General Barry St. Leger withdrew from Ticonderoga with his army and the fort was never again occupied by an armed garrison.

Abandoned after the Revolution, the old fort swiftly began to crumble into ruins, abetted by the depredations of squatters on the land and others who burned the walls for lime. First the furniture was removed, then doors, windows, walls and flooring ripped out till the barracks collapsed. Even the cannon were seized and melted.

In 1820 the land, which had been granted to Columbia and Union Colleges, was purchased by William Ferris Pell, a great-grandson of the third Lord of the Manor of Pelham in Westchester, who had profound reverence for the old fort and its historic past. Buying off a number of the squatters and fencing in the redoubts to prevent further vandalism, Pell began work on the ruins with a view to restoring the fortress. His plans, however, were terminated by a tragic event. In 1839 his son Archibald was killed by the explosion of one of the rusty old cannons which he was attempting to fire as a welcome to his father on his arrival for the first time that spring. Quite understandably the elder Pell lost heart in the restoration.

Nevertheless the land remained in the possession of the Pell family, eventually coming into the custody of Stephen H. P. Pell, great-grandson of the original owner, who inherited his ancestor's interest in restoring the fort and set to work to translate his ideas into actuality. Financed by his own fortune, augmented by gifts from family and friends, he canvassed libraries throughout Europe and America for maps, plans and literature relating to the fort and military campaigns relating to it and collected arms of the proper period from all over the world. He begged and borrowed uniforms and other mementoes of the men who had fought at Ticonderoga and gradually a museum was assembled and the old fort regained its former appearance.

Robert Rogers of Rogers' Rangers

At last in 1909, the 300th anniversary of the arrival of Samuel de Champlain, the restored Fort Ticonderoga was formally opened with ceremonies attended by President Taft.

Today, under the guidance of Stephen Pell, the old fort still stands, a national shrine as worthy of homage as any other in America. Its collection of uniforms, paintings, muskets and rifles, swords and other military equipment is one of the finest of its kind in the world and adds much meaning and significance to an already magnificent reminder of the nation's past.

Modern view of site of French breastworks

Major General John Small

Tragedy in Montreal

On March 4 the Black Watch (R.H.R.) of Canada suffered a tragic loss when fire swept the Bleury Street Armory, their headquarters in Montreal. The Regimental and King's colors were burned in spite of the attempts of officers who risked their lives to save them. Also lost in the blaze were priceless, irreplaceable relics of the unit's glorious and historic past, including bagpipes carried by a Scottish Black Watch battalion in the Battle of Waterloo, a Union Jack that went through the Indian mutiny and the regiment's traditional ram's head and snuff box.

The following is quoted from a letter written by Patrick Ross who has been with the Black Watch for more than twenty-five years to C. Kennedy Allen of The Home Indemnity in Philadelphia:

"It was fine to see the turnout at the fire; I think everyone connected with the regiment was there trying to help but it was no use. In spite of it all, we parade Tuesday night. The Watch won't give up!"

This catastrophe is proof of the vital need for greater carefulness. Insurance can replace financial losses but nothing can preserve priceless relics except unceasing vigilance against fire.

P.O. BO
PLACE D
MONT

MALE

1 2 3

Jury's Findings.

Plaintiffs and defendant guilty on all counts and recommend that the Court show no mercy.

L. Little Finger.

7

(Fold)

ression of any digit be

fact should be noted

10.—L. Little Finger.

[illegible]